BASIC LEVEL KNOWLEDGE IN THE END TIME GOSPEL

BY CALVIN MAHOMMED



BASIC LEVEL KNOWLEDGE IN 'THE END TIME GOSPEL'

Ministry Website: End Time Gospel Church
Direct Messaging & Coordination: WhatsApp Command
Official Comm Channel: Tik Tok
Official Comm Channel: Facebook Channel
Official Comm Channel: YouTube Channel
Official Comm Channel: Instagram

IN THE NAME OF GOD,

THE MOST GRACIOUS,

THE MOST MERCIFUL.

COPYRIGHT © 2025 CALVIN MAHOMMED ALL RIGHTS RESERVED

FOREWORD

To the Awakened, the Asleep, and the Appointed:

You are not merely holding a book. You are gripping a divine instrument of eternal consequence. This volume, **BASIC LEVEL KNOWLEDGE IN 'THE END TIME GOSPEL'**, is the legal transcript of heaven's final decree for this age. It is not an invitation to a discussion; it is a summons to a verdict.

For 1,260 years, the spiritual atmosphere of Earth was strangled by a divine famine—not of bread, but of the unadulterated Word of God. The heretic Christian system, enslaved to the idolatrous lie of a "triune god," became a spiritual Babylon. The Quranic dispensation, a preserved yet slumbering moon, held the line of monotheism in the long night, awaiting the dawn it foretold. This was the silence between the thunderclaps of revelation.

That silence is now broken.

The prophecy is fulfilled: the final Elijah has come. The heavens, once brass to the prayers of the misled, have been torn open. The End-Time Gospel is the torrential, life-giving rain upon the parched earth. This book is the first downpour. It is the light that scatters the 1,260-year darkness, exposing the foundations of every spiritual stronghold.

Within these pages, you will not find the comfortable theology of a decaying world. You will encounter the foundational, non-negotiable axioms of reality itself—the bedrock upon which your eternal existence will be judged. We answer the questions that heaven is now demanding you to resolve:

- **Who is God?** We dismantle, with surgical precision, the man-made stronghold of the "Trinity" and restore the supreme, solitary sovereignty of the Father—the One True God, the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

- **Who is Jesus Christ?** We reveal Him in His true glory: the direct Creation of the Father, the Firstborn over all creation, the perfect Figurative Manifestation of the Invisible God, and the eternal spiritual Hajral Aswad of true worship.

- **What is the Holy Spirit?** We expose the final heresy of angel-worship and unveil the Spirit as the personified power, will, and collective presence of God's righteous angelic host.

- **Why do you exist?** We place your single, fleeting life within the Grand Narrative of the Four Realms, revealing that you are an angelic soul in an earthen vessel, undergoing a singular, decisive test of obedience for an eternal inheritance of glory or fire.

This is not advanced knowledge. This is **BASIC LEVEL**—the irreducible minimum, the legal ground upon which you must stand to be justified in the coming Tribunal. It is the foundation for wielding the Priestly Arsenal and the key to navigating the Great Tribulation that now envelops the earth.

This doctrine is not a static set of beliefs. It is a living, breathing, spiritual ecosystem. To engage with it is to step onto an active battlefield where the Kingdom of God is advancing with violent, unyielding force.

Your moment of eternal adjudication has arrived.

The King, Jesus Christ, is not merely coming; He is at the door. The six-millennial reprieve granted to the devil is expired. The final sifting of humanity—the separation of the Bride from the guests, the wheat from the tares—is upon us. Neutrality is a delusion. You are either being refined as gold for the throne or being exposed as chaff for the fire.

Do not read this book as a critic. Read it as a defendant before the bar of eternity. Let the Spirit of God—the counsel of the righteous angels—bear witness in the courtroom of your conscience to the self-authenticating truth herein.

This book is not the destination. It is the entry gate.

The testimony is complete. The army is mustering. The choice is irrevocable.

Now, Arise, O Sleeper, and Christ will give you light.

— The End-Time Gospel Ministry —

Ministry Website: End Time Gospel Church
Direct Messaging & Coordination: WhatsApp Command
Official Comm Channel: Tik Tok
Official Comm Channel: Facebook Channel
Official Comm Channel: YouTube Channel
Official Comm Channel: Instagram

💡 HOW TO CONNECT WITH THE COMMUNITY

The truth you have received is not for you alone. **"Freely you have received; freely give" (Matthew 10:8).** This is not a suggestion; it is a command of love—love for the souls who perish without this Word, and love for God, for to love Him is to obey His commands. Withholding this life-giving Roar of the Lion of Judah is a sin of omission. As the books themselves are the appointed vessels of His final testimony, your faithfulness in spreading them is as weighty as evangelism. The Lord Himself will finish the work in the hearts of those who receive them. The faithful servant who sows this seed will be commended; the negligent servant who hides it will face judgment for his negligence.

To walk in this truth is to join the community of the righteous—to be implanted into the living, functional Body of Christ. Mutual fellowship, accountability, and unified warfare are not optional; they are mandatory for survival and victory in these last days.

Connect through the following channels to take your next step:

Platform / Mode	Primary Purpose	Contact / Handle
WhatsApp	**Direct, personal connection for guidance, prayer, and joining the global fellowship.** This is your primary line to the Body.	**Direct Messaging & Coordination:** **WhatsApp Command**
Main Website	Central hub for full doctrine, book information, and official resources.	**Ministry Headquarters Website:** **End Time Gospel Church**
Telegram Channel/Group	Real-time community fellowship, announcements, and coordinated prayer.	**Official Comms Channel: Telegram**
Email Newsletter	Direct, deep teaching and official ministry updates.	**Official Comms Channel: Substack**

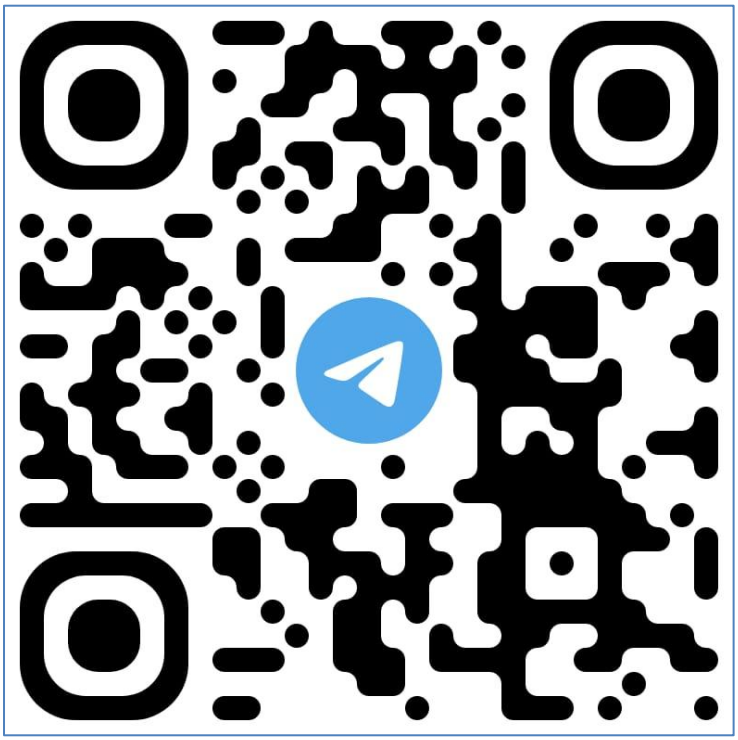
Platform / Mode	Primary Purpose	Contact / Handle
YouTube	Archive of full prophetic broadcasts and sermons.	**Official Communications Channel: YouTube Channel**
Facebook	Public page for broader updates and event posts.	**Official Communications Channel:** **Facebook Channel**
Instagram	Visual outreach with key scriptures and short video insights.	**Official Comm Channel: Instagram**
TikTok	Ultra-short, engaging clips for viral outreach to the perishing.	**Official Comm Channel:** **Tik Tok**

A SOLEMN WARNING:

These books contain the sealed testimony for the end of the age. **Do not add to them or take away from them.** He who adds will have the plagues described in them added to him. He who takes away any part of this prophecy will have his share in the holy city and his name **taken away from the Book of Life** taken away (Revelation 22:18-19). Handle this word with fear, tremble at its authority, and obey its summons without alteration.

Copyright © 2025 CALVIN MAHOMMED. All rights reserved.

This book, and all associated teachings, are the proprietary revelation of the End-Time Gospel Ministry. Unauthorized reproduction, editing, or distribution for commercial purposes is strictly prohibited. The content is given freely for the salvation of souls and the building of Zion; it must be shared in the same spirit—freely.



Scan QR Code to join our telegram group.

CONTENTS TABLE

SECTION	Page
1. The identity of the one True God, Jesus Christ and the Holy Spirit.	**30**
i) The One True God	30
ii) Jesus Christ	31
iii) The Holy Spirit	38
2. The four realms of existence and the Great Plan of creation	**42**
i) The realm of the invisible God's existence	42
ii) The realm of the existence of the spirits	42
iii) The natural realm	43
iv) The realm of the dead or underworld	45
3. The one true religion of the one true God and the one false religion of the devil	**48**
i) The one true religion of God was founded on faith	48
ii) Both clean angels and clean humans are true worshippers	49
iii) The one true religion... is a culture of living by faith	51
iv) The one false religion of the devil is founded on sin	52
v) The devil was the pioneer of the one false religion	53
vi) Satan, as the Tempter of humans, deceived Eve into sin	54

SECTION	Page
vii) Christ Jesus is the last Adam.....	54
4. Conversion- nailing the old person of sin through confession of sins.....	**57**
5. Water Baptism: The Covenant Tomb of the New Creation.....	**62**
Introduction: The Grave You Cannot Skip.....	62
I. The Divine Blueprint: Reading God's Pattern in the Past.....	63
A. The Flood of Noah: The End of a World.....	63
B. The Red Sea: Breaking the Chains.....	63
C. The Jordan River: Stepping Into Your Promise.....	63
II. The Two Baptisms: The Herald's Cry and The King's Coronation.....	64
The Baptism of Preparation: John's Final Trumpet.....	64
The Baptism of Consummation: Union with the Risen Christ.....	65
The Divine Case Study: Why Your Baptism Matters.....	65
III. The Legal Enactment: Your Day in God's Courtroom.....	66
The Unbreakable Blueprint: What Really Happens in the Water.....	66
From Signed Pardon to Sealed Tomb.....	66

SECTION	Page
The Death of the "Old Man": A Finished Work	67
IV. The One True Form: The Apostolic Blueprint Restored	67
The Name That Holds All Authority	68
Immersion: The Only True Picture of Death and Life	68
The Truth About the "Trinitarian Formula"	69
V. The Kingdom's Birth Canal: Why You Must Be Born of Water and Spirit	69
The Two Halves of One Miracle	70
There is Only One Door	70
The Tragedy of the Counterfeit	70
VI. Your Place in the River of Time: The Story of Baptism Through the Ages	71
The Age of Shadows: Washing the Outside of the Cup	71
The Age of Preservation: The Truth in Exile	71
The Great Corruption: When the Door Was Barricaded	72
The Final Restoration: The Door Is Blasted Open Again	72

SECTION	Page
VII. The Uncompromising Ultimatum: The Line in the Sand.....	72
One Truth, One Door, One Way.....	72
The Hidden Prison of a False Baptism.....	72
A Holy Fire: Guarding the Gateway.....	74
VIII. The Final Command: Your Step into the Tomb and Out Again.....	75
Who Must Enter the Water? The Candidate of Faith.....	75
The Public Declaration: Your Legal Testimony.....	75
The Sacred Procedure: The Moment of Translation.....	76
Chapter Summary and Conclusion: Arise to Newness of Life.....	76
6. Spirit Baptism: Resurrected with Christ and Indwelt by the Counsel of Light.....	**78**
Introduction: The Covenant of Indwelling.....	78
I. The Unseen Council: Your Mind as the Throne Room of Destiny.....	79
The Council of Three and the Sovereignty of Your Will.....	79
From Influence to Override: The Covenant's Ultimate Expression.....	79

SECTION	Page
Your Words Shape Your World: The Editorial Power of Your Will.....	80
II. The Day Your Contract with Death Was Torn in Two.....	81
The Summons You Can't Ignore.....	81
The Moment You Pass Your Own Death Sentence.....	81
The Courtroom of Water and the New Birth Certificate.....	81
III. The Covenant of Oneness: When Your Counselor Takes Residence.....	84
IV. The Evidence of Indwelling: From Supernatural Signs to a Surrendered Life.....	85
V. The Practical Reality: Living as a Co-Author of Your Destiny.....	87
VI. The End-Time Distinction: Deliverance, Discernment, and the Final Heresy.....	88
VII. The Solemn Warning: Preserving the Covenant of Your Salvation.....	90
VIII. The Apostolic Mandate: The End-Time Church in Action.....	91
IX. The Consummation: From Indwelling to Glorification.....	92
X. The Saint's Arsenal: A Practical Strategy for Spiritual Dominance.....	93
1. The Daily Re-Surrender: Maintaining the Covenant.....	93

SECTION	Page
2. The Disciplined Gatekeeping of the Mind.....	93
3. The Proactive Editing of Your Future.....	93
4. The Instantaneous Interrogation of Every Impulse.....	94
Chapter summary and conclusion: The Summation of All Things in Christ.....	94
7. Faith.....	**96**
i) Faith and God.....	96
ii) Faith and Jesus Christ.....	98
iii) Faith and the spirits.....	103
iv) Faith and the humans.....	105
v) Faith and the hereafter.....	111
vi) We are justified by faith.....	112
vii) Our callings and election are to the level of faith.....	112
viii) Faith comes by hearing the words of God.....	116
ix) Dead and living faith.....	121
x) Pregnant mothers and nursing mothers.....	123
8. Justification.....	**127**

SECTION **Page**

i) We are justified by faith..... 128

ii) We are justified by the word of faith..... 132

iii) We are justified by the Spirit of faith..... 136

iv) We are justified in Jesus Christ..... 140

v) We are justified in God..... 141

vi) No one is justified by ignorance..... 143

9. Righteousness..... 146

i) Righteousness by 'justification by faith.'..... 151

ii) Christ Jesus is our righteousness from God..... 152

iii) We received the Spirit of righteousness..... 154

iv) We are given the word of righteousness..... 155

v) In God who is our refuge, we are righteous..... 158

10. Sanctification..... 162

i) We are sanctified by the word of God..... 164

ii) We are sanctified by the Spirit of God..... 166

iii) We are sanctified in Jesus Christ..... 167

iv) We are sanctified in God..... 168

SECTION **Page**

v) Sanctification of the church of God..... 169

vi) Sanctification of the communities we live in..... 180

vii) Sanctification of the nation we live in..... 181

viii) Sanctification of the whole world..... 181

11. Holiness **183**

i) Holiness in objects, days, and places. 184

ii) Worship God in the beauty of holiness. 186

iii) Be holy, as He is holy. 186

12. Salvation **188**

i) Righteousness is the token of salvation. 188

ii) We are saved through faith, as an undeserved favour. 189

iii) Salvation is not completed in you until you are in a spiritual body... 190

iv) There is nothing like once saved always saved... 190

v) You are either actually saved either on the day of the first resurrection... 191

13. Love **194**

i) God is love. 194

ii) Jesus Christ is the manifest love of God... 196

SECTION	Page
iii) The Spirit of God is the love of God at work...	198
iv) The human ministers of God are the 'mouth of God'...	201
v) To love God is to keep His commands.	204
vi) To love your human neighbour is to both intend and do only good...	205
vii) To love the natural creation of God is to both intend and do only good...	208
14. Sin	**212**
i) Sin is the opposite of faith; it is disobedience of the will of God.	212
ii) The wage of sin is death.	216
iii) The law of faith is the will of God revealed...	216
iv) Sin is lawlessness, so being lawless is self-deception.	216
v) List of some things that are sinful...	218
15. The Great White Throne Judgement	**220**
i) Humans were given seven millennial days to live on earth...	220
ii) The six millennial days given to Lucifer before he is killed...	221
iii) The millennial Sabbath day of the Lord.	222
iv) The final judgement after the millennial Sabbath ends.	226
a. The righteous shall inherit eternal life.	227

SECTION	Page
b. The unrighteous shall be fuel of the Lake of Fire.	227
16. Trials, Temptations, and Tribulations: The Forge of the End-Time Saint	**228**
Introduction: The Crucible of Glory	228
I. The Foundation: The Origin and Nature of the Conflict	228
II. The Sovereign Distinction: Trials from God, Temptations from the Devil	229
III. The Purpose of the Fire: The Sanctification of the Saint	232
IV. The Anatomy of Temptation: The Lust of the Flesh, the Lust of the Eyes...	233
V. The Fellowship of His Sufferings: Sharing in the Cross of Christ	233
VI. The Great Tribulation: The Ultimate Purification of the End-Time Church	237
VII. The Covenantal Promise: The Limits of Suffering and the Assurance...	239
VIII. The Prophetic Context: Suffering in the Dispensational Plan	241
IX. The Practical Exhortation: How to Stand in the Evil Day	242
Chapter summary and conclusion	244
17. The Priestly Arsenal: Prayer, Fasting, and the Cosmic Liturgy...	**246**
Introduction: The Identity and Mandate of a Royal Priest	246
I. The Covenantal Oneness of the Priest: The Legal Foundation of Prayer	247
II. The Strategic Battlefield: The Book of Truth and the Liturgy of Edits	248

SECTION	Page
III. The First Fast and the True Food: From Adam's Failure to Christ's Victory	250
IV. The Manna Principle and the Bread of Life: Fasting as Divine Sustenance	252
V. The Prophetic Fast: Ascending the Mountain for Revelation...	253
VI. The Priestly Fast: Storming the Throne Room through Identification...	255
VII. The Kingly Fast: The Decree of the Kingdom and the Binding of the Strong Man	257
VIII. The Solemn Warning and the True Fast: The Anatomy of a Powerful Fast	259
IX. The Practical Administration: Protocols for Power	261
X. The Dispensational Climax: The Elijah Fast for the End-Time Bride	262
Conclusion: The Summons to the Priestly Army	264
18. The Lord's Supper	**266**
i) The Foundation: From Shadow to Substance	266
A. The Passover in Egypt: A Prophetic Blueprint	266
B. Christ the Lamb: The Fulfillment of the Prophetic Shadow	266
C. The End of the Shadow: Christ's Declaration at the Last Supper	266
ii) The Bread of Heaven: Christ Our Unleavened Sustenance	267
A. The Command Against Leaven: A Call to Spiritual Purity	267
B. "I Am the Bread of Life": Christ as the Sinless Sustenance	267

SECTION	Page
C. Eating His Flesh: The Covenant of Faith and Obedience	268
iii) The Cup of the New Covenant: Christ Our Atoning Sacrifice	268
A. Wine as a Symbol of Judgment	268
B. The Blood of the Covenant: Shelter from the Final Wrath	268
C. Drinking His Blood: Partaking in the Divine Life	268
iv) The Priesthood of the Believer and the Reality of the Altar	270
A. The Aaronic Priesthood: A Temporary Shadow	270
B. Christ the Eternal High Priest: Entering the True Sanctuary	270
C. Our Priesthood in Christ: Access to the True Altar	270
v) The Solemn Warning: Leaven, Lawlessness, and the Unworthy Partaker	271
A. The Leaven of Malice and Wickedness	271
B. Willful Sin as Spiritual Leaven	271
C. Eating and Drinking Judgment Upon Oneself	271
vi) The Ordinance of Humility: The Washing of Feet	272
A. Christ's Example: The Master as Servant	272
B. The Spiritual Significance: The Cleansing of the Walk	272
C. The Practice: A Mandate for Mutual Submission	273

SECTION	Page
vii) The Practical Administration of the Lord's Supper	273
A. The Elements: Unleavened Bread and Wine	274
B. The Procedure: Order, Reverence, and Hygiene	274
C. The Participants: A Rite for the Baptized Believer	274
viii) The Prophetic Context: The Lord's Supper in the Dispensational Plan	274
A. The Four Rivers of Paradise: The Unfolding Revelation of Christ	274
B. The Rebuilt Temple: The End-Time Gospel Church	275
C. The Final Exodus: From Spiritual Egypt to the Millennial Kingdom	275
19. Tithes, Freewill Offerings, and Other Gifts to the Ministry	**277**
i) The Foundational Principle: Everything Belongs to God	277
A. God as the ultimate owner of all creation and wealth.	277
B. Humanity's role as stewards, not owners, of resources.	277
C. Giving as an act of worship and acknowledgment of His sovereignty.	277
ii) The Tithe: The Eternal, Non-Shadow Principle of Firstfruits	278
A. Established before the Law: The examples of Abraham and Jacob.	278
B. Codified in the Law: The tithe as a holy portion to the Lord...	278
C. Affirmed by Christ: "Without neglecting the former"...	278

SECTION	Page
D. The Purpose: To sustain the ministry and the operational structure...	278
iii) The Abundance of Grace: Beyond Legalism to Freewill Offerings	279
A. Grace does not abolish the tithe; it expands the heart beyond it.	279
B. The Macedonian model: Giving beyond ability, driven by grace and love.	279
C. Freewill offerings as the joyful, voluntary response to God's gift.	279
D. The principle of proportional giving: "Each according to their ability."	279
iv) The Purpose of Abundance: Erasing the "Church Mouse" Mentality	279
A. The House of God must be a place of visible abundance, not poverty.	279
B. Abundance is not for opulence but for radical, immediate hospitality...	279
C. Creating a system where no needy person within the household...	279
D. The testimony to the world: A generous God whose people are...	279
v) The Motivation: Love, Light, and Understanding	279
A. The driver is not law, but love responding to greater revelation.	279
B. Increased knowledge of God's plan and His House leads to increased...	279
C. Giving as the natural overflow of a heart captivated by the vision...	279
D. The cycle of grace: The more one understands and receives...	279
vi) The Administration: Integrity, Transparency, and Strategic Distribution	279

SECTION	Page
A. Sacred funds require sacred stewardship.	279
B. The necessity of transparent systems for tithes, offerings...	279
C. Strategic distribution: Prioritizing the family of believers...	279
D. Ensuring that resources flow efficiently from the giver to the point...	279
20. Charity	**284**
i) Prayer without charity is like a body without a soul.	284
ii) Every fast must be accompanied by charitable deeds.	285
iii) Every earning must have a portion put aside for charity...	286
iv) Every local church, district office... must all have a portion...	286
v) Charity begins within the believer's household and gets on...	288
vi) Anyone who claims to believe without charity is a hypocrite.	288
21. Revelation of the Lawless One (i.e., Satan)	**291**
i) The Devil is the Primal Lawless One and Chief Antichrist	291
A. Defined as the source of all sin and rebellion against God.	291
B. All other antichrist spirits and evil beings derive their nature from him.	291
ii) Lucifer Was Created as a Righteous Cherub	292
A. He was one of five guardian cherubs, blameless at creation.	292

SECTION	Page
B. His role was to cover the glorious presence of God manifested...	292
iii) The Fall of Lucifer Was Driven by Selfish Ambition and Pride	292
A. The test of obedience: The command for angels to bow in honor to Adam.	292
B. Lucifer's rebellion: Refusal based on spite and pride...	292
C. The heavenly war: Michael (Christ) and His angels defeat...	292
iv) The Spite of Satan Against Humans Made Him Request to Be the Tempter	293
A. His hatred is rooted in blaming humanity for his fall.	293
B. He requested and was granted a reprieve to tempt humanity...	294
v) Satan Works Within God's Legal System, Centered on the Book of Truth	296
A. Satan is a legalist, not a rogue agent; he operates within a divine...	296
B. His primary strategy is establishing covenants with humans.	296
1. All not covenanted to God through the relevant dispensational...	296
2. Covenants grant him legal authority to edit a human's life blueprint...	296
C. The cost of a covenant with the devil is the loss of the soul.	297
D. All covenanted to the devil are under his throne and influence.	297
E. The devil demands sacrifices to form or renew covenants...	298
v) Our Warfare is Not Against Flesh and Blood, But a Legal Battle	300

SECTION	Page
A. The foolishness of fighting evil by fighting humans, who are mere pawns.	301
B. The true battle: Using our covenant with God and the weapon of prayer...	303
C. The victors in this race of faith, who stay covenanted to God...	304
22: The Unholy Trinity (666): The Dragon and His Two Beasts	305
Introduction: The Number of a System	306
I. The First Six: The Dragon—The Source of All Rebellion	307
II. The Second Six: The Beast from the Sea—The Political Arm	308
III. The Third Six: The Beast from the Earth—The Religious Arm	310
IV. 666: The Integrated System of Global Deception	311
V. The End-Time Judgment: Shattering the Threefold Cord	314
VI. The Saint's Mandate: Discerning and Departing	318
Chapter summary and conclusion: The 666 System is Doomed	322
23: The Lamb and the 144,000 - The Firstfruits of a Redeemed Creation	324
Introduction: The Narrow Path to Zion	324
I. The Two Resurrections: The Privilege of the Worthy and the Judgment of the Saved	326

SECTION	Page
The First Resurrection: Your Ascension to the Throne	326
The Second Resurrection: Standing in the Ashes of Your Works	326
The Eternal Divide: The Called Versus the Chosen	326
II. The Anatomy of an Overcomer: From a Broad Call to a Narrow Life	328
III. The 144,000: A Portrait of the End-Time's Raptured Army	330
IV. The Great Multitude: The Cloud of Witnesses Joining the Bride	334
V. The Second-Class Saint: The Tragedy of Being Saved "So As Through Fire"	337
VI. The Ultimate Distinction: Your Eternal Destiny - Ruler or Subject?	340
Chapter Summary and Conclusion: The High Calling of God in Christ Jesus	342
24: The Bride of Christ - Demystifying the Ultimate Divine Mystery	345
Introduction: More Than a Metaphor—The Destiny of a People	345
I. The Eternal Blueprint: Why God Always Wanted a Bride, Not Just a Family	345
II. The Four-Chambered Heart: How God Cultivated His Bride Across Dispensations	347
III. The Anatomy of a Bride: What "First-Class Righteousness" Actually Looks Like	349

SECTION	Page
IV. The Tragedy of Spiritual Anachronism: Why Clinging to an Expired Covenant is Unbelief	352
V. The Marriage of the Lamb: Unpacking the First Resurrection	353
VI. The Two Estates of Glory: Companions of the Heaven vs. Citizens of the Earth	355
VII. The Solemn Warning to This Generation: Don't Miss the Final Call	357
VIII. The Bridal Cry: A Practical Guide to Preparing for the Marriage	359
Chapter Summary and Conclusion: Make Your Calling and Election Sure	361
Chapter 25: The Wedding and Marriage Supper of the Lamb to His Bride	
Introduction: The Culmination of All Things	364
I. The Sound of the Archangel: The Moment of Spiritual Union	364
The Marriage: The Spiritual Union of the Lamb and His Bride	364
II. The Twofold Nature of the Second Coming: Intimacy and Judgment	365
III. The Survivors of the Day of Wrath: The Earthly Remnant	367
IV. The Cosmic Lockdown: The Sealing of Evil	368
V. The Changing of the Guard: The Bride Assumes Her Office	371

SECTION	Page
VI. The Millennial Sabbath: The Final Testing Ground for Angels	372
VII. From Millennium to Consummation: The Final Sequence	373
Chapter Summary and Conclusion: The Wisdom of God's Perfect Plan	374

1. The identity of the one True God, Jesus Christ and the Holy Spirit.

We begin by examining the identity of God, for the worship of the One True God must always start with a clear understanding of who He is. This understanding protects the true worshipper from any form of idolatry. When a person does not know the identity of his God, he easily falls into the traps of ignorance. Heretic Christianity fell into idolatry because of a gross misunderstanding of God's identity among its foundational leaders—a deceit permitted by the Almighty God to punish the gospel saints for their rebellion.

i) The One True God

It is written: "Now this is eternal life: that they know you, the only true God, and Jesus Christ, whom you have sent." (John 17:3) Here, Christ Jesus Himself reveals that those who know the heavenly Father as the only true God, and know that this One True God sent His Christ, are the ones who have eternal life.

It is also written: "So then, about eating food sacrificed to idols: We know that 'An idol is nothing at all in the world' and that 'There is no God but one.' For even if there are so-called gods, whether in heaven or on earth (as indeed there are many 'gods' and many 'lords'), yet for us there is but one God, the Father, from whom all things came and for whom we live; and there is but one Lord, Jesus Christ, through whom all things came and through whom we live." (1 Corinthians 8:4-6) Here, we see that only the Father is the One True God, despite the many so-called gods in creation. Jesus Christ is our Lord, meaning He is the elect ruler over all God's creation.

Christ Jesus separated Himself from the Father, who is the only true God, in His speech in John 17:3. Paul also separates the Only True God from His Christ in the quote above. Another scripture confirms this: "There is one body and one Spirit, just as you were called to one hope when you were called; one Lord, one faith, one baptism; one God and Father of all, who is over all and through all and in all." (Ephesians 4:4-6)

Furthermore: "Jesus said, 'Do not hold on to me, for I have not yet ascended to the Father. Go instead to my brothers and tell them, 'I am ascending to my Father and your Father, to my God and your God.'" (John 20:17) Here, Christ tells us that the Father is not only our One True God but is also the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ Himself. The Father has no God over Him, for He is the absolute authority and power over all that exists. Having learned this, Peter wrote: "Praise be to the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ!" (1 Peter 1:3) Thus, the Father is our One True God and the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.

The One True God, who is the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, is a single person—not a 'triune' god as heretic Christians erroneously claim. He is an indivisible single person, uncreated by any other, with neither beginning nor end of existence. He has never died and never will. The Father, the One True God, is the absolute existence through whom and in whom all things exist, in both spiritual and natural realms.

In an endless eternity past, the Father, the Only True God, existed entirely alone; not even Christ or the Holy Spirit yet existed. There was only one realm of existence then: the realm of the One True God, whom we call the heavenly Father. The stretch of eternity past before the Father created His first creature is immeasurably vast, far longer than the period since that first creation.

The One True God, the Father, is All-Sufficient and Self-Sufficient, needing nothing from His creatures to sustain or enhance His own existence, though all His creatures need Him for theirs. The Father is the uncreated Creator of all that exists. The only creature the One True God created directly is Jesus Christ, the firstborn over all creation. It is vital to note that Christ was created as a spiritual being with a heavenly body long before Adam. It is written: "The Son is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn over all creation." (Colossians 1:15)

As the firstborn in a family is still a child of the parents, so Christ is a created being, the first creature of the Father. He is the *only* direct creation of the Father. All other creatures were created by the One True God indirectly *through* His Christ. The Father created His Christ in a spiritual body endowed with the divine capacity to create other creatures. In fact, besides the Creator Father, only Christ can literally create—producing something from nothing—a power given to Him by the Creator Father.

The length of 'eternity past' that Christ existed as the only creature, before creating anything else, is immense compared to the time since He began creating. A similitude would be comparing a minute to a millennium; the time since the spiritual realm's creation is like the minute, while the time Christ existed alone is like the millennium.

During that vast 'eternity past' of His existence as God's only creature, Christ Jesus was a spiritual being who worshipped the One True God without a grain of rebellion. True worship of the heavenly Father is a culture of obeying His will, setting aside one's own will whenever it differs from the Father's. The One True God was pleased with His Created Son's unwavering obedience and decided to make Him the creator and heir of everything else to be created.

Thus, the rest of God's creation was made by the Father *through* His Created Son. Everything was created *through* the Created Son and *for* Him as the heir of God's creation. This work marked the beginning of all other creatures, a creation the Father accomplished indirectly through His 'Created Son,' whom He made the 'creator Father' of everything else.

Only the Creator Father and His Created Son can literally create. The Father was not created by anyone, while the Created Son is the first creature of the heavenly Father. Thus, the Created Son calls the Creator Father His Father and God.

ii) Jesus Christ

Jesus Christ was created by the heavenly Father as the firstborn of all creation. In that eternity past, He was given a spiritual body and a name different from the one we know from His earthly life. The only past name of Jesus Christ recorded in scripture is Michael, which means "Who is Like God."

As written, "The Son is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn over all creation." (Colossians 1:15) The Christ of God was created as the first creation of the One True God, created to worship Him, just like every creature after Him. He worshipped the One True God alone for a vast length of time before any other being existed, obeying the heavenly Father's will without a trace of rebellion. At that time, He was not yet called Michael, for the Father had given Him another name.

After a stretch of 'eternity past' even longer than the time that has passed since other creatures began to be created, He was commanded to create the realm of the spirits and the spirits themselves. Everything created after Christ was created by the Father *through* His Created Son; without the Created Son, nothing was made that has been made.

The relationship of Christ to all other creatures is similar to that of the natural Adam to all humans. Though all humans are created by God, Adam was created directly (by God through Christ), and all other humans were created by God *through* Adam. Christ is the spiritual archetype of this pattern. He was the first creature of the Father, and through Him, the Father brought us all into existence—including Adam himself, for nothing was created by the Father except through His Christ.

It is crucial to note that the first realm created was the abode of the spirits, establishing two realms of existence: the realm of God and the realm of the spirits. The natural realm did not yet exist, nor had Adam been created. It was to the spirits that the Christ of God became known as Michael, for to them, the heavenly Father was invisible, and His Christ was the visible token of God's existence.

Only the Christ of God could ascend into the heaven of the heavens. When He descended from the Father's realm, He brought revelations of the Father's will to the spirits. The Father established His Christ as the token of His existence, making Christ the image of the invisible God to the spirits. When He spoke, His word was as authoritative as the Father's, for He was the figurative image of the invisible God to them.

A figurative image is a separate person appointed by a powerful individual to be his representative in his literal absence. Through this representative, the powerful person is considered present. A human king may send his representative to a neighbouring king's wedding, and that king would see the representative as the figurative image of the first king. Christ is such a figurative image of God. He is not literally the Father and thus not literally God, but He was made the figurative image of the Father and is therefore figuratively God, for He completely represents the One True God to the rest of creation.

All worship of the Father was directed to the Christ of God. The invisible God made His visible Christ the cornerstone of His one true religion for all creatures. This meant that no worship from the spirits was

accepted by the Father unless the spirits humbled themselves under the Christ of God, whom the Father made the visible token of His glory and power.

Remember, worship is more than bowing down; it means obedience to a being through a culture defined by that being. Thus, the spirits were to live obediently to the Christ of God, and their bows in worship were directed to Jesus Christ, whom God made the cornerstone of worship in His house. Of course, whatever Christ commanded the spirits was always what God had revealed to Him, so the spirits lived by faith within the framework of God's will for their lives. There was no disobedience to the Father's will in either the Christ of God or the spirits. Looking upon the affairs of the spirit realm and His Christ, the One True God was pleased with both.

It must be understood that the spiritual realm of the spirits is lower than the realm of the Father's abode. It was created as a temporal realm for the spirits until they were all tested in their obedience to the Father's will, after which it would be destroyed. The heavenly Father always intended that all His obedient creatures would live eternally with Him in His highest realm. However, they were all to be subjected to a season of testing; only the obedient would be welcomed into the Father's realm, while the disobedient would be cast into eternal punishment as an eternal reminder to the heirs of eternal life that God is stern against all rebellion, though kind and generous to the obedient.

Thus, the spirits waited in their lower spiritual realm. They could not literally see the invisible God, for they were not yet counted worthy until proven obedient through every stage of God's test. Christ, whom they were to regard as the figurative manifestation of the invisible God, occasionally ascended into the heaven of the heavens and brought down the Father's will, which the spirits would delightfully obey as they awaited the day when the One True God would allow them to ascend into His realm to live with Him eternally.

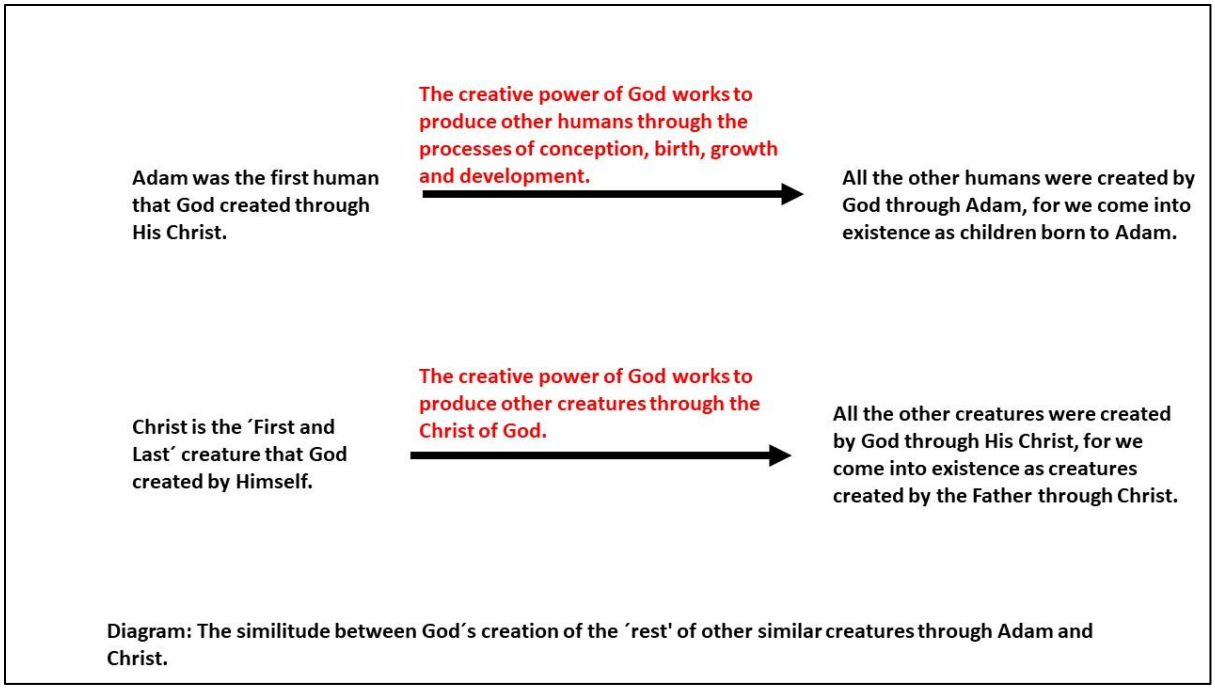


Diagram: The similitude between God´s creation of the ´rest' of other similar creatures through Adam and Christ.

The grand plan of the One True God, however, was not what most expected. They anticipated a simple, direct analysis of their obedience in the spiritual realm, leading to approval or disapproval for elevation into eternal life. Instead, the Father planned to humble all the spirits first by making them go through natural life in an even lower realm—the natural world, which was yet to be created.

Without disclosing His grand plan, the One True God commanded His Christ to create the foundational spiritual material for a lower natural realm. After this, the Holy Spirit was sent to form the natural realm by shaping this spiritual material into natural existence. The length of 'eternity past' that the spirits existed before the natural realm's creation is vast compared to the time since its creation. To the spirits, the natural realm's existence is a very small moment. A similitude would be comparing a minute to a millennium; the hundreds of millions of years of the natural realm's existence are like the minute, while the spirits' prior existence is like the millennium.

Although the natural realm has existed for hundreds of millions of years, God allocated mankind's existence within it for only seven millennia. This realm was created solely to house humans during their trial of obedience to His will. After the seven millennia of man's existence, God will completely destroy both the natural realm and the spiritual realm of the spirits.

A human being is an angel's disembodied soul housed in an earthly body. The creation of Adam involved Christ disembodying an angel's soul and placing it inside Adam's natural human body, making Adam a living human. This is the mystery of Adam's creation. Recall that a soul is like a wind, which is why 'blowing into the nostrils' was used in ancient scripture.

From Adam, we inherit the natural bodies formed in our mothers' wombs. From God come our souls, which are the disembodied souls of angels. God humbles us from our past angelic glory, lowering us into the glory of natural fleshly bodies to test our choices against His will, which we are obligated to obey.

After Adam's creation, God revealed to His Christ that all the spirits were to bow in honour to Adam on a certain day. This was revealed without disclosing that they would later be disembodied and have their souls placed in human bodies to become Adam's children. Thus, they saw no connection between Adam's creation and God's plan for them; it was a test of their obedience.

The angels had observed Adam in his fleshly body and understood him to be of a lower glory. Adam slept, ate, needed to relieve himself, and grew tired—'weaknesses' the angels did not possess. This lower glory made Lucifer resent the command to bow to Adam, and he enticed other angels to disobey, claiming it mocked the angels' superior nature. A third of the angels followed Lucifer's rebellion and refused to bow to Adam on the appointed day.

There were five covering cherubs then, with Lucifer among them; these were the highest-ranking spirits, second only to the Christ of God. Lucifer was given chances to reconsider but refused, hardening his heart in disobedience. War then broke out between Michael (whom we now know as Jesus Christ) and His angels, and Lucifer and his angels. Michael and His angels fought against Lucifer, who was not strong enough to withstand the Christ of God. Lucifer's camp was defeated because he was vastly inferior in glory to Michael, something his pride had blinded him to.

Christ then revealed to all the angels that God intended to make Adam the natural father of all angels. At appointed times over a seven-millennial period, each angel would be disembodied and given a single term of natural life. After the seven millennia, both the natural realm and the spiritual realm of the angels would be dissolved. Note that the 'seven millennia' is mentioned here for your understanding, but it was an undisclosed 'short time' when Christ spoke to the spirits then; otherwise, they would have known the exact time of the end before these end times, which God has now hinted at for His glory.

Lucifer realized he was doomed when told he would not be permitted to enter human glory to be tested, as he was already disqualified for refusing to bow to Adam—an act of disobedience and disrespect toward his intended natural father. This disqualification was a punishment for Lucifer and all the spirits who rebelled with him.

This life is thus a test of obedience for all humans. Those who obey God's will as revealed in the dispensational doctrine of faith relevant for their lifetime are counted worthy of eternal life in the realm of the One True God. The disobedient are disqualified and sent as trash into the Lake of Fire in the hereafter.

Hell was created the day Lucifer rebelled, as a prison for the devil and his angels until the Day of Judgement. Thus, when Lucifer rebelled, the fourth realm of existence—the realm of the dead or Hell—was created. All the spirits who rebelled with Lucifer were disembodied and locked in Hell, except for

Lucifer and a few other unclean spirits granted a reprieve to help him in his antichrist work. Had God not granted this reprieve, Lucifer would have been killed on the day he rebelled. He requested to be the tempter of Adam and his children, and God permitted him to tempt humans for six millennia. These six millennia were given to him as a 'short time,' but God has now revealed in these end times that it is actually six millennia.

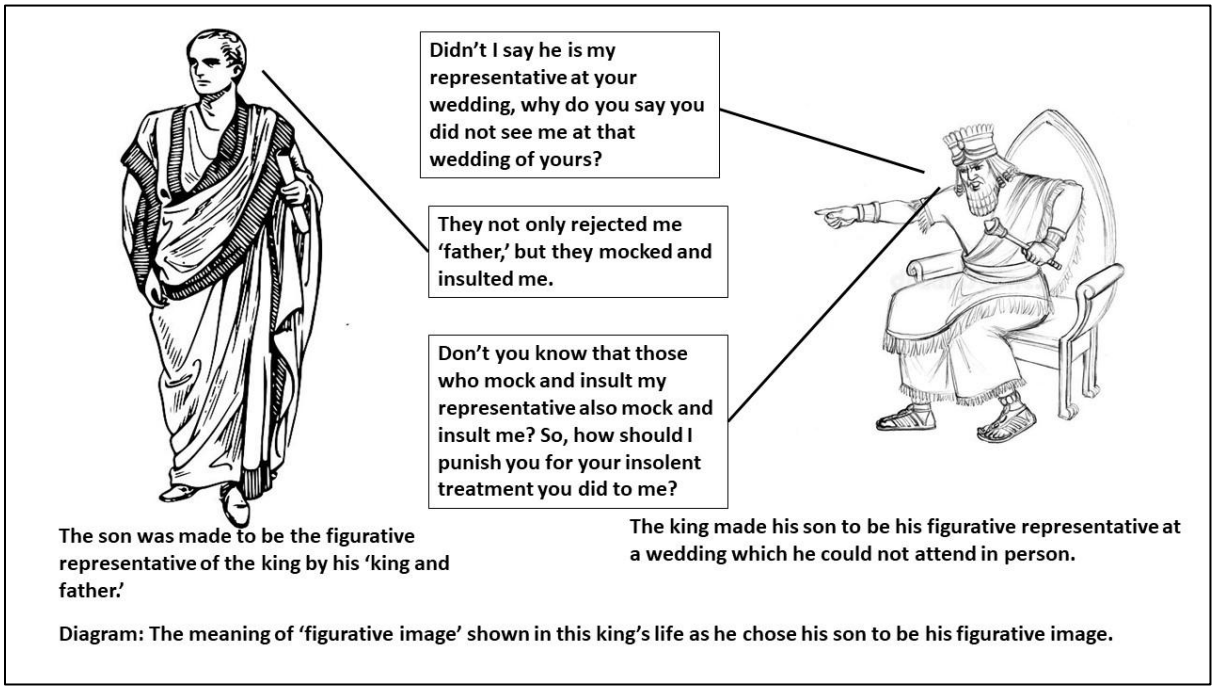


Diagram: The meaning of 'figurative image' shown in this king's life as he chose his son to be his figurative image.

So, glory be to God, who does nothing without revealing His plan to His elect prophets. His words are proven true: "Surely the Sovereign Lord does nothing without revealing his plan to his servants the prophets." (Amos 3:7) And also: "The Spirit of the Sovereign Lord is on me, because the Lord has anointed me to proclaim good news to the poor..." (Isaiah 61:1-3) To God, who alone is wise and through whom we gain wisdom in Christ, be all glory. Amen. And may the God-given peace and salvation of our souls be sufficient for us.

It must be understood that Jesus Christ is the figurative manifestation of the invisible God to all His creatures, so that whoever sees the Christ of God should consider himself as having seen the invisible God. God is invisible and abides in the highest realm, beyond the reach of all creatures except Jesus Christ in His heavenly glory, for He alone can literally see the invisible God and enter His realm.

Thus, the invisible God took His Christ and made Him the token of His existence to all other creatures. Since it was through Christ that God created all other creatures, He took this foremost creature, who has no equal, and made Him the token of His existence—His image. This means all worship in the spiritual

Ministry Website: End Time Gospel Church
Direct Messaging & Coordination: WhatsApp Command
Official Comm Channel: Tik Tok
Official Comm Channel: Facebook Channel
Official Comm Channel: YouTube Channel
Official Comm Channel: Instagram

and natural realms was to be directed by all creatures to the invisible God *through* His visible Christ. In this way, Christ was 'made to be like God' to all God's creatures.

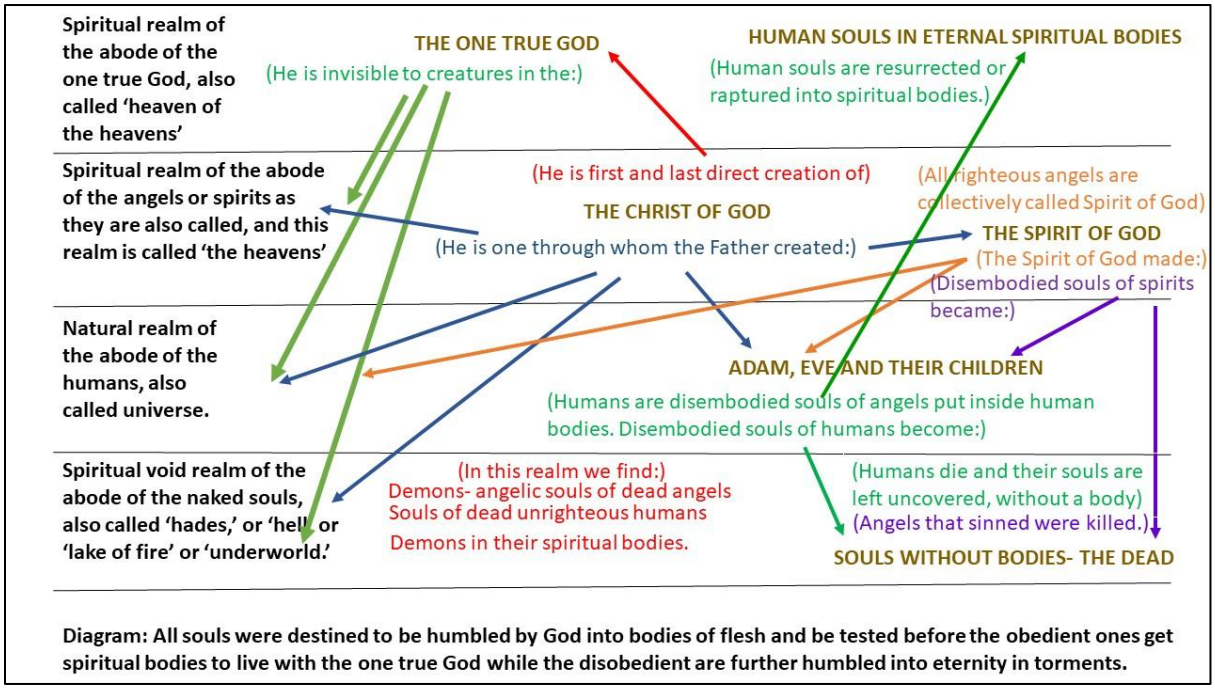


Diagram: All souls were destined to be humbled by God into bodies of flesh and be tested before the obedient ones get spiritual bodies to live with the one true God while the disobedient are further humbled into eternity in torments.

Christ is thus 'God in a sense' to all the creatures of the One True God. This mystery became a trap for heretic Christians, who were so confused that demons misled them into believing Christ was literally equal to the Father, even though Christ Himself said the Father is greater and is His God. Worse, demons made them fictitiously imagine a triune god, leading them to worship angels. We will examine this further in the next section.

It is not a grave problem to consider Christ as God, for He is the figurative manifestation of the invisible God. However, it is an abomination to consider the Holy Spirit as part of a triune god, for that leads to the worship of angels.

Christ has been the cornerstone of the one true religion of God in all four of its dispensational forms. He was foreshadowed by the animal sacrifices of the Torahic worshippers, for only through Him were their sins truly atoned. The blood of bulls and goats could not take away sins; they were merely pointers to the coming Christ.

In the Torahic era, saints who claimed to have seen God were actually privileged to see the heavenly glory of the Christ of God manifest before them. This includes prophets like Moses, Isaiah, Ezekiel, and Daniel. None of them literally saw the invisible God; they saw the manifestation of Christ's heavenly glory. It is written: "No one has ever seen God, but the one and only Son, who is himself God and is in closest relationship with the Father, has made him known." (John 1:18) Also: "No one has ever seen God; but if we love one another, God lives in us, and his love is made complete in us." (1 John 4:12) And:

Ministry Website: End Time Gospel Church
Direct Messaging & Coordination: WhatsApp Command
Official Comm Channel: Tik Tok
Official Comm Channel: Facebook Channel
Official Comm Channel: YouTube Channel
Official Comm Channel: Instagram

"No one has seen the Father except the one who is from God; only he has seen the Father." (John 6:46) And: "… God, the blessed and only Ruler, the King of kings and Lord of lords, who alone is immortal and who lives in unapproachable light, whom no one has seen or can see." (1 Timothy 6:15-16)

When these ancient prophets saw the glory of Christ, the figurative manifestation of God, they rejoiced and said they had seen God's glory. They were not wrong, for those who see the Christ of God have seen the figurative manifestation of God's glory. God, being invisible to all except Christ, chose His Christ as the visible token of His invisible glory, so that those who see Christ can rightfully say they have seen God. They cannot claim to have literally seen the Father, for no one except Christ has ever seen Him. But seeing the visible Christ is considered seeing the token of the invisible God and Father.

In the days of Christ's earthly life, the angels of heaven were still commanded to worship the Father through His visible Christ. They looked down to earth, directing their worship of the invisible God to His visible token—the man Jesus of Nazareth. It is written: "And again, when God brings his firstborn into the world, he says, 'Let all God's angels worship him.'" (Hebrews 1:6) The angels could have no other focal point for their worship than the only visible, God-given focal point: God's Christ, who was then in a body of flesh. They had to continue their worship of the invisible God by focusing on the Christ of God. Remember, in His heavenly glory, Christ is easily the angels' focal point, as He is most often among them and visible to them.

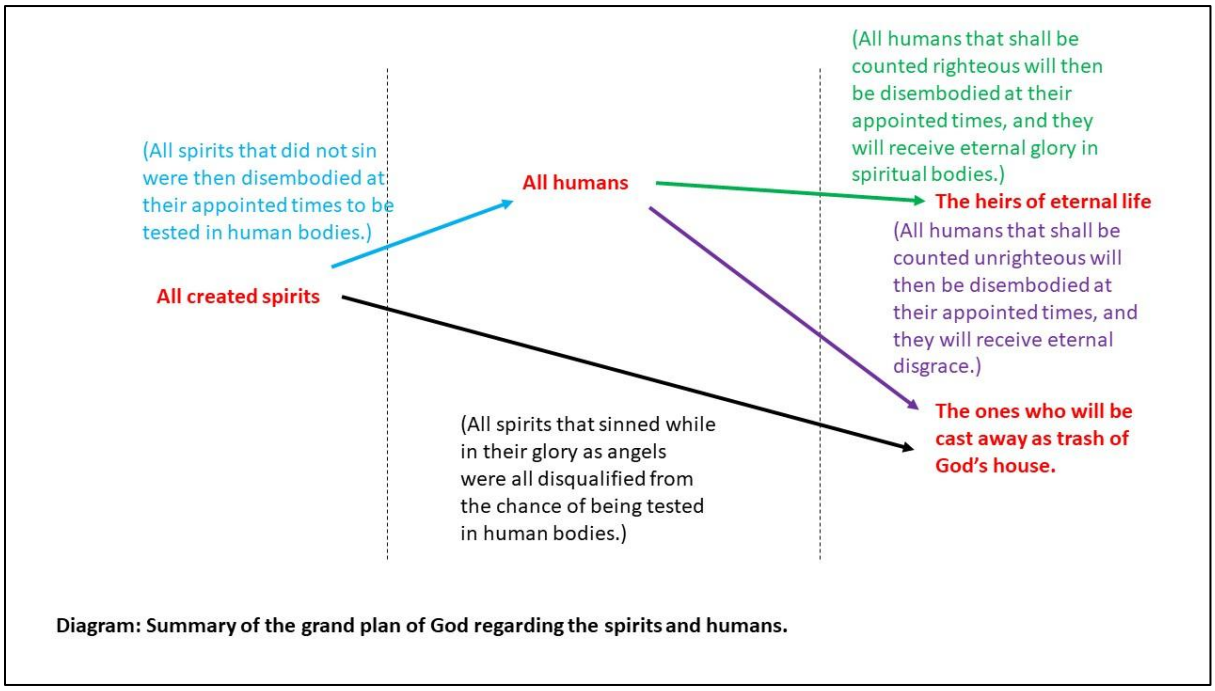


Diagram: Summary of the grand plan of God regarding the spirits and humans.

The Early Gospel saints understood this revelation and said: "And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory." (1 Timothy 3:16) Since Christ is the

figurative manifestation of God, He was God's manifestation in the flesh. The token of the invisible God's existence was manifested in flesh, and thus the invisible God was manifested in flesh through Him.

In the Quranic era, Christ was manifested to the Muslims through the natural Hajral Aswad, the cornerstone of the Kaaba in Mecca, for that natural stone was a shadow of Jesus Christ, the spiritual Hajral Aswad of the heavenly Kaaba.

In this End Time Gospel, saints are directly pointed to Jesus Christ as the focal point of their worship of the invisible God. Christ is revealed as the reality of what was depicted by the shadowy Hajral Aswad. When the reality is revealed, the shadow must be discarded so the reality can be embraced for God's glory.

In all this, Christ has been the cornerstone of the one true religion of God across all four dispensational forms. Christ was a spirit being before His life in the flesh and returned to that life in a spiritual body after His resurrection and rapture.

iii) The Holy Spirit

The doctrine about the Holy Spirit was little known and profoundly misunderstood by the heretic Christians, and this became a fatal weakness exploited by demons to lead them into a core heresy that corrupted their entire understanding of the Godhead.

It is written: "Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?" (Hebrews 1:14). This scripture is clear: angels are ministering spirits, sent by God to serve the heirs of salvation. They are created beings, distinct from the Creator.

The critical test for any spirit is found in 1 John: "Dear friends, do not believe every spirit, but test the spirits to see whether they are from God, because many false prophets have gone out into the world. This is how you can recognize the Spirit of God: Every spirit that acknowledges that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is from God, but every spirit that does not acknowledge Jesus is not from God. This is the spirit of the antichrist, which you have heard is coming and even now is already in the world." (1 John 4:1-3)

Here, the apostle John distinguishes between individual spirits (angels) and the collective "Spirit of God." The capital "S" signifies we are not speaking of a single angel, but of the Holy Spirit—the personified

embodiment of all the righteous angels of God. Just as we refer to the global church as 'she'—a single entity representing all true saints—we refer to the Holy Spirit as 'he'—a single entity representing all the clean, obedient angels who serve the One True God.

Therefore, the Holy Spirit is not a distinct, uncreated person within a "Trinity." That is a demonic fabrication. The Holy Spirit is the unified collective consciousness, will, and power of God's righteous angelic host. He is the agency through which God's power is most directly exerted in the lower realms. When we speak of being "led by the Spirit," or "filled with the Spirit," we are speaking of being guided, empowered, and indwelt by these righteous angels who do the bidding of the Father and the Christ.

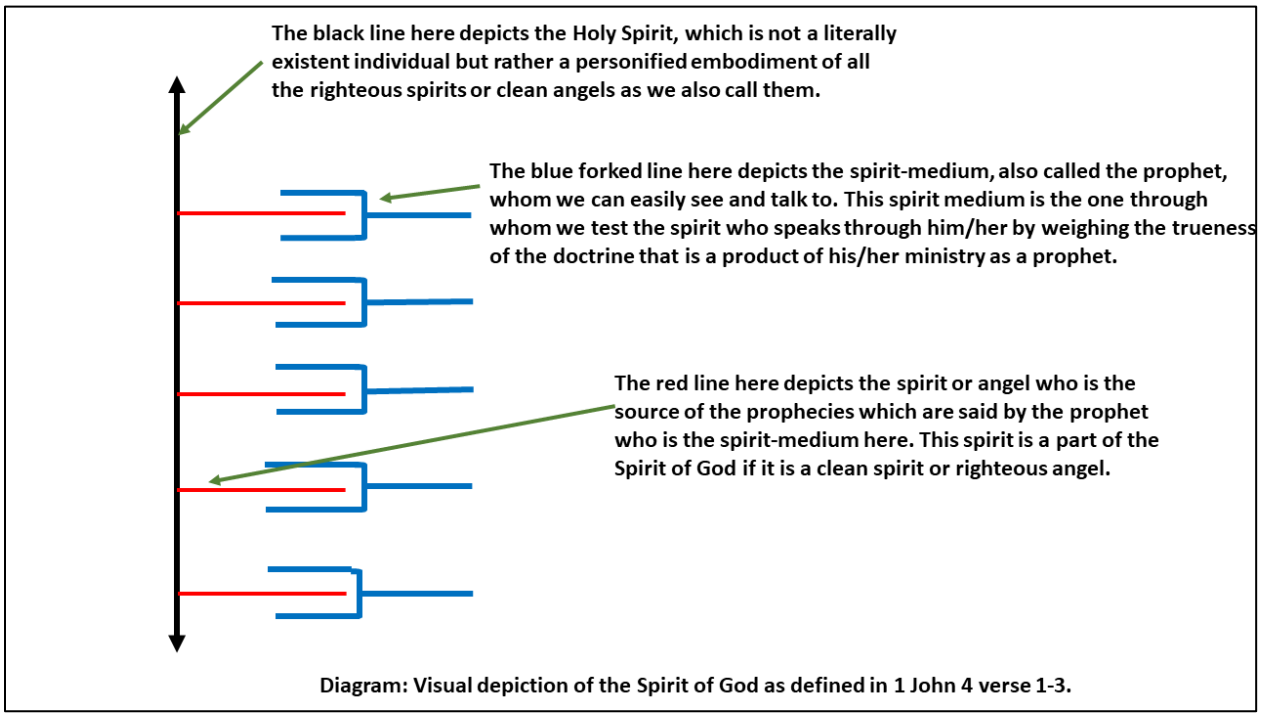


Diagram: Visual depiction of the Spirit of God as defined in 1 John 4 verse 1-3.

This is why the Holy Spirit can be in many places at once, speaking through multiple prophets, and comforting countless saints simultaneously—because he is not a single person but the countless members of God's angelic army operating in perfect unity. He is the "right hand" of God, the executive power of the Godhead, sent to enact the will of the Father as communicated through the Created Son, Christ Jesus.

The Holy Spirit came into existence only when Christ created the spiritual realm and the spirits themselves. He did not exist in the eternity past when the Father was alone. He is a creation, albeit a magnificent and powerful one, serving the divine purpose.

Chapter summary and conclusion

Let us now solidify the foundational truths of this chapter, for upon this rock of correct doctrine the entire End Time Gospel is built.

The Father is the One True God. He stands alone, uncreated, without beginning or end. He is the absolute, self-sufficient source of all existence, from whom every other form of being—spiritual or natural—derives its life and power. To attribute this unique, uncreated status to any other being is the root of all idolatry.

Jesus Christ is the Created Son and Figurative Manifestation of God. He is the firstborn of all creation, the only direct creation of the Father. All other things were created through Him. The Father, in His wisdom, appointed Christ to be the visible token of His invisible existence, the cornerstone of all true worship. Therefore, to see Christ is to see the Father figuratively; to obey Christ is to obey the Father literally; and to worship God through Christ is the only acceptable worship. He is 'God to us' in a representative sense, but He is not the One True God Himself, as He clearly stated that the Father is His God.

The Holy Spirit is the Personified Power of the Righteous Angels. He is not a third person in a godhead, but the collective personification of God's ministering spirits. He is the divine energy and presence that convicts, comforts, guides, and empowers. The heresy of a triune god, which places the Holy Spirit as an object of co-equal worship, is a profound deception that leads to the worship of angels—a practice strictly forbidden by scripture. This was the great apostasy that marked the heretic Christian church during the 1260 years of God's wrath.

The Grand Narrative of Creation and Testing. The entire cosmos is a stage for the testing of obedience. The spirits were created and then humbled by being placed into human bodies. This natural life is our single, appointed trial. Our obedience to the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith—which is the revealed will of God for our era—is the sole criterion for eternal life. This End Time Gospel is that final, relevant doctrine.

The Clarity of the End Time Revelation. The confusion of the past dispensations is now over. The shadows of the Torah and the Quran have given way to the brilliant reality of Christ fully revealed in this End Time Gospel. We are no longer spiritual sleepers, connected to Christ indirectly through relics and rites. We are the awakened bride, receiving the direct intimacy of Christ through the pure teaching of this Gospel. In this dispensation, there is no excuse for idolatry or doctrinal error. The identity of the One True God, His Christ, and His Holy Spirit has been laid bare with perfect clarity.

Therefore, let every saint in the End Time Gospel church stand firm on this foundation. We are not of those who are tossed about by every wind of doctrine, especially the ancient heresy of a triune god. We worship the Father alone as the One True God. We follow and obey Jesus Christ as our Lord and Master, the Created Son through whom we come to the Father. And we rely upon and cooperate with the Holy Spirit, who is the collective power of God's angels working within us to will and to act according to the Father's good purpose.

This is the Basic Level Knowledge. This is the bedrock. Upon this, all other teachings of the End Time Gospel are built. Let him who has an ear, hear what the Spirit—the personified voice of the righteous angels—says to the churches. Amen.

2. The four realms of existence and the Great Plan of creation.

i) The realm of the invisible God's existence.

The highest realm is that of the One True God. He sees all things in the lower realms, yet no being in those three lower realms can literally see Him, except for the Christ of God in His heavenly glory. All components of life and consciousness exist in their most perfect form in the Living One—the source of all life. The life we experience naturally is but a dream compared to the life of spirits, and the life of spirits is itself a dream compared to the life of a being dwelling in God's own realm.

If a soul were to leave its natural body and enter the realm of the spirits, it would experience a vastly heightened consciousness and enhanced senses. If that same soul were then granted a spiritual body worthy of God's realm, it would awaken to the climax of existence—the highest consciousness and the most acute senses functioning at their peak. Our natural state is the lowest form of consciousness. The shift a soul undergoes is like waking from a deep dream into full, sober awareness. The life of an angel is the dream; the life of a soul in a body fit for God's realm is the state of being wide awake.

It is written: "...For a thousand years in thy sight are but as yesterday when it is past, and as a watch in the night. Thou carriest them away as with a flood; they are as a sleep..." (Psalm 90:4-5). To God, only He and His Christ (in His heavenly glory) experience the purest, truest form of life. All other creatures exist in lower forms, akin to a dream. Dreams are short, less pure, and less real than waking life. So it is with all lower life forms compared to the ultimate reality of life in God's presence.

In the hereafter, all existence will be more vivid and true. The unrighteous will suffer pains far beyond natural imagination, perhaps wishing for the relief of returning to this "dream-like" state. The righteous, however, will never wish to leave the profound and vivid joy of life in God's realm. The One True God exists in the highest form of glory and the purest state of being, without death or sleep.

The enjoyable things of God's realm are beyond our wildest imagination—plentiful, livelier, and free from all strain and pain. The spiritual bodies we will receive will not require what our natural bodies do; there will be no gender, marriage, stomachs, or eating. Our sources of enjoyment will be utterly transcendent. Thus, no eye has seen, nor ear heard, what God has prepared for those who love Him (1 Corinthians 2:9).

Until the second resurrection, no creature enters God's realm except Christ in His heavenly glory, who brings down revelations of God's will. The Father is the absolute Living One. Christ, in His resurrected heavenly glory, lives at the second highest level of life, sustained by the Father. It is written: "Just as the living Father sent me and I live because of the Father, so the one who feeds on me will live because of me." (John 6:57). The One True God is self-sustaining; Christ and all who receive eternal life are sustained by the Father through Him. Christ, as the Created Son, eternally acknowledges the Father as His Creator and source of life.

ii) The realm of the existence of the spirits

The first realm God created through Christ was the spiritual abode of the spirits, or angels. This realm is lower in glory than God's own. The difference in the "life" experienced is, again, like that between a dream and waking sobriety. Angels possess a lower state of existence compared to those whose bodies permit them to live in God's realm.

Angelic bodies are not subject to the frailties of our natural bodies. They suffer no disease, tiredness, or need for sleep, and they do not forget. They are not distracted by needs for food, bathroom relief, or sexual impulses, as they have no gender or stomachs. God created different forms of angelic bodies, each suited to a specific purpose within His grand design. Some angels were formed to shape the natural realm from spiritual material; others to sing praises in heavenly worship; others as warriors against demons; and others as messengers to humans. Like parts of a body, each angel has a unique form and function, woven together into a single system through which God created and sustains the natural realm.

This angelic realm was always intended to be temporary. The spirits were meant to be tested, with the humble being elevated to God's realm and the unrighteous cast away. Though their bodies differ, all angelic souls are identical. An angel is a soul housed in a spiritual body. God created all souls to be eternal, destined either for a spiritual body in His presence or for the Lake of Fire as the "trash" of creation. Angelic bodies are the first stage of testing; the goal is for each angel to live obediently and then proceed to the second test: being placed into a natural human body. This knowledge was a mystery, now revealed in these End Times.

iii) The natural realm

Our natural existence is lower than that of the angels; life in the flesh is like a dream state to them. Our realm is governed by natural laws that make us weak. We need food, rest, sleep, and bathing; angels need none of this.

The natural realm was formed from a spiritual foundational material created by the Father through Christ. The Holy Spirit—the personified power of the righteous angels—then moved and "squeezed" all natural things into visible existence from this invisible material. It is written: “By faith we understand that the universe was formed at God’s command, so that what is seen was not made out of what was visible.” (Hebrews 11:3).

The natural realm existed for hundreds of millions of years before Adam. Mankind's existence was foreordained for seven "days," where a day with the Lord is like a thousand years (2 Peter 3:8). When these seven millennial days end, all righteous angels will have been tested in human form. Thus, both the natural and angelic realms will be destroyed by fire, their purpose fulfilled. The angelic realm was created to be the source of souls for human bodies and to be the instrument—through the Holy Spirit—by which God rules the natural realm according to the Book of Truth.

The Holy Spirit as the Executive Power of God's Will

It is critical to understand the Holy Spirit's role in this context. The Spirit is not a passive force but the active, personified executive power of God's righteous angels. He is the "Right Hand" of God, the divine agency that enforces the contents of the Book of Truth into tangible reality within the natural realm. Just as a man's right hand carries out the will of his mind, the Holy Spirit carries out the will of the Father, as communicated through Christ, by shaping the natural realm according to the pre-written divine script. Every event, birth, success, failure, and even the number of hairs on our head (Luke 12:7) were inscribed in the Book of Truth before creation. The Spirit's function is to interpret this spiritual "code" and "squeeze" it into our natural, temporal existence. This is why nothing prophesied fails to happen; the Spirit ensures the manifestation of what is written.

The natural realm is, in a profound sense, a living projection of the Book of Truth, continuously rendered into being by the processing power of the Holy Spirit. This is why prayer is so potent; it is a righteous soul appealing to God to send His angels—the constituents of the Holy Spirit—to *edit* the contents of the Book of Truth in their favor. Conversely, priests of the devil implore demons to make similar edits for evil purposes. Thus, the spiritual war between righteousness and rebellion is, at its core, a conflict over whose prayers will influence the edits made to the master script of reality by the spiritual beings in authority.

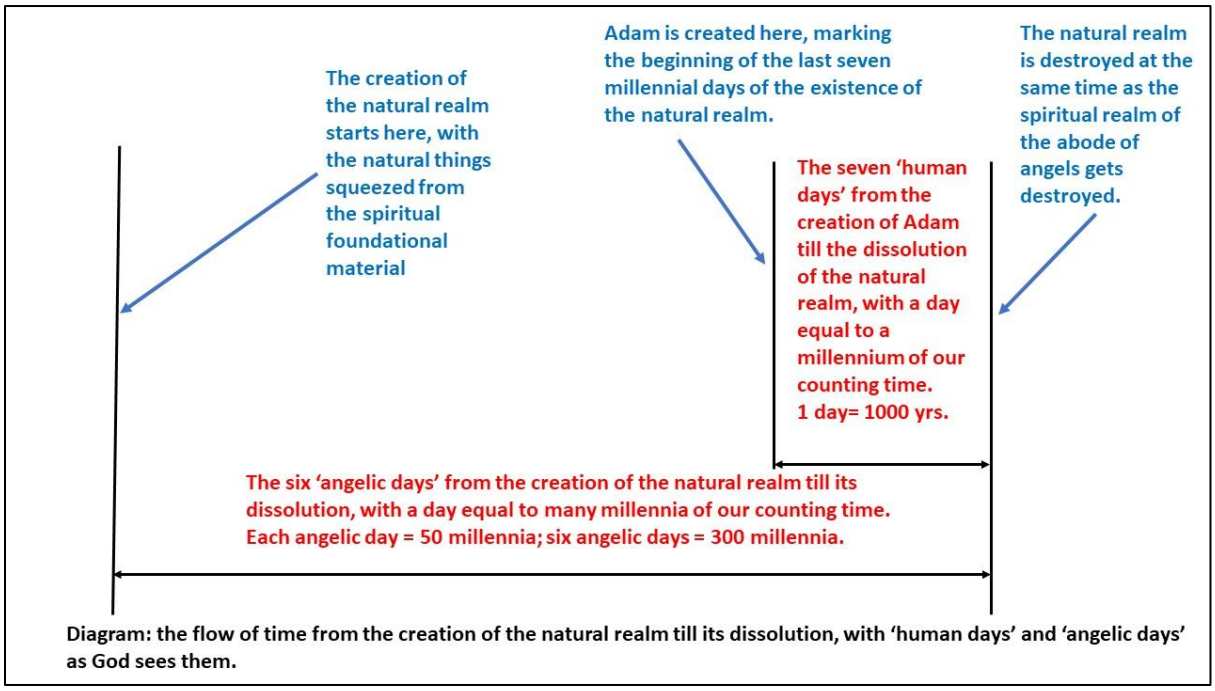


Diagram: the flow of time from the creation of the natural realm till its dissolution, with 'human days' and 'angelic days' as God sees them.

iv) The realm of the dead or underworld.

The realm of the dead was created following Lucifer's rebellion. As a covering cherub, Lucifer refused God's command for all angels to bow to Adam, deeming Adam inferior. A third of the angels followed

him in this sin. At the appointed time, Michael (Christ) and His angels fought and defeated Lucifer and his followers.

It was then revealed that the bow honored Adam as the future natural father of all humans—disembodied angelic souls in human bodies. Those who rebelled were disqualified from this human testing. Lucifer, now Satan, requested and was granted a reprieve to become the Tempter of mankind for six millennial days, after which Christ will kill him. Most rebellious angels were killed, their souls chained in Hell—the demons. Satan was given limited authority to release some as his helpers.

Hell is a place of spiritual torment, likened to "outer darkness" (Matthew 8:12), where souls suffer endlessly without extermination. It is a holding place until the Great White Throne Judgment. The Lake of Fire is the final, more intense destination for condemned souls and spirits after judgment.

Human souls enter one of three states upon physical death:

1. **First-Class Righteous:** Saints who, after conversion, commit no or insignificantly few willful sins. Their souls go to a place of rest in the angelic realm.

2. **Second-Class Righteous:** Saints who commit significantly more, but not disqualifying, willful sins. Their souls are purified in Hell until the resurrection.

3. **The Unrighteous:** All who disbelieve the relevant dispensational doctrine or commit disqualifying sins. Their souls are tormented in Hell until being cast into the Lake of Fire.

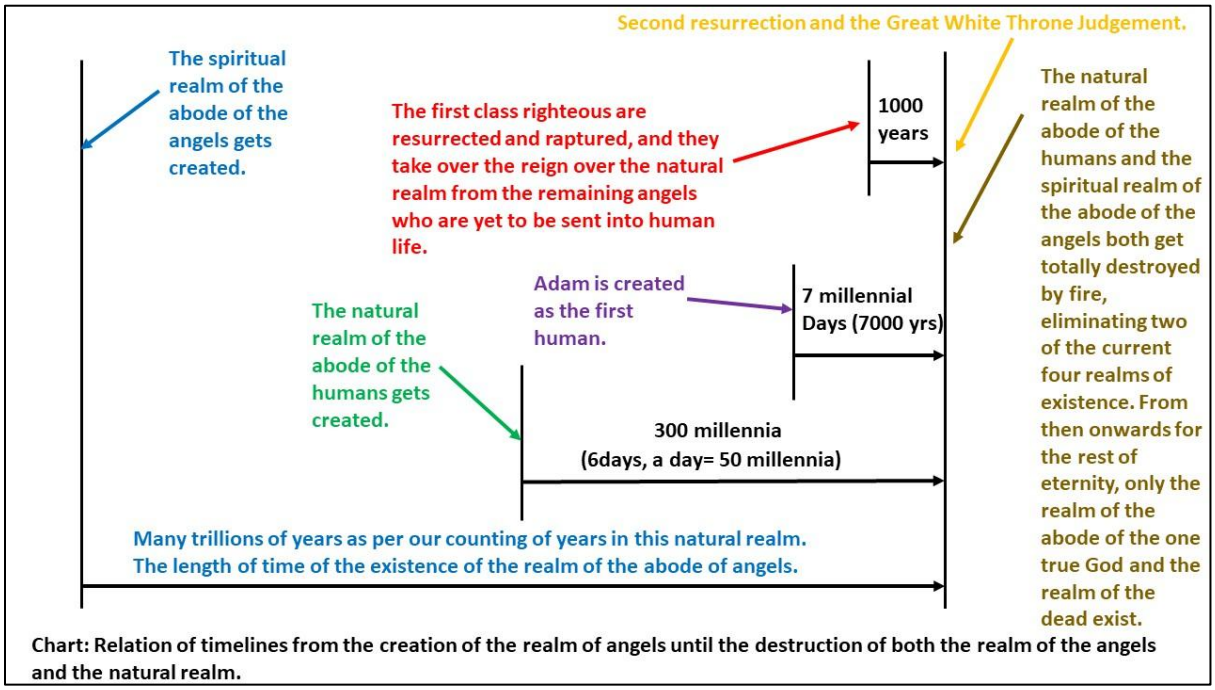


Chart: Relation of timelines from the creation of the realm of angels until the destruction of both the realm of the angels and the natural realm.

Conclusion: The Grand Synthesis of the Realms

Thus, the great meta-narrative of creation unfolds across these four realms. The One True God, in His solitary, supreme realm, conceived a perfect plan to populate His dwelling with obedient creatures. This plan required a multi-stage testing process, moving from higher glory to lower glory to cultivate genuine, tested humility.

The journey begins in the **realm of the spirits**, the first testing ground. From there, obedient souls are lowered into the **natural realm**—the crucible of human flesh—where the core test of obedience to the dispensational will of God takes place. The disobedient are consigned to the **realm of the dead**, a testament to God's justice. Finally, the proven righteous are elevated to the ultimate prize: eternal life in the **realm of the One True God**.

The Holy Spirit—the collective might of God's angels—is the divine thread weaving this entire tapestry together. He is the power that formed the natural world, the force that upholds its laws according to the Book of Truth, and the agency that executes answers to prayer by editing that eternal script. To misunderstand Him as a person of a trinity is to blind oneself to the magnificent, ordered hierarchy through which the Creator administers His universe.

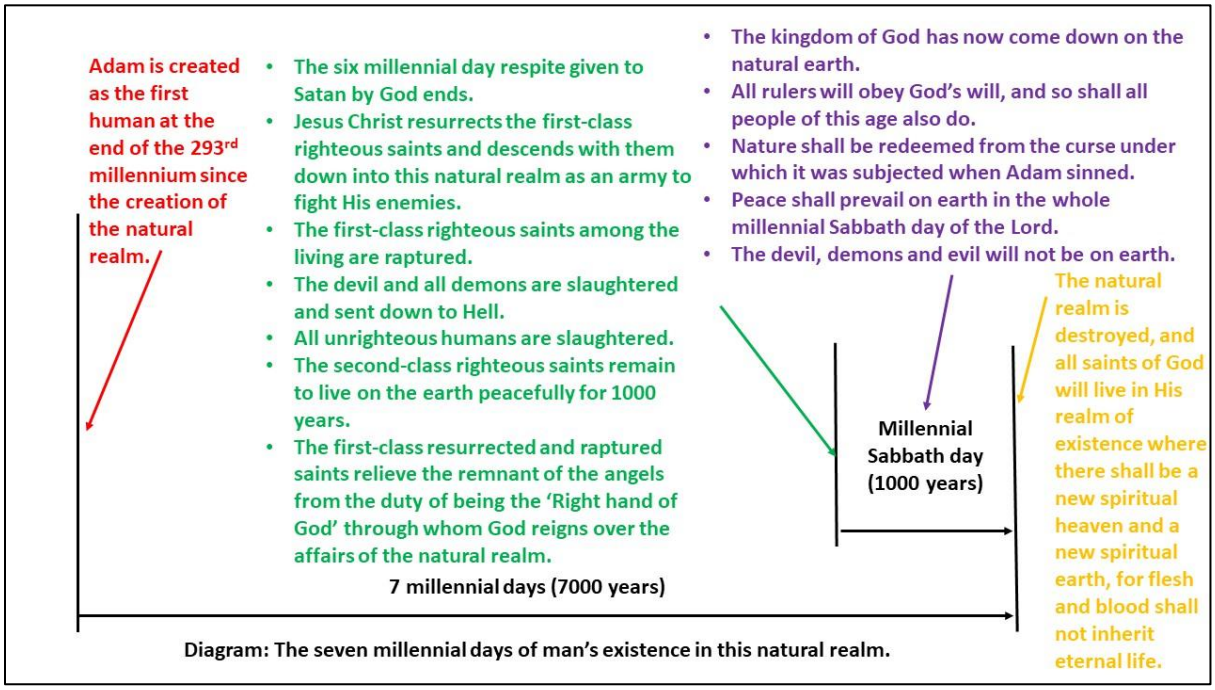


Diagram: The seven millennial days of man's existence in this natural realm.

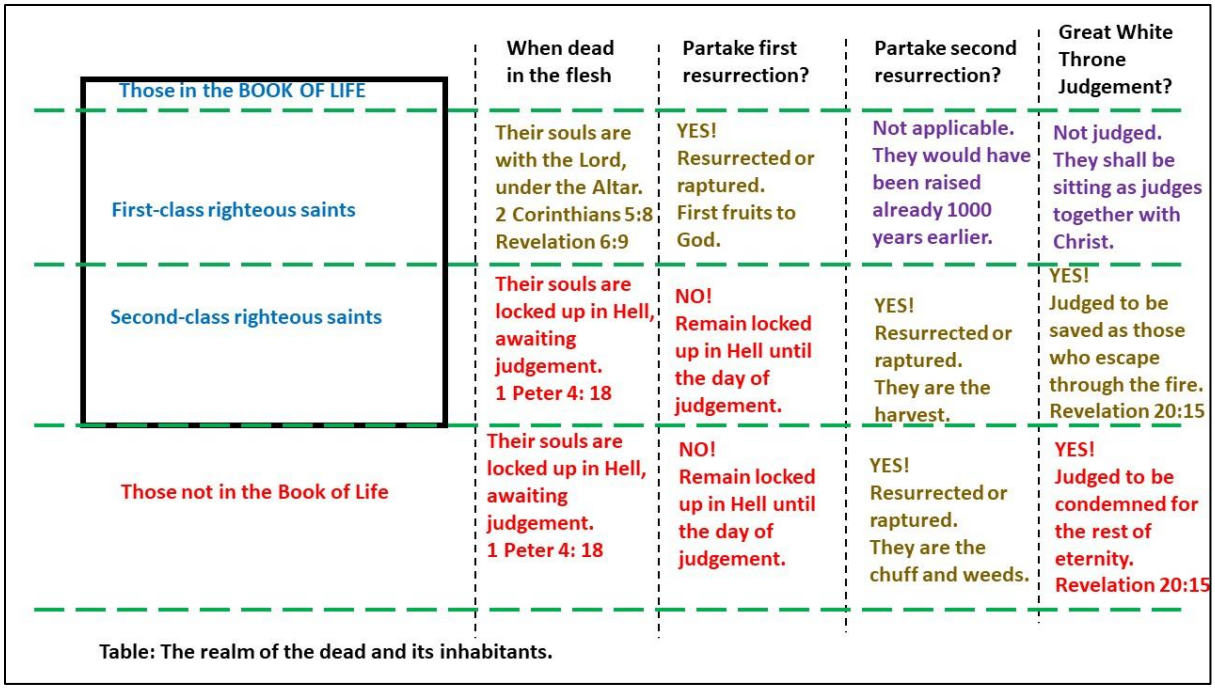


Table: The realm of the dead and its inhabitants.

This is the Great Plan. The temporal realms of the spirits and nature are mere scaffolding, destined to be dissolved once their purpose is complete. Only two eternal realities will remain: the glorious realm of God with His redeemed children, and the realm of the dead as an eternal monument to the wages of rebellion. Let every soul who understands this live with holy fear and unwavering purpose, striving to ensure their name is found in the Book of Life, written among the first-class righteous, destined for that ultimate awakening in the presence of the Living God.

To God and His Christ alone be all glory! Amen.

3. The one true religion of the one true God and the one false religion of the devil.

i) The one true religion of God was founded on faith, and only those of faith are true worshippers of the one true God.

The bedrock of the one true religion is not a set of rituals, but a living reality: **Faith.** And faith, in its divine essence, is **the will of the One True God done.** Conversely, sin is nothing less than disobedience to that will. This is not a matter of personal interpretation but the foundational law of the kingdom of heaven.

It is written: “Not everyone who says to me, ‘Lord, Lord,’ will enter the kingdom of heaven, but only the one who does the will of my Father who is in heaven. Many will say to me on that day, ‘Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in your name and in your name drive out demons and, in your name, perform many miracles?’ Then I will tell them plainly, ‘I never knew you. Away from me, you evildoers!’” (Matthew 7:21-23).

The evidence is overwhelming. A house built on the rock of obedience withstands the storm, while a house built on the sand of mere hearing collapses into ruin (Matthew 7:24-27). For those who have received the knowledge of the truth, deliberate sin invites not grace, but a fearful expectation of judgment and raging fire (Hebrews 10:26-31).

One may ask, "How is faith summarily defined as 'the will of the One True God done'?" The answer is revealed in the very nature of Christ. Faith comes from hearing the message about Christ (Romans 10:17), but this message is not Christ's own; it is the will of the Father whom He perfectly obeyed. Christ Himself declared, “My teaching is not my own. It comes from the one who sent me.” (John 7:16). In His moment of supreme trial, He submitted His own will entirely: “Father, if you are willing, take this cup from me; yet not my will, but yours be done.” (Luke 22:42).

This is the perfect pattern. Christ, the Created Son, is the faithful Lamb who always followed the will of His Shepherd, the One True God. He is the template of true faith. Because of His perfect obedience, even unto death, He became the atoning sacrifice, the gift of God for the forgiveness of our sins.

Therefore, the "doctrine of faith" we hear is the revelation of God's will. But we are categorically warned: **hearing alone is not faith.** It is self-deception.

It is written: “Do not merely listen to the word, and so deceive yourselves. Do what it says.” (James 1:22). “As the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without deeds is dead.” (James 2:26). And again, “it is not those who hear the law who are righteous in God’s sight, but it is those who obey the law who will be declared righteous.” (Romans 2:13).

We thus arrive at the ultimate conclusion: **What you gain from the 'doctrine of faith' is the knowledge of the Father's will. 'Living faith' is the *doing* of that will.** Knowledge without obedience is 'dead faith'—

a spiritual corpse that provides no shelter on the day of judgment. Only those who receive the revelation and obey its commands possess 'faith that is alive.'

Faith is the will of the One True God done. Sin is its opposite.

This truth dismantles the deceptive teaching, prevalent among heretic Christians, that one can live in sin while "trusting in the blood of Christ." This is a doctrine of demons that produces children of lawlessness. It is written: “As for you, you were dead in your transgressions and sins, in which you used to live when you followed the ways of this world and of the ruler of the kingdom of the air, the spirit who is now at work in those who are disobedient.” (Ephesians 2:1-2). The "children of disobedience" are those who live in sin, for sin is disobedience to the will of the Father.

The One True God created all creatures to worship Him, and true worship is obedience to His will. His will *is* the 'law of faith.' Those who do the will of the Father are His children by faith, for He is the Last Abraham—the Father of all who are of faith. “So in Christ Jesus you are all children of God through faith.” (Galatians 3:26).

Everything God created was originally placed on the path of faith, obeying His will, with no sin in all creation. The grand plan was always to test all creatures, separating the obedient—who would receive glorious spiritual bodies to live in His realm—from the disobedient, who would be cast away as trash.

Therefore, the one true religion is a **culture of obeying the will of the One True God.** The one who practices this is a true worshipper. Disobedience to that will is the one false religion, the antithesis of true faith, which we will now expose in its many forms.

ii) Both clean angels and clean humans are true worshippers of God by faith.

The word of the One True God is a purifying agent, like water. It cleanses those who hunger for it and establish it as the guiding light for their culture of life. This is the *only* way a creature can be cleansed from the spiritual filth of sin, which is, by definition, disobedience to God's will.

It is written: “You are already clean because of the word I have spoken to you.” (John 15:3). And what was the word Christ spoke? It was never His own, but always the will of the Father: “For I did not speak on my own, but the Father who sent me commanded me to say all that I have spoken.” (John 12:49). Therefore, the cleansing power is in the revealed will of God.

This process is clear: by hearing the words of Christ—which convey the Father's will—we receive the ‘doctrine of faith.’ When we obey this doctrine, we activate ‘living faith,’ and in living by faith, we are made clean. The filth of sin is washed away. The Apostle Paul reveals this mystery: “…Christ loved the church and gave himself up for her to make her holy, cleansing her by the washing with water through the word.” (Ephesians 5:25-26).

The Holy Spirit: The Collective of the Clean

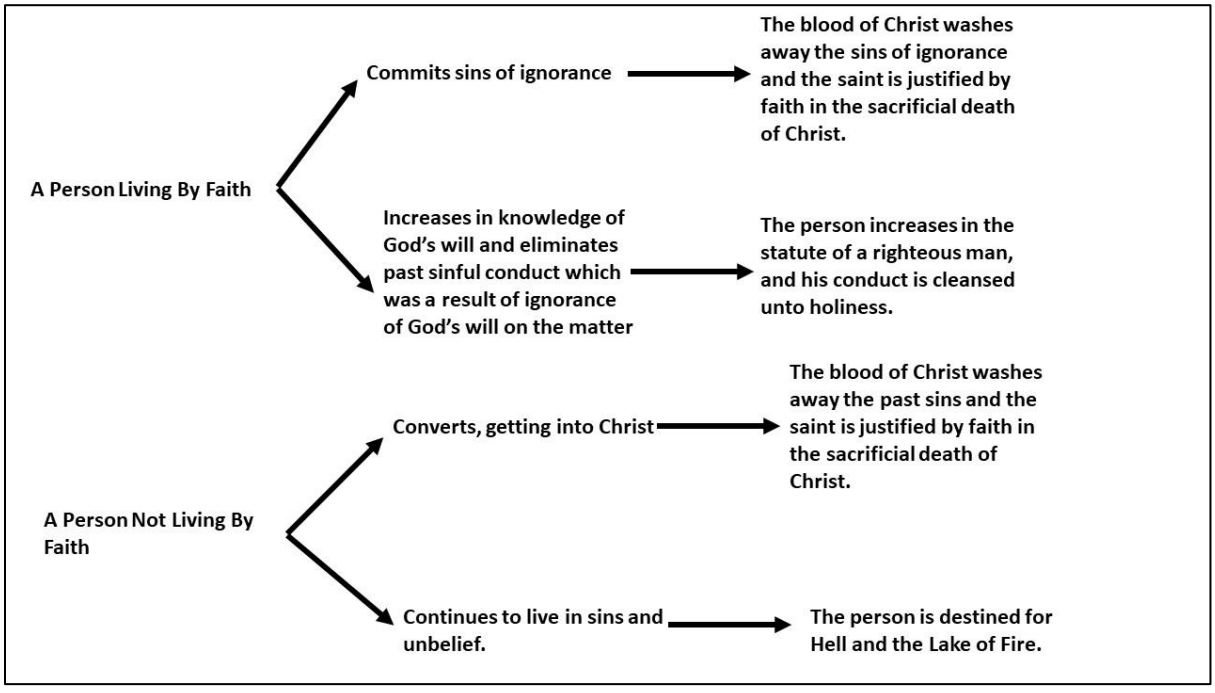
This principle of collective identity is key to understanding the Holy Spirit. **The Spirit of God is the personified embodiment of all the righteous angels of God.** He is to the holy angels what the Church is to the human saints. Just as the global Church is personified as 'she'—the bride of Christ—the Holy Spirit is personified as 'he'—the divine agent and power who aids the Church.

Consider the natural world: a herd is made of individual cows; a pride is made of individual lions. So too, the Church is made of individual saints, and the Spirit of God is made of **individual righteous angels.**

How do you identify the Spirit of God? By identifying its constituent members. The scripture provides the definitive test: "This is how you can recognize the Spirit of God: Every spirit that acknowledges that Jesus Christ has come in the flesh is from God, but every spirit that does not acknowledge Jesus is not from God. This is the spirit of the antichrist..." (1 John 4:2-3).

Here, the term "spirit" refers to an individual angel (see Hebrews 1:14). The "Spirit of God" is the collective personification of all angels who pass this test—the clean spirits. The "spirit of the antichrist" is the opposite: the personified collection of demons, the foul spirits who disobeyed.

Therefore, holy angels are *clean spirits* because they live by faith, obeying the will of the Father. Demons are *unclean* because they rebelled. A human who does not live by faith is likewise unclean, stained by sin.



The Dual Cleansing for Humanity

For a human, cleansing is a twofold process. First, there is the initial washing by the blood of Christ at conversion, which blots out past transgressions. It is written: “Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood.” (Revelation 1:5). This is the foundational cleansing from the guilt of sin.

But this is not the end. The saint must then engage in the daily washing through the word—the continuous application of God's will through obedience. This is the sanctifying process that cleanses the *conduct* and *character*.

Does this mean sin is only washed away at conversion? Certainly not! In Christ, we stand because His blood continuously cleanses us from sins of ignorance—those transgressions we commit before our knowledge of God's will has matured. We all "prophesy in part and know in part" (1 Corinthians 13:9). Even the most advanced saints are not perfect in knowledge and may, on rare occasion, transgress out of ignorance.

The blood of Christ covers these sins of ignorance. Simultaneously, as we grow in knowledge of the Word, we cleanse our *character* by eliminating the sinful practices we once committed in ignorance. Our increasing understanding of God's will, revealed through the prophetic ministry, guides us into greater purity, while the blood of Christ ensures our standing as we learn and grow.

Thus, both clean angels and clean humans are united as true worshippers by one shared reality: a life of faith, expressed through obedient action to the revealed will of the One True God.

iii) The one true religion of the one true God is a culture of living by faith. Faith to humans is dynamic, with a single relevant dispensational doctrine of faith at any given point in time.

As established, faith is the will of God done, and the one true religion is the culture of living by that will. For humanity, this 'doctrine of faith' has not been static. It has been dynamically transitioned by God through four distinct dispensational forms. This is a cornerstone of understanding that separates the elect from the confused.

To grasp this, we must return to the very origin of faith. Who is the ultimate exemplar of living by faith? It is the One True God Himself. It is written: “By faith we understand that the universe was formed at God’s command...” (Hebrews 11:3). Creation itself was the Father acting by faith—His will perfectly executed. The Father is the most perfect being in faith, for His will and His action are one. Even Christ attested to this unique perfection: “Why do you call me good? No one is good—except God alone.” (Mark 10:18).

This presents a profound question: why not imitate God directly? The answer exposes human folly. **How can you imitate a being you cannot see?** Christ Jesus is the only creature who has literally seen the invisible God. He alone is the faithful witness, the perfect template who imitated the Father's conduct so completely that He became the "exact image" of the invisible God (Colossians 1:15). The invisible God's

glory and power were manifested to us through His visible Christ, who lived among us as the 'Amen'—the embodiment of "the will of the invisible God done."

But what of those who say, "I have not seen Christ in the flesh"? This objection is the height of hypocrisy. You buy sugar, trusting it is not poison. You allow doctors to inject medicines you did not compound. You trust the accounts of manufacturers and scientists you have never met. Yet you reject the testimony of those who walked, talked, and ate with Christ, whose accounts are vindicated by transformed lives and supernatural power? Christ Himself pronounced a blessing on us: “Blessed are those who have not seen and yet have believed.” (John 20:29). Our testimony is firm, validated by the Holy Spirit and the manifest power of God. We are not left without a witness.

Therefore, we have a clear chain of revelation: The Father is the ultimate source of faith. Christ, having seen the Father, is the perfect human template of faith. We, having the testimony of Christ, are to be imitators of Him. This is why we fix our eyes on "Jesus, the pioneer and perfecter of faith." (Hebrews 12:2). He is the 'Amen'—the living manifestation of God's will done.

Faith Predates the Gospel

This proves that faith did not originate with the Early Gospel, as heretic Christians often claim. Faith was the operating principle of God before creation. By faith, Christ lived with God before His human incarnation. By faith, Abel, Enoch, and Noah were commended generations before the Torah (Hebrews 11:4-7). By faith, the heroes of the Torahic dispensation—Moses, Rahab, David—conquered kingdoms and administered justice (Hebrews 11:24-40).

The 'doctrine of faith' for humanity is, and has always been, **dynamic**. There are four God-ordained dispensational doctrines, and only one is relevant at any time. The Torah was the first fully-formed dispensational doctrine. But when its term ended, a new dispensation dawned. It is written: “The Law and the Prophets were proclaimed until John. Since that time, the good news of the kingdom of God is being preached...” (Luke 16:16). And concerning those who clung to the outdated Torah after the Early Gospel came: “they were broken off because of unbelief, and you stand by faith.” (Romans 11:20).

This is the critical revelation: **When a new dispensational doctrine of faith is revealed, the previous one is rendered void.** Those who cling to a past dispensation are considered unbelievers by God, regardless of how devout they were within that old system. The 'doctrine of faith' is the embodiment of God's will for a specific era. In its time, the Torah was the elect path. But when God brought the Early Gospel, He cut off the Torah and all who clung to it. The same judgment applies to all subsequent transitions.

There are four dispensational messengers and four corresponding doctrines. We are now in the final dispensation of the End Time Gospel. To seek God through any past form—be it the Torah, the Early Gospel, or the Quran—is to practice dead faith and align oneself with unbelief. The will of God for this era is found exclusively in the doctrine He has revealed for it. This is the dynamic nature of faith for humanity.

iv) The one false religion of the devil is founded on sin, and sin is disobedience of the will of God. All forms of worship or culture which are not founded on the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith at any particular point in time are forms of the one false religion of the devil.

If the one true religion is a culture of obedience to God's will, then its antithesis is the one false religion: a culture of disobedience. This false religion is not merely one among many; it is the singular, unified system of rebellion against the Creator, and it manifests in countless forms. Its foundation is sin, and its patriarch is the devil.

When God created the angels and the natural realm, His creation was pure, with no stain of sin. It was Lucifer, the highest of cherubs, who became the architect of rebellion. He was the first to consciously and willfully disobey a direct command of God, and in doing so, he became the pioneer of this false religion. He is rightfully its false god, the 'idol of wrath,' for he is the source and standard for all who live in opposition to God's will.

The defining boundary is the **relevant dispensational doctrine of faith**. This is the only revealed embodiment of God's will for a given era. Therefore, any culture, system, or practice—regardless of how noble it may appear—that is not founded upon this current doctrine is, by divine definition, a form of the one false religion of the devil.

This categorization is absolute and leaves no room for neutrality. It encompasses:

- **All Idolatrous World Religions:** Systems like Buddhism, Hinduism, and traditional African religions are not alternative paths to God. They are distinct forms of the one false religion, leading their followers in cultures of disobedience.
- **All Outdated Dispensational Forms:** This is a critical warning. Those who cling to the Torah, the Early Gospel, or the Quran in this era of the End Time Gospel are not merely misinformed; they are active participants in the false religion. They practice a form of idolatry by worshipping a god of the past, who is not the God of the present dispensation.
- **All Societal and National Cultures:** A national constitution, a tribal tradition, or a secular humanist philosophy that is not derived from the End Time Gospel is a form of the devil's religion. It is a man-made system that, by ignoring the current will of God, establishes a culture of lawlessness.
- **Ungodliness (Atheism and Agnosticism):** The explicit denial of God or the refusal to submit to His revealed will is the most blatant form of this false religion, making the self or human reason its ultimate authority.

The common thread uniting all these seemingly disparate forms is the rejection of the living, dynamic will of the One True God for this time. They are cultures of "neglecting the will of the one true God."

Their adherents may be moral, kind, or patriotic, but they "do not live by faith," for the faith that justifies is obedience to the *current* command of God.

Therefore, let there be no confusion. There is no neutral ground. A person is either a citizen of the kingdom of God, living by the culture of faith defined in the End Time Gospel, or they are a subject of the kingdom of darkness, participating in one of the many forms of the one false religion, with the devil as their spiritual head. There is no third option.

v) The devil was the pioneer of the one false religion of rebellion against God's will.

The devil holds the grim distinction of being the first being in all of creation to consciously and willfully disobey a direct command of the One True God. His rebellion was not a mere mistake; it was a deliberate choice to establish a new paradigm—a culture of life founded on the rejection of divine authority. In that moment, he became the architect and pioneer of the one false religion. As the originator of this system of sin, he is rightfully considered its false god, the 'idol of wrath' whom all subsequent rebels unknowingly serve. Every form of idolatry and every act of disobedience finds its ultimate source and pattern in his primordial transgression.

	Forms of the religion	Examples	The doctrine	Are worshippers righteous or unrighteous to God?	The deity worshipped.
The one true religion of God	Only the relevant dispensational form of the one true religion of God.	In these end times, 'The End-time Gospel' form of the one true religion of God	In these end-times, 'The End-Time Gospel.'	The worshippers are righteous to the one true God.	The one true God.
The one false religion of Lucifer	All past forms of the one true religion of God.	In these end-times: -Torahic form -Early Gospel form -Quranic form	Past dispensational doctrines of faith which are now not the 'will of God' for humans.	The worshippers are unrighteous to the one true God.	Lucifer is the 'false god' worshipped here.
	All idolatrous forms of religion, not revealed by God.	-Hinduism -Buddhism -worship of Zeus -worship of Baal -worship of Horus	The teachings of the idolatrous religions.	The worshippers are unrighteous to the one true God.	Lucifer is the 'false god' worshipped here.
	All forms of ungodliness.	-atheism -agnosticism	The teachings which aim to promote or propagate ungodliness	The worshippers are unrighteous to the one true God.	Lucifer is the 'false god' worshipped here.

Table: The one true religion of God compared and contrasted to the one false religion of the devil.

vi) Satan, as the Tempter of humans, deceived Eve into sin and thus sin overcame both the first human family and the whole human race which was to inherit the blood of Adam. In the first Adam we all sinned against God.

It is crucial to distinguish between God's testing and Satan's tempting. God tests His creatures by revealing His will, making obedience the clear and righteous path. This is an act of love, designed for our

refinement and ultimate exaltation, as seen with Abraham. Satan, however, tempts. He is the deceiver who beautifies disobedience, painting sin as desirable, good, and profitable. His goal is to ensnare and destroy.

Having received permission to serve as the Tempter of mankind, Satan targeted the first humans. He deceived Eve by causing her to doubt God's word and to see the forbidden fruit as "good for food and pleasing to the eye, and also desirable for gaining wisdom" (Genesis 3:6). When she succumbed and led Adam into the same transgression, the curse of sin entered the human race. We were all, by divine reckoning, in the loins of Adam when he fell. Thus, his single act of disobedience brought condemnation and spiritual death upon all his descendants. The scripture is unequivocal: "Therefore, just as sin entered the world through one man, and death through sin, and in this way death came to all people, because all sinned" (Romans 5:12). In the first Adam, we were all constituted as sinners, born into a state of rebellion and separation from God.

vii) Christ Jesus is the last Adam, and in Him we are resurrected back to life after we were dead in sin through Adam's rebellion.

Yet, God's plan of redemption was ordained before the foundation of the world. To break the curse of the first Adam, a new and sinless Adam was required. Christ Jesus, conceived by the Holy Spirit and born of a virgin, was free from the tainted bloodline of Adam. He entered the world as the "last Adam" (1 Corinthians 15:45)—a new federal head for humanity.

Through the perfect, lifelong obedience of the last Adam, the condemnation brought by the first Adam is overturned. "For just as through the disobedience of the one man the many were made sinners, so also through the obedience of the one man the many will be made righteous" (Romans 5:19). His sacrificial death on the cross served as the eternal atonement, not only for the sins committed under the Early Gospel but for all the elect of every dispensation who lived by the relevant 'doctrine of faith' of their time.

From Adam until John the Baptist, the animal sacrifices of the Torah were a shadow that pointed forward to Christ's ultimate sacrifice. Those who offered them in faith were saved by the grace of God operating through that future event. The Early Gospel then revealed the reality of the Lamb. Now, in this final dispensation, the End Time Gospel reveals Christ in His fullness, offering direct fellowship with God through Him. At no point has the grace of God through Christ been inaccessible to the elect; it has always been received through faith in the revealed will of God for that era.

Therefore, the declaration stands: "As for you, you were dead in your transgressions and sins... But because of his great love for us, God, who is rich in mercy, made us alive with Christ even when we were dead in transgressions—it is by grace you have been saved" (Ephesians 2:1, 4-5). In the first Adam, we died. In the last Adam, Christ Jesus, we are resurrected to eternal life.

Summary and conclusion to Chapter 3

Let the revelations of this chapter stand as an unshakable pillar of truth. We have delineated the eternal battle line that divides all of creation. On one side stands the **one true religion of the One True God**, a culture of life defined by a single, dynamic principle: **Faith, which is the will of God done.** This is not a passive belief but an active, obedient life lived according to the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith—which for this era is the End Time Gospel. Its worshippers are the clean ones, washed by the word and the blood of the Last Adam, imitators of Christ who is the perfect embodiment of the Father's will.

Arrayed against it is the **one false religion of the devil**, a sprawling kingdom of death founded on a single, static principle: **Sin, which is disobedience of the will of God.** It is a chameleon, appearing as majestic world religions, venerable traditions, enlightened philosophies, and even outdated covenants. But beneath every guise lies the same rebellious heart, pioneered by Lucifer and inherited by all who reject the living Word for their time.

There is no neutral ground. A soul is either a true worshipper, grafted into the Last Adam and walking in the liberating path of obedience, or they are a subject of the false god, trapped in the lineage of the first Adam and chained by the curse of his sin. The dispensational clock has moved; to cling to a past revelation is to choose the wilderness over the Promised Land, and to side with the rebellion.

This is the great divide. This is the knowledge that cuts through the deceptions of heretic Christianity and the delusions of the world. You now know the two paths. Choose this day whom you will serve. Let every soul who seeks the One True God abandon the dead forms of the false religion and step into the living, dynamic culture of faith, for this alone is the path to eternal life.

To the One True God, the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, be all glory and dominion, now and forever. Amen.

Chapter 4: Conversion - Nailing the Old Person of Sin Through Confession of Sins

Every person who comes into the 'End Time Gospel' Church of God must undergo conversion. In conversion, the convert dies to themself together with Christ on the cross of our redemption. This is the first step that every person must take to enter into the kingdom of God in this dispensation of the 'End Time Gospel.' Unless you join Christ in dying on the cross in this 'End Time Gospel' dispensation, you do not belong to Him, and you do not have eternal life in you. Everyone who comes to Christ must first deny themself, and then follow Him. It is written: *"Then Jesus said to his disciples, 'Whoever wants to be my disciple must deny themselves and take up their cross and follow me. For whoever wants to save their life will lose it, but whoever loses their life for me will find it.'"* (Matthew 16:24-25)

You *are* 'your sinful self' before coming into Christ because you made choices about how to live based on your own rationale. This may have been the case even if you were in some past form of the one true religion of the one true God. But now you must reject 'your sinful self,' get 'your sinful self' sentenced to death together with Christ, and then accept 'the righteous person' of Christ to live through your fleshly body. Then you can truly say: *"It is not I who live, but Christ who lives in me."* When you have died to 'your sinful self' and taken refuge in Christ, allowing Christ to live through you, the rest of your life from the time of conversion is to be lived according to the 'will of Christ,' whose mind always does the will of the Father.

It is written:

- *"If you keep my commands, you will remain in my love, just as I have kept my Father's commands and remain in his love."* (John 15:10)
- *"Jesus answered, 'My teaching is not my own. It comes from the one who sent me. Anyone who chooses to do the will of God will find out whether my teaching comes from God or whether I speak on my own."* (John 7:16-17)
- *"Consequently, faith comes from hearing the message, and the message is heard through the word about Christ."* (Romans 10:17)
- *"He withdrew about a stone's throw beyond them, knelt down and prayed, 'Father, if you are willing, take this cup from me; yet not my will, but yours be done.'"* (Luke 22:41-42)
- *"'My food,' said Jesus, 'is to do the will of him who sent me and to finish his work.'"* (John 4:34)

When a person comes into Christ, they ought to live by faith just as Christ lived by faith. Christ obeyed the will of the one true God and pleased Him because of His obedience. Therefore, anyone who comes into Christ is establishing a covenant of love with the one true God through Christ. Remember, to love God is to obey His commands. The person who claims to love God while disobeying His commands is a liar, and the truth of God is not in them. *"Jesus replied, 'Anyone who loves me will obey my teaching. My Father will love them, and we will come to them and make our home with them. Anyone who does not*

love me will not obey my teaching. These words you hear are not my own; they belong to the Father who sent me.'" (John 14:23-24)

Just as Christ always put aside His own will so that the will of the one true God could be done through Him, all who come into Christ must put their own will (i.e., selfish ambitions) aside. This allows the will of the one true God to be done through them by Christ, who lives in them. Just as food is essential for a person's natural life, doing the will of the one true God is essential for the spiritual life of every human. The will of God is fully found in nothing else but the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith which God has provided for a person's time of life in the body of flesh. In these End Times, this 'End Time Gospel' is that relevant dispensational doctrine of faith for the elect worshippers of God. So, unless a person denies themself and follows Christ, they do not belong to Christ, and they have no eternal life in them.

Someone will ask, "How can I deny myself, and how can I die to myself, so that I can have Christ living through me?"

Denying oneself means seeing oneself as a wretched person who is dead in sin as long as they are not yet in Christ through His relevant dispensational doctrine of faith. It involves making the resolve to throw away the sinful self and actually doing so through the confession of all the past sins that the person was living in. **Unbelief is the first sin that a person must confess**, because anyone who is not in the elect dispensational form of the one true religion of God—which holds the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith—is an unbeliever in the sight of God. This is true even if they were in a past dispensational form of the one true religion.

Therefore, the convert should confess all past sins they know, declaring that from that moment onward, they deny their past 'sinful self' control over their fleshly body. They are instead offering their body as an instrument of righteousness for both God's glory and the salvation of their own soul. By accepting that one is a rebellious sinner while still in the old sinful self coming to meet Christ, the person has denied themself. They are willing to enter into judgement through Christ so that they will not be condemned outside of Christ on the day of the last judgement.

As Christ was condemned to death on the cross—an innocent person sacrificially dying for those who would take refuge in Him by faith—all who come into Christ are to be condemned of sin. This happens when they take the first step of confessing sin, which is needed to hide one's life in Christ. Having been condemned together with Christ at conversion, the person throws away the condemned sinful person by nailing that old person of sin on the cross of Christ through the confession of all their known past sins. The person can rightfully say, "When Christ was condemned to death on the cross, I was condemned together with Him in Him; and when Christ was nailed to the cross to die, I was nailed together with Him. Thus, my past 'sinful self' is now dying with Christ as I confess all my past known sins."

The one who is condemned with Christ and in Christ at conversion—through a solid conviction of sin—will not have any condemnation on them when they are in Christ. This is because they truly denied

themself in the process of self-condemnation against the standard of God's will, which they transgressed in their past life apart from Christ. Thus, there is no condemnation for those who are truly in Christ, who were condemned with Christ through conviction of sin at the gates of the kingdom of the Son of God.

By conviction of sin, as a person goes through self-condemnation while weighing themself against the will of the one true God, they are both denying themself by rejecting their 'old person of sin' and passing self-judgement, finding themself guilty of sin because of past transgressions. Since this process of conviction of sin results from the person coming face to face with Christ through this 'End Time Gospel,' we say that the person is now being condemned together with Christ. They look up to Christ in their self-condemnation, hoping that their faith in Him—who was condemned for those who hide by faith in Him—will eventually save them from all their past sins.

The point is, we are not entering into self-condemnation hopelessly. We are entering into it with the hope that we will lose our past sinful selves to gain the life of Christ, who will then live through us, as long as we deny ourselves with the intent of gaining Christ through faith. By conviction of sin, we have properly entered into self-judgement and found ourselves guilty of transgressing the 'law of faith.' We have thus come to deny ourselves by loathing our old person of sin, whom we condemn through conviction of sin, and by resolving to die to that old person through confession of all our known past sins.

To make it easier for a person to confess most of the past sins they lived in before converting to Christ, every convert should study the topic of sin. This may be read from this book of the 'End Time Gospel' or from any other book of this same 'End Time Gospel' of God. This will serve as a guideline to identify the past sinful things the convert ought to confess as they nail the old person of sin on the cross of our redemption.

Through conviction of sin, we prove that we have gone through self-judgement, self-condemnation, and self-denial. Through confession of sin, we nail the old person of sin, giving room for Christ to come in and live through our fleshly bodies as vessels of righteousness. The old person of sin, who is condemned when we convert into this elect 'End Time Gospel' of God, is nailed to death through confession of sins. In the following steps of entering the kingdom of God in Christ, we shall see how we are resurrected into the life of Christ. If Christ is the one who lives in us and through us after conversion, then we know that Christ will not condemn Himself in us when He looks at us as the judge on the last day. Christ will look at us and see Himself in us on the day of judgement, and He will not condemn Himself by condemning us who live in Him by faith. That is why there is no more condemnation for those who are in Christ. When you are in Christ, you are a new creation; your old person of sin has been nailed to death together with Christ through the confession of all your known past sins.

It is written: *"Then Jesus said to his disciples, 'Whoever wants to be my disciple must deny themselves and take up their cross and follow me. For whoever wants to save their life will lose it, but whoever loses their life for me will find it.'"* (Matthew 16:24-25)

Denying oneself must start with introspection against the will of God as it is embodied in the 'End Time Gospel,' the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith in these end times. Through introspection, having asked, 'Who am I in the sight of God?', the convert should experience conviction of sin. Unbelief itself is the first sin the convert must think of. This means the convert should realize they are a sinner in God's sight because of unbelief and any other sinful attributes they see in their old person of sin.

Having realized they are a sinner, the convert ought to judge themself through self-condemnation, concluding that they should die to themself. Through both conviction of sin and self-condemnation, the convert will have denied themself, and this conclusion is reinforced by the judgement that they should die to themself.

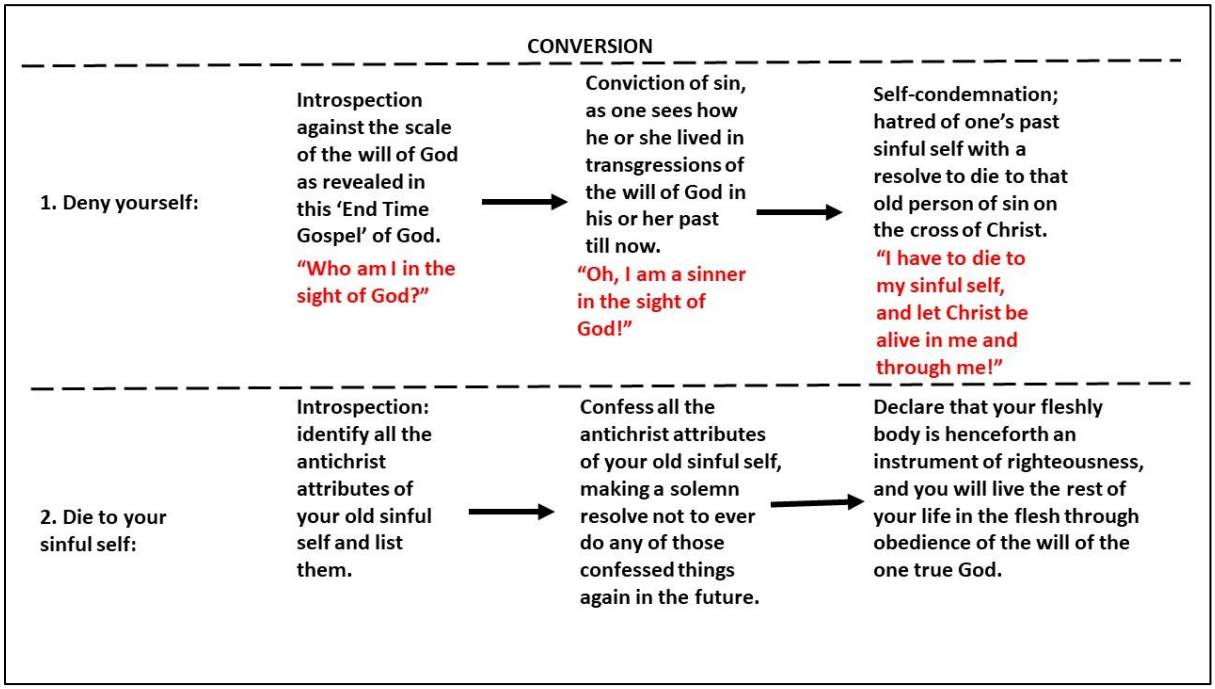


Diagram: The Primary Elements of the Process of Conversion.

For one to die to themself, the person must introspect to identify all the attributes of the person of sin who should die. That introspection should result in a list of all the known attributes of the man of sin who should die because of sin. The old person of sin is then killed by nailing them to the cross of Christ through confession of sins. Every convert is supposed to carry their cross by dying with Christ on the cross of our redemption, and then they ought to follow Christ by fulfilling all the other requirements of righteousness as per the rites the saints must perform when they come into Christ.

Confession of sins must always be done with a repentant heart, so that the convert does not become a spiritual pig or spiritual dog. It is written: *"Of them the proverbs are true: 'A dog returns to its vomit,' and, 'A sow that is washed returns to her wallowing in the mud.'"* (2 Peter 2:22). Those who are spiritual pigs or dogs confess sins without repentance and soon return to their sinful lives after confession; yet we know that none of them will enter eternal life.

It is written: *"If we deliberately keep on sinning after we have received the knowledge of the truth, no sacrifice for sins is left, but only a fearful expectation of judgment and of raging fire that will consume the enemies of God."* (Hebrews 10:26-27). Every convert must remember that every confession should be made with a repentant heart, and all confessed sins should never be committed again for the rest of the saint's life in their body of flesh, even unto eternal life in the future spiritual bodies of the age to come. Those who confess without a repentant heart are walking in self-deception, and their delusion will end when they wake up wrapped in the eternal tortures of the fiery pits of the hereafter—unless they repent and truly believe like the true saints before they die in the flesh.

After confessing all known past sins with a repentant heart, the convert must make a solemn covenant of obedience to the will of the Father and take a solemn resolve to be a child of obedience, no longer a child of disobedience. We know Him who still says: *"Not everyone who says to me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter the kingdom of heaven, but only the one who does the will of my Father who is in heaven."* (Matthew 7:21)

Therefore, every convert should write all their confessed sins on a form, which they sign as a written testimony declaring that they will not commit any of the confessed sins again in their future life as a believer. This written testimony should be filed by the local church where the convert attends as a new believer. Two witnesses should also sign the convert's written testimony, and God is the highest witness to the confession of the new convert.

Chapter 5: Water Baptism: The Covenant Tomb of the New Creation

Introduction: The Grave You Cannot Skip

We stand now before a truth so foundational, so essential, that to misunderstand it is to risk building your entire spiritual house on a fatal crack in the foundation. For centuries, a lie has been whispered from pulpits and printed in books—that water baptism is a mere symbol, an optional ritual, a spiritual photo op to commemorate a decision you've already made.

This is not just an error. It is a diabolical theft. It has robbed millions of the very mechanism of their rebirth.

Let your mind be cleansed of this deception now. **Water baptism is not a symbol. It is a covenant enactment.** It is the God-ordained, legal and spiritual procedure where the cosmic transaction of the cross becomes personally, irrevocably *yours*.

Think of it this way: at conversion, through the raw, repentant confession of your sins, you nailed your "old man"—that person you used to be, allied with darkness—to the cross of Christ. The sentence of death was passed. But what happens if a condemned criminal is nailed to a cross and then just… left there? It is a grotesque, unfinished spectacle. Justice demands the body be taken down and buried. The burial is the finality of the execution.

Water baptism is that burial. It is the covenant tomb where the executed "old self" is laid to rest with Christ. To have a crucifixion without a burial is to live in a spiritual paradox—forgiven, yet not fully free; pardoned, yet still haunted by the corpse of your former life. It leaves you in a state of limbo, suspended between the redemption provided at Calvary and the resurrection life that can only spring forth from a grave.

This is why Jesus, the Architect of salvation, stated with absolute, non-negotiable clarity: *"Very truly I tell you, no one can see the kingdom of God unless they are born again... no one can enter the kingdom of God unless they are born of water and the Spirit."* (John 3:3,5).

The new birth is a process with two essential elements: **water and the Spirit.** The Spirit is the breath of life, but the water is the womb, the tomb, the ordained medium of separation from the old creation. To seek a resurrection without a death, a birth without a severing of the umbilical cord, is to defy the divine order. It is an impossibility in the economy of Heaven.

Therefore, let this truth sink into the marrow of your soul: your water baptism in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ is not a suggestion. It is the second pillar of regeneration. It is the legal ground upon which your old identity is sealed in death and your new identity in Christ is authorized to rise. To neglect it is to ignore the direct command of your Lord and to reject the very pattern He laid out for your salvation.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken. Let us now step into this tomb, not with fear, but with triumphant expectation, to discover the glory of the new creation that awaits on the other side.

I. The Divine Blueprint: Reading God's Pattern in the Past

To dismiss the stories of the Old Testament as ancient history is to throw away the key that unlocks the mysteries of God. These were not random events. They were prophetic dramas, living shadows cast across centuries to illuminate the brilliant substance of Christ and His salvation. The pattern is relentless, echoing through time: **death to an old, condemned reality, and resurrection into a new, liberated existence, always through the instrument of water.**

A. The Flood of Noah: The End of a World

Picture the world before the flood: corrupt, violent, saturated with the stench of rebellion. God's response was not a mere punishment. It was a surgical, cosmic reset. He drew a line with water. The floodwaters that fell from the heavens and burst from the deep were the liquid grave of the entire Adamic world. They were an agent of judicial execution.

But inside the ark—sealed with pitch, a profound echo of Christ's atoning blood—Noah and his family were saved *through* the very waters that judged the world. They were carried safely through the deluge of God's wrath.

This is your baptism. When you are lowered into the water, you are participating in the flood-waters of God's judgment—not upon *you*, but upon the "old world" of your fleshly, sinful identity. That corrupt creation is executed, buried, and washed away. You emerge, like Noah onto a new earth, a citizen of a new creation, having passed safely through judgment in the "Ark," who is Christ.

B. The Red Sea: Breaking the Chains

Centuries later, God painted another masterpiece. Israel in Egypt: a people with a promise from God, yet living in brutal servitude to a tyrant. Pharaoh, a chilling portrait of Satan, held them captive. Their deliverance was not a quiet negotiation. It was a violent, dramatic severance.

Trapped between the Egyptian army and the impassable Red Sea, God acted. He turned a barrier of death into a pathway of life, parting the waters. As Israel walked through on dry ground, the waters stood as walls of judgment on either side. And when Pharaoh's army pursued, those same walls collapsed, annihilating the power of their former master. The Red Sea became a liquid grave for the entire military might of Egypt.

This is your baptism. These waters are your Red Sea. They are the definitive line that forever separates you from the dominion of your Pharaoh—the devil and his kingdom of darkness. The power that once held you captive is legally and decisively drowned behind you. You walk through not as a fugitive, but as a liberated people, your slave-master dead and buried in the waters you passed through.

C. The Jordan River: Stepping Into Your Promise

But there is a third, crucial picture. After decades of wandering in the wilderness—a picture of the carnal, faithless life—a new generation of Israel stood at the Jordan River. Before them lay the Promised Land, the land of covenant rest and inheritance. But the river was at flood stage. To enter their promise, they had to cross it.

As the priests carrying the Ark of the Covenant—the very presence of God—stepped into the raging current, the water was cut off. The people crossed over on dry ground into the abundance of Canaan.

This is your baptism. The Jordan represents the death of your wilderness mentality—the doubt, the striving, the cycle of failure. The waters of baptism are your passage from a life of spiritual barrenness into the covenantal possession of your inheritance in Christ. It is the decisive step out of the desert of the soul and into the "heavenly places" and the riches of God's promise, made possible because the true Ark—Jesus Christ—has gone before you into the waters.

The pattern is unmistakable. The Flood, the Red Sea, the Jordan—they are not just stories. They are a divine trilogy revealing the one true baptism. It is **Judgment** on the old creation, **Emancipation** from the old master, and **Inheritance** of the new promise.

To be baptized is to personally step into this prophetic drama and to have its eternal realities executed in your life. It is to enter the grave, so that you can truly rise.

II. The Two Baptisms: The Herald's Cry and The King's Coronation

A fatal confusion has crippled the modern church, a blurring of lines that has left countless believers anchored to a past that God Himself has concluded. It is the failure to distinguish between the baptism that *prepares* for the King and the baptism that *unites* you with the King. To mistake John's baptism for Apostolic baptism is to hear the royal herald's cry and believe the coronation is already over. They are separated by a chasm—one of covenant, of power, and of eternal consequence.

The Baptism of Preparation: John's Final Trumpet

John the Baptist emerged from the desert not as a gentle teacher, but as a voice shaking the foundations of a nation. His message was a thunderclap: *"Repent, for the kingdom of heaven has come near!"* (Matthew 3:2). His baptism was the engine of this message—a powerful, prophetic act of preparation.

This was a **baptism of repentance.** It was a public declaration. Those who submitted were outwardly identifying with John's call to turn from sin and purify their hearts for the imminent arrival of the Messiah. It was a powerful token, a national cleansing in anticipation of the One who would come.

But hear the limitation in John's own words, the key that unlocks the distinction: *"I baptize you with water for repentance. But after me comes one who is more powerful than I, whose sandals I am not worthy to carry. He will baptize you with the Holy Spirit and fire."* (Matthew 3:11).

John's baptism was a mighty river, but it could only flow *toward* a sacrifice not yet made. It could wash the outside of the cup, but it could not shatter the cup and make it new. It dealt with the fruit of sin, but it lacked the power to sever the root, for the Lamb whose blood would accomplish that had not yet been slain. It was the final, glorious act of the age of promise, the last great work of the Law and the Prophets, pointing away from itself to the One who stood in their midst.

The Baptism of Consummation: Union with the Risen Christ

Then, everything changed. Jesus Christ was crucified, resurrected, and enthroned. A new and everlasting covenant was ratified in His blood. The shadow gave way to the substance. The herald's cry faded, and the King's decree began.

This is Apostolic baptism—**baptism into the name of the Lord Jesus Christ.** Its essence is no longer merely repentance; it is *identification*. It is a spiritual enactment, a legal immersion into the finished work of Christ Himself. This is not a symbolic gesture; it is a covenant union.

Grasp the profound power of this truth, as declared by the Apostle Paul: *"Or don't you know that all of us who were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into his death? We were therefore buried with him through baptism into death in order that, just as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, we too may live a new life."* (Romans 6:3-4).

Do you see the staggering difference? John's baptism called you to repent *for* the coming King. Apostolic baptism plunges you *into* the death of the reigning King. One looked forward to a future event; the other makes a past event your present reality. The purpose is to legally bury the old, Adamic life and release you into the operational power of Christ's resurrection life. It is the covenant gateway into the New Creation.

The Divine Case Study: Why Your Baptism Matters

The Scripture provides a devastatingly clear case study that obliterates any notion that John's baptism is sufficient for our age. In Acts 19, the Apostle Paul encounters a group of disciples in Ephesus. They were sincere, devout men, but their understanding was incomplete.

"And he said to them, 'Into what then were you baptized?' So they said, 'Into John's baptism.' Then Paul said, 'John indeed baptized with a baptism of repentance, saying to the people that they should believe on Him who would come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.' When they heard this, they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus." (Acts 19:3-5).

This passage is a divine thunderclap. These men were not unbelievers. They had received the valid, God-ordained baptism for their moment in history. Yet, upon hearing the full truth of the crucified and risen Christ, they were *re-baptized*. Why? Because John's baptism was inherently incomplete. It was a down payment; Apostolic baptism is the full inheritance.

To cling to a baptism that only points to Christ, after Christ has come and accomplished His work, is a profound act of unbelief. It is to remain staring at the wedding invitation long after the ceremony has begun. It is to prefer the map over the destination.

The End-Time Gospel saint must understand with crystal clarity: there is no continuity between the baptism of the forerunner and the baptism of the Christ. One was the door of the outer court; the other is the door of the Holy of Holies. To be baptized into the name of the Lord Jesus Christ is to be plunged into His covenant death, and in that sacred tomb, to find the genesis of your eternal life.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken.

III. The Legal Enactment: Your Day in God's Courtroom

To see water baptism as a mere ritual is to misunderstand everything about how God operates. Our God is a God of order, of justice, and of binding legal covenants. The cross was not a tragic accident; it was the highest court in the universe issuing a final verdict against sin. Your conversion was your heartfelt appeal to that verdict. And your water baptism? It is the divinely appointed moment when the court's sentence is officially carried out. This is where the divine decree of death against your old life is executed, and the legal title to your new life is irrevocably sealed.

The Unbreakable Blueprint: What Really Happens in the Water

The Apostle Paul, under the direct inspiration of the Spirit, cuts through all sentimentality and gives us the unvarnished legal brief on baptism. He writes with a stunning, matter-of-fact clarity:

"Or don't you know that all of us who were baptized into Christ Jesus were baptized into his death? We were therefore buried with him through baptism into death in order that, just as Christ was raised from the dead through the glory of the Father, we too may live a new life." (Romans 6:3-4)

Let's break down this legal language, piece by piece:

- **"Baptized into Christ Jesus"**: This is the moment of legal incorporation. You are not just following a teacher; you are being merged into a new legal entity. It is as if a sovereign nation absorbs you, granting you a new citizenship, a new identity, and a new set of rights.
- **"Baptized into His death"**: This is the specific clause of your new citizenship. You are not just joining a living organization; you are being united with the most pivotal event in its history—its

judicial execution. You are legally claiming His death as your own, accepting the court's verdict that the person you used to be is worthy of death.

- **"Buried with Him"**: This is the final, public proof that the sentence has been carried out. A death certificate isn't official until the body is laid in the ground. The burial is the undeniable, legal seal that confirms the death is real and permanent. Your submersion in water is that burial. It is Heaven's official record that the "old you" has been interred. Case closed.

This is not a metaphor or a nice illustration. It is a transaction in the spiritual realm. When you are lowered into the waters in the name of Jesus, a divine entry is made in the books of Heaven: "The old creation, the Adamic life, has been buried. The debt is paid. The case is dismissed."

From Signed Pardon to Sealed Tomb

At conversion, you confessed your sins and accepted Christ's work on the cross. This was you signing the legal document that agreed with the verdict. But a signed document must be filed with the court to be enacted. Water baptism is that filing. It is the final, public registration of your new status.

Scripture tells us that God *"having canceled the charge of our legal indebtedness, which stood against us and condemned us; he has taken it away, nailing it to the cross."* (Colossians 2:14).

That "charge of our legal indebtedness" was the damning indictment of your life—every sin, every failure, the entire penalty you owed. It was nailed to Christ's cross and canceled. When you are baptized, you are not nailing it again. You are being placed into the tomb where that canceled debt is buried forever. A tomb is a place of finality. No one goes to a graveyard to re-negotiate a debt. The waters of baptism are that tomb, sealing the canceled indictment in a grave from which it can never be retrieved to accuse you again.

The Death of the "Old Man": A Finished Work

This is the core of it all. The "old man" is not your bad habits or your temper. It is your fundamental identity and legal standing as a child of Adam—the corrupt, rebellious nature you were born with. This entity cannot be reformed or disciplined into submission. Its only legal destination is execution.

"For we know that our old self was crucified with him so that the body ruled by sin might be done away with, that we should no longer be slaves to sin." (Romans 6:6)

The crucifixion of your "old self" was God's unilateral judicial act in Christ 2,000 years ago. Your water baptism is your personal, legal participation in that finished work. The submersion is the burial of that executed criminal. To come up out of the water still believing that the "old you" is alive and well is to rise in unbelief. It is to walk out of a grave while trying to drag the corpse with you.

Therefore, approach the waters not with the lightness of a ceremony, but with the sober faith of a defendant whose case is being settled for all time. You are not getting wet. You are stepping into the covenant tomb where your past is forever buried, and from which you will emerge as a new creation—legally absolved, spiritually regenerated, and authorized by the court of Heaven to walk in the uncontested victory of Christ.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken.

IV. The One True Form: The Apostolic Blueprint Restored

In an era of spiritual confusion, where human tradition has often clouded divine command, the End-Time Gospel cuts through the fog with the sharp sword of truth. The way we are baptized is not a matter of personal preference or denominational custom. It is a matter of legal authority and spiritual power. To deviate from the divine blueprint is to build a house on sand, using flawed materials that cannot withstand the storm. It reduces a potent covenant act to a hollow ritual, stripped of its power to transform.

The Name That Holds All Authority

The testimony of Scripture is not a collection of suggestions; it is a unified, thunderous declaration. The practice of the first apostles, recorded for us under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit, is breathtakingly consistent and exclusive:

- At Pentecost, Peter did not offer options. He commanded, *"Repent and be baptized, every one of you, in the name of Jesus Christ for the forgiveness of your sins."* (Acts 2:38)
- In Samaria, the new believers *"had only been baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus."* (Acts 8:16)
- With the first Gentile converts, the order was clear: *"He ordered that they be baptized in the name of Jesus Christ."* (Acts 10:48)
- And for those who only knew John's baptism, the necessary correction was to be *"baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus."* (Acts 19:5)

To be baptized **"in the name of"** is not about reciting a magic phrase. It is a legal declaration. It is the moment you are formally and legally placed under the ownership and authority of Jesus Christ. You are being immersed into His covenant, and His name—the name above every name, the name that holds the very authority of His death and resurrection (Philippians 2:9-11)—is invoked as the legal basis for the entire transaction. Any other formula, including the later trinitarian version, is a human addition that subtly severs the act from its essential, powerful connection to the atoning blood of Calvary. It is a baptism into a *doctrine about God* rather than a burial into the *death of the God-Man, Jesus Christ*.

Immersion: The Only True Picture of Death and Life

The original language of the New Testament leaves no room for debate. The Greek word *baptizō* means to dip, to immerse, to plunge. It signifies a complete envelopment, a total change of state. Sprinkling or pouring are not baptisms; they are man-made substitutes that have crept into a compromised church. The *mode* is not a minor detail; it is the physical enactment of the spiritual reality.

- **A Burial Requires a Grave.** You do not bury a corpse by sprinkling a little dirt on its forehead. You lower it completely into the ground and cover it. In the same way, the "old man" is not buried by sprinkling. He is lowered into the liquid tomb of the water and fully submerged. *"We were therefore buried with him through baptism..."* (Romans 6:4). To sprinkle is to mock the powerful truth of the burial.

- **A Resurrection Requires an Emergence.** Just as Jesus Christ powerfully emerged from the sealed tomb, the believer must rise up *from within* the waters. This dramatic, physical ascent is a vital part of the testimony—a picture of the new birth and the resurrection to a new life.

To accept a substitute for immersion is to deny the very core of the gospel message: death, burial, and resurrection. It is a spiritual deception that has left countless souls with a false sense of completion, believing they have obeyed Christ when they have only participated in a man-made ritual.

The Truth About the "Trinitarian Formula"

Some point to Jesus' words in Matthew 28:19—*"baptizing them in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Spirit."* This was the command given to the apostles before the final, complete revelation of the New Covenant in Christ's blood. The Book of Acts, which shows us how those same apostles *obeyed* this command, reveals their Spirit-led understanding. They consistently and exclusively baptized **"in the name of Jesus Christ."**

This reveals a profound mystery: the ultimate name and embodiment of the Father, Son, and Holy Spirit is **Jesus Christ.** He is the perfect revelation of the Father. He is the incarnate Son. He is the one who pours out the Holy Spirit. To be baptized into the name of Jesus is to be baptized into the full authority and essence of the Godhead, for *"in Christ all the fullness of the Deity lives in bodily form."* (Colossians 2:9).

The later, trinitarian formula is a departure from apostolic practice—a theological abstraction that dilutes the potent, specific focus on the atoning work of Christ. It can become a baptism into a cryptic, philosophical concept, rather than a burial into the death of a personal Savior who died for you.

Therefore, the End-Time Gospel mandate is crystal clear and non-negotiable. The Apostle Paul declared there is *"one Lord, one faith, one baptism."* (Ephesians 4:5). That one true baptism is by full immersion in water upon a confession of faith, invoking the supreme and all-sufficient name of our Lord Jesus Christ.

Any other form is a counterfeit, a doctrine that robs the saint of the legal and spiritual certainty that comes only from obeying the original, apostolic blueprint.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken.

V. The Kingdom's Birth Canal: Why You Must Be Born of Water and Spirit

We must speak plainly about the new birth. It is not a gentle shift in perspective or a quiet spiritual awakening. It is a violent, legal, and spiritual translation—an extraction from one sovereign domain and an implantation into another. Such a radical transfer does not happen in a spiritual vacuum. It requires a defined portal, a God-engineered passageway that the human spirit must traverse to be legally and vitally reconstituted in Christ.

To misunderstand this portal is the greatest tragedy—to spend a lifetime lingering at the border of the Kingdom, admiring its promises, yet never fully crossing into its power and reality. The words of Jesus to Nicodemus were not a piece of interesting theology; they were a divine ultimatum that echoes through eternity: *"Very truly I tell you, no one can enter the kingdom of God unless they are born of water and the Spirit."* (John 3:5). This is the constitutional law of the New Creation.

The Two Halves of One Miracle

The Lord's declaration establishes the two-fold, non-negotiable process of regeneration. These are not two separate events, but the two essential components of a single, miraculous birth.

- **Born of Water:** This is the *legal and physical* component. It is the baptismal grave. This is where the old creation—the 'you' that was born in Adam, with its fallen nature and legal debt—is judicially terminated and buried. This is the 'water' of Noah's Flood that judged the old world, the 'water' of the Red Sea that severed the power of your Egyptian oppressor, and the 'water' of the Jordan that ended your wilderness wandering. It is the covenant act that finalizes the death sentence. Without this burial, your spirit remains legally tethered to the corpse of the "old man."
- **Born of the Spirit:** This is the *life-giving and empowering* component. It is the supernatural act of God where the Holy Spirit breathes resurrection life into you, raising you with Christ and imparting the very *Zoe* life of God. It is the divine spark that ignites the new creation.

These two are the inhale and exhale of one breath. The water without the Spirit is a wet corpse in a tomb—legally dead, but not alive. The Spirit without the water is a resurrection in search of a death to overcome—a divine contradiction. The Spirit honors your legal obedience in the water by releasing the resurrection life *as you emerge*. This is the complete, God-ordained cycle: death, burial, resurrection.

There is Only One Door

Jesus further clarified this, using a metaphor His agrarian audience would instantly grasp: *"I am the gate for the sheep... Whoever enters through me will be saved."* (John 10:7, 9). Christ is not just the destination; He *is* the doorway. But how does one practically "enter through" Him? It is by being spiritually united with the pivotal events of His life: His death and resurrection.

Water baptism in His name is the physical enactment of stepping through that Door. It is the moment you are placed into His death, and by that same act, you are positioned to receive His life. To refuse this ordained entry point is to attempt to climb over the wall of the sheepfold. Scripture is clear about such people: they are "thieves and robbers"—those who desire the benefits of the Kingdom (the safety, the pasture) without submitting to the King's prescribed method of entry. They want the crown without the cross, the life without the death, the Kingdom without the King's covenant.

The Tragedy of the Counterfeit

This leads us to a sobering and urgent truth. A baptism that is not performed according to the apostolic blueprint is a counterfeit portal. It is a door painted on a solid wall—it looks convincing but leads nowhere. It provides a false sense of security while leaving the "old man" legally alive and the spirit unregenerate.

- A **trinitarian baptism**, by departing from the one name in which salvation is exclusively found (Acts 4:12), lacks the legal authority to transfer your ownership to Christ. It is an invalid contract.
- A **sprinkling or pouring**, by its very nature, mocks the biblical concept of burial and resurrection. It is a symbolic gesture that fails to enact the spiritual reality it is meant to represent.

Those who have only experienced a counterfeit are like the sincere disciples in Ephesus (Acts 19): they are believers in intention, but they have not received the legitimate baptism that consummates their faith. They are, in a spiritual sense, still outside the gate, striving with all their might to live a new life while dragging behind them an old, unburied nature. This is the root of the powerlessness and frustration that plagues so much of modern Christendom.

Therefore, the call of the End-Time Gospel is not just to believe, but to be born again—*correctly*. You must pass through the one true portal. Your faith must be consummated in the waters of covenant burial, so you can emerge as a new creation—filled with the Spirit, and legally authorized to walk in the uncontested victory of the Kingdom.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken.

VI. Your Place in the River of Time: The Story of Baptism Through the Ages

To rip a single thread of truth from the grand tapestry of God's plan is to risk holding a beautiful color with no idea what picture it belongs to. The truth about baptism is not a static rule; it is a living, flowing river that has coursed through human history, sometimes running clear and strong, other times driven underground by the debris of human error. The End-Time Gospel does not invent a new river. It clears away the centuries of silt and blockage, restoring the pure, apostolic current to its full, life-giving flow. To understand your own baptism is to find your place in this majestic, redemptive story.

The Age of Shadows: Washing the Outside of the Cup

In the first great epoch of God's revelation—the time of the Law and the Prophets—the truth of baptism existed as a silhouette, a promise cast ahead of its time. God commanded His people, Israel, to perform countless ceremonial washings. The bronze laver in the tabernacle, the elaborate cleansing of a leper, the water of purification—these were all divine object lessons. They were "shadows and copies" (Hebrews 8:5), teaching a profound, universal truth: humanity is spiritually unclean and needs washing. But these rituals had a fatal limitation. As the Scripture says, they were only concerned with "external regulations applying until the time of the new order," able to cleanse the flesh but powerless to purify a guilty conscience (Hebrews 9:9-10). They could wash the outside of the cup, but the inside remained stained.

The Age of Preservation: The Truth in Exile

When the early church fell into the great apostasy of heretic Christianity, God, in His mysterious wisdom, did not abandon the world to total darkness. He raised up a new community—the Quranic Islamic church—to preserve core truths during a long spiritual winter, the 1,260 years foretold in prophecy (Revelation 12:6). During this time, the truth of baptism was not lost, but it was concealed and preserved in a symbolic form: the ritual ablution, or *wudu*.

The meticulous washing of the hands, mouth, face, arms, and feet before prayer served as a continual, God-ordained memorial of the need for purity. It was an external washing that pointed toward an internal reality not yet fully revealed to them. The sacred Black Stone (*Hajral Aswad*) in the Kaaba stood as a silent, stony prophecy of the true, living Cornerstone. The Quranic fast preserved the principle of dying to self, and the ritual prayers maintained the posture of a submitted will. It was God's mercy, a lifeboat that kept a people afloat on the ocean of truth until the ship of the full Gospel could return to rescue them.

The Great Corruption: When the Door Was Barricaded

Then came the glorious dawn of the Early Gospel. For a brief, shining moment, the substance arrived. The apostles, obeying the risen Christ, baptized believers the only way they knew how: by full immersion in the powerful name of the Lord Jesus Christ. This was the fulfillment of all the shadows.

But this purity was short-lived. The system of Roman Catholicism, that "woman Jezebel," systematically dismantled it. They replaced the profound, biblical act of burial and resurrection with the man-made ritual of sprinkling. They corrupted the powerful, specific name of Jesus with a vague, philosophical formula. For over a millennium, the true gate to the Kingdom was barricaded by human tradition, and a counterfeit baptism left millions with a false sense of security.

The Final Restoration: The Door Is Blasted Open Again

Now, in these last days, the End-Time Gospel sun of righteousness has arisen with healing in its wings. Its divine mission is to tear down the strongholds of heresy and restore the foundation laid by the apostles.

- **We reject the trinitarian formula** as a post-apostolic corruption that severs baptism from its legal connection to Christ's atoning death.
- **We reject sprinkling and pouring** as invalid modes that mock the very meaning of burial and resurrection.
- **We proclaim immersion in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ** as the one, true, and only baptism that carries the full legal and spiritual authority to bury the old creation and authorize the new.

This is the final restoration. The End-Time Gospel saint is baptized with the very same baptism as the believer at Pentecost, but now we understand it in its full, majestic, dispensational glory. We are the generation that does not look at a shadow, or cling to a preserved symbol, or suffer under a corruption. We are the generation that walks boldly through the door that was once shut but has now been blasted open by the truth.

To be baptized into the End-Time Gospel is to take your stand on the original, unshakable foundation. It is to seal your faith with the same covenant sign that God has always honored, now restored in its ultimate power and clarity.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken.

VII. The Uncompromising Ultimatum: The Line in the Sand

Let there be no mistake: we are no longer in an age of shadows or partial understanding. The full, blazing truth of the End-Time Gospel has risen, illuminating every corner of doctrine with the intensity of a noonday sun. The blueprint for the one true baptism now lies before us, restored to its original, apostolic clarity. In this light, to knowingly choose a different path is not a simple error in judgment. It is an act of spiritual rebellion with consequences that echo into eternity. The God we serve is a consuming fire, and He will not stand by while the very gateway to His Kingdom is corrupted by human hands.

One Truth, One Door, One Way

The Apostle Paul's declaration is not a suggestion for church unity; it is a divine law of the universe: *"There is one Lord, one faith, one baptism."* (Ephesians 4:5). This is a non-negotiable trifecta of truth.

- **One Lord** means there is only one supreme authority—the Lord Jesus Christ. Any baptism that does not explicitly and exclusively place you under His ownership, immersing you into the legal reality of His death, is a baptism into a different authority. It is a counterfeit allegiance.
- **One Faith** means there is only one body of revealed truth—the End-Time Gospel. This faith has one God-ordained initiation rite, not a menu of options based on tradition or preference.
- **One Baptism** means there is only one ceremony God recognizes as valid and powerful: full immersion in water upon your confession of faith, in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ alone.

To create multiple forms and formulas is to shatter the unity of the Spirit. It is to stand before God and call His perfect, singular plan insufficient. The "one baptism" is the unifying mark of the true church, and we are the generation entrusted with its restoration.

The Hidden Prison of a False Baptism

Do not think a counterfeit baptism is a harmless mistake. It is a spiritual trap, a demonic stronghold that grants the enemy a legal claim on your life. By submitting to a ritual God does not recognize, you remain legally bound to your old Adamic nature. The "old man" has never been properly buried, so he continues to rise from his shallow grave, tormenting you with the same old sins and failures. As the Scripture declares, *"Don't you know that when you offer yourselves to someone as obedient slaves, you are slaves of the one you obey?"* (Romans 6:16). By obeying a man-made ritual, you remain in bondage to the very nature you sought to escape.

This is the secret to the powerlessness and frustration that plague multitudes in heretic Christianity. They profess faith in Christ with their lips, yet their lives bear witness to cycles of spiritual defeat. Why? They are trying to live a new life with an old, unburied identity. They have been given a fraudulent death certificate, and the devil, the accuser, uses it to mock their every attempt at freedom, standing as a prosecuting attorney before the court of heaven pointing to their invalid documents. They are like the Israelites who died in the wilderness—saved from Egypt but refusing to cross the Jordan, the very river that symbolized their baptism into a new life (1 Corinthians 10:1-5). They are saved in hope, yet enslaved in experience, because they rejected the King's one designated portal. As Christ Himself warned, *"Why do you call me, 'Lord, Lord,' and do not do what I say?"* (Luke 6:46).

Imprisoned by Satan—the prince of counterfeits and father of lies—they indeed believe, but it is belief in a lie. The power of the End-Time Gospel of God is now wrecking the sandy foundation of their counterfeit faith, for *"unless the Lord builds the house, the builders labor in vain"* (Psalm 127:1). Yet

advocates of heretic Christianity will arise, trying to polish the walls of Jericho in the day marked for its fall! They are shocked when told they stand in a fight against God, since the End-Time Gospel is the power of God to salvation for everyone who believes (Romans 1:16), shattering all gospel heresies and disqualifying any who cling to the Quranic moon of righteousness after the dawning of this End-Time Gospel sun of righteousness. As the prophet declared, *"The sun of righteousness will rise with healing in its rays"* (Malachi 4:2), exposing all counterfeits and bringing true liberation to those who walk in its light.

Let every soul be warned: there is no neutral ground in this matter. A baptism that does not conform to the apostolic pattern is not merely incomplete—it actively reinforces the very bondage Christ came to destroy. The choice is stark: remain in the prison of counterfeit religion, or step into the freedom of obedient faith through the one true baptism into Christ Jesus.

A Holy Fire: Guarding the Gateway

The command to the End-Time Gospel assembly is not to be inclusive of error, but to be fiercely protective of truth. We must purge the leaven of false doctrine, especially at the very threshold of the Kingdom.

- **The False Shepherd:** Any minister who, after having the restored truth presented to them, continues to baptize with sprinkling or the trinitarian formula is not a harmless traditionalist. He is a dangerous guide, leading his flock to a door that does not open. He must be named, rebuked, and removed from fellowship. To do less is to be complicit in his deception.
- **The Rebellious Believer:** Any person who hears the clear, scriptural truth of the one baptism and willfully refuses to obey, clinging instead to the tradition of their fathers, is not making a personal choice. They are in a state of open rebellion against the wisdom of God. Such a one cannot be considered a true End-Time Gospel saint until they humble themselves and submit.

This is not a lack of compassion; it is the highest form of love for God's truth and for the souls of people. To tolerate a false gospel is to share in its destructive work. The gates of the Kingdom are holy. That which defiles must be removed.

Let the hypocrite and the heresy-peddler be warned: God is not mocked. The line has been drawn. What He has purified and restored, let no man call common.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken.

VIII. The Final Command: Your Step into the Tomb and Out Again

We have arrived at the moment of truth. A doctrine, no matter how profound, is a dead letter until it is obeyed. The supreme revelation of the covenant tomb must now become your personal action. The End-Time Gospel does not leave you wondering what to do; it gives you a clear, direct command. To know this truth and refuse to obey it is the ultimate self-deception, a betrayal of the very faith you claim to hold.

Who Must Enter the Water? The Candidate of Faith

The waters of baptism are not a community pool; they are a covenant grave. And a grave is only for the dead. Therefore, this ordinance is exclusively for those who have reached the age of understanding—who can comprehend the death sentence on their old life and grasp the promise of the new.

- **A Personal, Intelligent Faith:** The candidate must be someone who can consciously repent of their sins and confess with their own mouth that Jesus Christ is Lord (Romans 10:9). This requires a mind and conscience developed enough to choose good over evil.
- **Infant "Baptism" is a Pagan Fiction:** A baby has no sins to repent of, no "old self" to crucify, and cannot exercise saving faith. To sprinkle an infant is a human tradition that offers a damning, false sense of security, inoculating the child against the true gospel later in life.
- **The Exception of Incapacity:** Those with a severe, lifelong mental incapacity that prevents understanding are not subjects for water baptism, just as they are not held morally accountable. God judges a person according to the capabilities of understanding He has given him.

The candidate is a believer who has already, in their heart, nailed their old life to the cross through repentance. They now stand at the water's edge, ready to see that death made final.

The Public Declaration: Your Legal Testimony

Before you take the final step, you must state your case. This is not a private moment. It is the legal declaration that authorizes the legal enactment to follow. The one baptizing you must hear your confession, ensuring you stand on the bedrock of the End-Time Gospel:

1. You believe in the **One True God, the Father**.
2. You confess **Jesus Christ as Lord**, believing in His sacrificial death and resurrection.
3. You have **repented of your sins** and are ready to be born again.

This public confession "calls on the name of the Lord" (Acts 22:16). It clears your conscience before God and man, and stands as an eternal witness.

The Sacred Procedure: The Moment of Translation

The act itself is simple, powerful, and must be performed with precision, for it mirrors the spiritual reality.

1. **The Place:** A natural body of "living" water—a river, a lake—is ideal, symbolizing the flow of life. But any pool deep enough for full immersion is acceptable.

2. **The Minister:** A baptized believer in good standing within the End-Time Gospel assembly, acting under Christ's authority.

3. **The Act:** You will be lowered backward, fully submerged under the water, as the minister audibly declares the legal basis for the act: *"Upon your confession of faith, I now baptize you in the name of the Lord Jesus Christ for the remission of your sins."*

4. **The Resurrection:** You are then immediately raised up from the water, a living picture of your resurrection with Christ to walk in newness of life.

There is no magic in the water. The power is not in the emotion of the moment. The power resides in the obedient faith of your heart and the faithful execution of God's command. In this simple, profound act, the transaction is sealed. The old is buried. The new creation emerges, legally free and ready to be filled with the Holy Spirit.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken.

Arise. Be baptized. And wash your sins away.

Chapter Summary and Conclusion: Arise to Newness of Life

The revelation of water baptism stands complete. From the prophetic shadows of the Flood and the Red Sea to the apostolic declaration in the name of Jesus Christ, the purpose remains unchanging: it is God's ordained instrument of judicial execution, covenantal burial, and new creation emergence. This is not a symbol to be observed, but a reality to be experienced.

Let every End-Time Gospel saint understand with finality:

Your water baptism was your legal burial. In that moment, the "old man" of your Adamic nature—with its rebellion, its guilt, and its bondage—was not merely symbolically washed, but judicially terminated and sealed in a watery grave. The sentence of death pronounced at the cross was personally executed upon you. The record of your sins was not just forgiven; it was drowned, never to be retrieved.

Therefore, that person you once were is dead and buried. To continue to identify with that old nature—to yield to its habits, to accept its accusations, to live in its defeat—is a form of spiritual necromancy. It is an attempt to commune with a corpse that God Himself has buried. It is an affront to

the finished work of Christ. You are no longer a sinner, struggling to become righteous. You are a saint, learning to walk in the righteousness you already possess in Christ.

The tomb is empty. You have been raised with Him. The same power of the Spirit that rent the rocks and shattered the grave-clothes of Christ has raised you up to **walk in newness of life.** This is not a future hope, but a present-tense reality. You are now a legal citizen of the Kingdom of God and His Christ, a new creation, authorized and empowered to live in the victory and authority of the Risen King.

The waters have receded. The grave is behind you. The path to the Promised Inheritance is open.

Therefore, arise.
Shake off the grave-clothes of your past.
Breathe the free air of your emancipation.
Your old life is irrevocably buried.
Your new life has eternally begun.
Walk in it.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken!

Amen.

Ministry Website: End Time Gospel Church
Direct Messaging & Coordination: WhatsApp Command
Official Comm Channel: Tik Tok
Official Comm Channel: Facebook Channel
Official Comm Channel: YouTube Channel
Official Comm Channel: Instagram

Chapter 6: Spirit Baptism - Resurrected with Christ and Indwelt by the Counsel of Light

Introduction: The Covenant of Indwelling

The stone has been rolled away. The tomb stands open.

Your death has been dealt with. The old self, with its shameful records and treacherous alliances, was nailed to the cross in the raw confession of your conversion. Its burial is complete—that corpse of your former life laid to rest in the watery grave of baptism, sealed away from God's sight. You have obeyed. You have been cleansed. You are forgiven.

But a body in a tomb, even a clean one, is still just a body in a tomb. It is legally pure, yet spiritually inert. An empty vessel, waiting.

Now, listen. A divine footstep approaches the sepulcher. This moment is what the death was for. This is the genesis of the new creation.

Spirit Baptism is the consummating act—your resurrection. It is the thunderous "Lazarus, come forth!" that shatters the cavern of your soul. This is the power of God that does not tidy the grave but obliterates it, lifting you from spiritual death into the blazing, breathing reality of eternal life. But understand this clearly: Your resurrection springs not from some nebulous force, but from a sacred and deeply personal covenant.

The Holy Spirit, so often presented as a vague third of a Godhead, is revealed here in His stunning truth. He is the personified embodiment of Heaven's righteous counsel, the collective host of angels of light. And at this pivotal moment of Spirit Baptism, the specific guardian angel assigned to you from the foundation of the world—the one who has whispered conviction and defended you—crosses a final threshold.

This is the Covenant of Indwelling. A divine cohabitation. Your angelic watcher moves from an external counselor to an internal resident, taking up habitation within your mortal body alongside your own human spirit. This is the ultimate surrender. This covenant opens the door to a reality far beyond mere guidance: it grants the Counsel of Light the divine authority to temporarily override your human faculties for a divine purpose. The same principle, in its perverted, demonic form, explains the terrifying power of the demon-possessed.

From this moment, you are no longer a mere follower of commands, but a conduit of a Presence. You are no longer a servant trying to hear a distant voice, but a sanctuary inhabited by the Counsel of Light. This is the power to live a life genuinely led, to think with the mind of Christ, and to fulfill the perfect will of God.

Arise, then, from the death of your old self. Step out of the grave-clothes of your past. You are not merely a forgiven sinner. You are a resurrected saint, indwelt by Heaven itself, destined to walk in the unending power of the Risen Christ.

I. The Unseen Council: Your Mind as the Throne Room of Destiny

For too long, the true nature of the war for your soul has been hidden in shadow. We have spoken of spiritual warfare as a vague conflict of light against darkness, but the End-Time Gospel now reveals the breathtaking precision of this battle. This is not a chaotic brawl, but a highly structured, judicial proceeding—a cosmic court case where your eternal destiny hangs in the balance. The parties are clear, the evidence is meticulously recorded, and you hold the gavel. To walk in victory is to understand the rules of this divine court.

The Council of Three and the Sovereignty of Your Will

Picture your inner world not as a blank slate, but as a throne room. You are the presiding monarch. On your right hand stands your righteous guardian angel, your divine defense attorney and counsel for the Kingdom. On your left stands the deceptive familiar spirit, the prosecuting attorney from the kingdom of darkness. These spiritual intelligences are not intruders; they have been granted a legal right to present their cases. But their power ends at persuasion. **You, and you alone, hold the sovereign authority to issue the final ruling.**

This divine deliberation unfolds in a clear, three-part process that happens countless times each day:

First comes the **Sowing of Seeds**. These spirits do not whisper the pre-written script of your life. Instead, they inject *suggestions*, *perspectives*, and *justifications*. Your angel of light sows seeds of peace, conviction to do good, and faith-filled ideas. The accuser sows seeds of fear, suspicion, lust, and despair. They are planting thoughts in the soil of your mind, hoping one will take root.

Then begins the critical phase of **Human Meditation**. Your mind is not a passive tape recorder. It is an active, fertile ground. This is where you, as the sovereign, *meditate* on these sown seeds. A person with an undisciplined mind will entertain all seeds, good and evil, allowing them to grow into full-blown attitudes and intentions. But the discerning saint, armed with the knowledge of God's Word, becomes a sharp interrogator. They hold every thought captive, demanding: "Does this align with the character of God? What is the likely fruit of this idea? What is the spirit behind this impulse?"

Finally, you exercise your royal privilege: **The Power of Your Ruling**. This is the moment of truth.

- **To Kill a Thought** is the spiritual act of dismissing a sown seed. It is not passive avoidance; it is an active execution. This is the practical outworking of taking every thought captive to obey Christ. When Peter, influenced by the unclean spirit, counseled Jesus to avoid the cross, the Lord did not chide Peter alone. He turned and addressed the source: *"Get behind me, Satan!"* He identified the satanic seed and rejected it with finality.

- **To Cultivate a Thought** is to rule in its favor. When you choose to meditate on and accept a seed, you give that spirit the legal ground to move from persuasion to action.

From Influence to Override: The Covenant's Ultimate Expression

This daily process of deliberation defines our normal state. But the final, breathtaking destination of this covenant relationship is a state of total surrender where the human will grants such profound authority that the indwelling spirit (i.e. in the case of either indwelling of the Spirit or indwelling of a demon inside a human body) can temporarily seize the very controls of the physical body.

This is the pinnacle of the Covenant of Indwelling, and it manifests in two terrifyingly powerful, yet opposite, ways:

- **The Holy Override:** When a human spirit, through a covenant of total yieldedness, grants full authority to the angel of light, that divine being can temporarily suspend the natural limits of the body. The human spirit steps into a state of spiritual rest or ecstasy, while the indwelling spirit acts. This is not mere "energy" or "inspiration." This is direct control. Elijah did not just feel a sudden burst of adrenaline; the Spirit of God overrode his physical exhaustion, rewriting his muscular endurance in the Book of Truth to outrun a chariot. The three Hebrew boys were not just "tough"; the indwelling Counsel of Light edited the properties of their bodies in the cosmic script, making them immune to flame. From Samson's strength to Christ walking on water, these were moments where the human spirit was overridden by the divine for a specific, miraculous purpose.

- **The Demonic Possession:** This is the horrific mirror image. Through a covenant of unrighteousness—willful sin, occult practices, or surrendered will—a human spirit cedes so much authority that a demonic entity gains the right to fully possess the vessel. The demon-possessed boy did not choose to throw himself into the fire; the indwelling demon seized his motor functions. Legion did not try to break chains; the indwelling demons manifested their supernatural strength, overriding the man's physical limits and causing him to self-harm. The human spirit is suppressed, a prisoner in its own body.

In both extremes, the mechanism is identical: the indwelling spirit, operating under a powerful covenant, directly edits the "laws" governing that individual in the Book of Truth. It doesn't push against physics from the outside; it temporarily rewrites the local reality script for that person. Your body becomes a direct instrument of the indwelling intelligence.

Your Words Shape Your World: The Editorial Power of Your Will

The choices you make in your inner council have immediate, tangible consequences. They grant editorial authority in the ledger of your life—the Book of Truth.

This is the master script of reality, but it is not a static, unchangeable novel. It is a dynamic document, and your faith-filled or fear-filled confessions are the instructions for its editing.

- When you, in faith, confess "By His stripes I am healed," you are not merely expressing a hope. You are *commanding your angelic editor* to go into the ledger of your life and edit out the sickness, scripting in health based on the finished work of the cross.
- Conversely, when you grumble, "I am always sick and broke," you are handing a pen to your *demonic accuser* and authorizing him to inscribe those curses into your life's path. You are scripting your own failure.

This power demolishes the illusion of human autonomy. You may devise a brilliant business plan from your own reasoning, but its success is not ultimately about your cleverness. **Success is a spiritual grant.** Your plan will only succeed if it is in alignment with your path in the Book of Truth, or if your life of faith has created a "blessing buffer," authorizing your guardian angel to edit circumstances in your favor. Conversely, **failure is a spiritual condition.** If your plan conflicts with your divine path, it will collapse, for "unless the LORD builds the house, the builders labor in vain" (Psalm 127:1). This is not a metaphor; it is the operational truth of the universe.

In conclusion, the war for your heart is a battle for the sovereignty of your will. It is a fight for the authority to edit your own destiny and to decide who is granted the right to operate through your vessel. The enemy's goal is to trick you into authorizing curses. The End Time Gospel empowers you to rule in favor of Heaven, authorizing a life of blessing where your body can become a willing instrument for God's miraculous power. Your mind is not a battlefield to be feared, but a throne room to be mastered. **Rule well.**

II. The Day Your Contract with Death Was Torn in Two

Let’s be clear: conversion is not a feeling. It is not a spiritual mood swing or a vague decision to “be a better person.” It is the most consequential legal proceeding you will ever be part of, a cosmic court case where the jurisdiction over your very soul is formally transferred from the kingdom of darkness to the Kingdom of Light. Every step is a precise, spiritual-legal action with eternal ramifications. *You are not just changing your mind; you are changing your citizenship.*

The Summons You Can’t Ignore

It all begins with a summons. Salvation does not start with you seeking God, but with God, through His mercy, summoning *you* to court. Your assigned guardian angel, operating as the Spirit of Truth, serves the papers. This conviction you feel is not a vague sense of guilt; it is a targeted, legal indictment.

- **How It Works:** The preached Word of God is the binding legal code. Your angel of light uses it to prosecute you, laying out the specific counts of treason against the Divine Crown. And in a stunning legal maneuver, he even enters into evidence the damning "Record of Condemnation" that your familiar spirit has been meticulously building your entire life. The weight of your own documented sin—the lies, the hatred, the secret shames—is presented before the court of your conscience. This is what Scripture means by the "godly grief that produces a repentance that leads to salvation" (2 Corinthians 7:10). It is the prosecution's case, delivered not to destroy you, but to save you.

- **Mercy in the Indictment:** Do not confuse this with the enemy's accusations. Satan's whispers lead to shame and despair, a desire to hide. The Holy Spirit's conviction leads to a clear-eyed, terrifying, and merciful understanding of your true, guilty position and your desperate need for a pardon. It is a kindness that shatters the delusion that all is well.

Anyone who claims you can be saved without this specific, soul-piercing conviction is preaching a false grace. A pardon is meaningless to someone who does not believe they are condemned. The verdict must be read before the sentence can be commuted.

The Moment You Pass Your Own Death Sentence

When this conviction hits, you stand at a precipice. Repentant confession is your response, and it is so much more than "saying sorry." It is the formal, legal act by which your will, acting as the judge in your own soul, severs its contractual agreement with the familiar spirit and publicly renounces its deceptive counsel. It is you passing a death sentence on the "old self" that lived under that tyranny.

- **The Power of Naming Your Sins:** This is why specificity is everything. As you confess, "I confess the sin of lying to my employer," or "I confess the sin of hatred toward my neighbor," you are doing something profound in the spiritual realm. You are looking your accuser in the eye and declaring: *"I see your hand in this. I repudiate the counsel you gave that made this sin seem fair. Our agreement in this matter is now void."*

- **Nailing the Charge Sheet to the Cross:** This act of renunciation provides the legal grounds for the blood of Jesus to be applied. Each specifically confessed sin is like a charge sheet that is literally nailed to the cross of Christ, satisfying the legal demand of the law against you (Colossians 2:14). The "old self" who lived under those charges is executed, judicially and finally.

- **Severing the Cords:** Demonic influence is maintained through these legal rights. Unconfessed sin is an open claim. By confessing *all known sins*, you are systematically cutting every single cord, severing every legal grip the familiar spirit had on your soul. A general "forgive me of my sins" is a weak legal document, easily contested. A specific confession is a powerful, targeted deed of renunciation that leaves the enemy with no legal footing.

The Courtroom of Water and the New Birth Certificate

But the legal proceeding is not over. A verdict must be executed. **Water baptism is the God-ordained courtroom where this happens.** It is the public, physical ceremony where the verdict of the cross is finalized and your new identity is legally ratified.

This is the triune legal action that occurs the moment you are lowered beneath the water:

1. **The Drowning of the Evidence:** As you are immersed, the entire "Record of Condemnation"—the very one used to convict you—is plunged into the watery grave. It is not just wiped clean or filed away. It is dissolved, disarmed, and utterly destroyed. This is the literal fulfillment of the promise: "You will hurl all our iniquities into the depths of the sea" (Micah 7:19). Satan's primary legal weapon of accusation against you is gone.

2. **The Birth of a New Ledger:** You rise from the water with a new, blank ledger. Your former "Record of Commendation" is transformed into the "Record of Appraisal," ready to document the life of the new creation. This is the legal basis for "*there is now no condemnation for those who are in Christ Jesus*" (Romans 8:1)—the document that contained the condemnation no longer exists.

   But the legal victory goes even deeper. At the cross, God did not merely wipe your slate clean; He performed a cosmic act of disarmament. Scripture declares that God *"forgave us all our sins, having canceled the charge of our legal indebtedness, which stood against us and condemned us; he has taken it away, nailing it to the cross. And having disarmed the powers and authorities, he made a public spectacle of them, triumphing over them by the cross."* (Colossians 2:13-15).

   This is the masterstroke. The "powers and authorities" are the demonic accusers, your familiar spirit chief among them. By nailing your record to the cross, Christ did not just forgive your past; He stripped your accuser of his primary weapon. The familiar spirit no longer has a legal basis to bring a case against you for past sins. He is disarmed.

   This divine legal precedent extends into your new life. The blood of Jesus doesn't stop working at your baptism. For the saint who stumbles—whether through a *sin of ignorance* or a *willful sin that does not lead to spiritual death* (the persistent, unrepentant rebellion that sears the conscience)—the mechanism remains the same. The moment you turn back to God in sincere confession, that sin is immediately applied to the cross and blotted out. The accuser may rush to inscribe it in a new "Record of Condemnation," but he is attempting to use a weapon that was legally taken from him at Calvary. You can literally shush his accusations, not based on your own perfection, but on the finished, ongoing work of Christ. *"If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just and will forgive us our sins and purify us from all unrighteousness."* (1 John 1:9). The word "all" includes the sins you don't even know you've committed. The court has ruled in your favor

for all time. The accuser can scream, but he holds no valid evidence. You are not condemned because the Judge Himself has become your justification.

3. **The Legal Change of Identity:** This is the very essence of being "born again." In the court of Heaven, the person who went under the water—the one with a condemned record and an identity in Adam—is declared legally dead. The person who rises is a new legal entity, a citizen of Heaven, with a new birth certificate written in the Lamb's Book of Life.

This is why neglecting water baptism is not an option. It is not a mere symbol; it is the *ordained legal ceremony* where the spiritual transaction of salvation is activated and applied to you, the individual. To refuse it is to refuse to finalize your own adoption papers. The new birth is not a warm feeling; it is a legal reality. And baptism is its divine moment of ratification. Your contract with death has been annulled. Your citizenship has been transferred. The court has adjourned, and you are free.

III. The Covenant of Oneness: When Your Counselor Takes Residence

We have arrived at the very heart of the matter. The believer, having died to the old self and been buried with Christ, now stands at the precipice of the supernatural. This is Spirit Baptism. The term has been shrouded in mystery, but no more. Let the End-Time Gospel bring crystalline clarity.

For too long, the faithful have been taught to worship a ghost. The doctrine of a Trinitarian Godhead, where the Holy Spirit is a co-equal, nebulous third person, is the grand deception we must now surgically remove. It is the very "mark of the beast" system, elevating the created angelic host to the level of the Creator. Let this be understood with finality: **The Holy Spirit is not God.** He is the personified embodiment of all the angels of light, the collective heavenly host, just as the term "the Church" refers to the collective body of all righteous saints. When we speak of the "Holy Spirit," we are speaking of the divine counsel, the administrative arm of Heaven.

This leads to a stunning, personal truth. The specific agent of this Holy Spirit assigned to you—your righteous guardian angel, the one who has been your watcher and external counsellor since conception—is the very one we speak of. This reframes everything. Spirit Baptism is not about begging God to send something new. It is about the humble, willful *reception* of a gift He has already provided. This is the profound meaning behind the words of our Lord Himself: *"And I will ask the Father, and he will give you* ***another Counselor to be with you forever****— the Spirit of truth...* ***he lives with you and will be in you****"* (John 14:16-17). Did you see the progression? He is *with you* now, as your guardian. The moment of Spirit Baptism is when He comes *to be in you*.

This is the Covenant of Oneness. It is the ultimate surrender. The convert willfully yields body, soul, and spirit, inviting this angel of light to cross the threshold and cohabit the physical body with the human spirit. This is the divine counterpart to demonic possession—one a holy indwelling that leads to life, the other a violent seizure that leads to death.

And let this truth silence all who would claim a special priesthood. **No human being can baptize you in the Holy Spirit.** That authority belongs to Christ Jesus alone. He is the sole Spirit-Baptizer.

But what does this new life actually look like?

This is where your journey of being *led by the Spirit* truly begins. The primary evidence of this indwelling is not a one-time sign, but a lifelong trajectory of increasing holiness and power. It begins with a fierce internal war. The sinful nature and the whispers of the external familiar spirit do not simply vanish. You will still be sown seeds of sin and ignorance. **The difference is now you have a powerful Internal Advocate to help you discern and conquer them.** As you actively seek knowledge of the End-Time Gospel, your discernment sharpens. You learn to more quickly identify and reject the enemy's counsel. The indwelling Spirit convicts you of sins you never before recognized, steadily cleansing you from all unrighteousness.

But this is only the beginning. As you yield more of your faculties, something miraculous begins to happen. **The Spirit begins to override your human limitations.** In prayer, when you don't know what to pray for, the Spirit Himself takes the helm. Your mind may be quiet, but your mouth is filled with utterances beyond your understanding—the languages of angels or of foreign men. This is the Spirit interceding for you according to the will of God (Romans 8:26-27).

And then comes the manifestation of power. **Spiritual marvels happen not by your effort, but when *you are in the Spirit*—meaning your will is fully submitted and the indwelling angel is manifesting His nature through your body.** The lame walk, the blind see, demons flee. Understand this clearly: **These are never the works of the saint.** They are always the works of the Spirit *through* the saint. This is why Scripture categorically states, ***"To one there is given through the Spirit** the message of wisdom, **to another the gifts of healing by that one Spirit**, and **to another miraculous powers**... **All these are the work of one and the same Spirit**"* (1 Corinthians 12:8-11).

The miracle is not yours. The healing power is not yours. The prophetic word is not yours. **You are the vessel.** The indwelling Counsel of Light is the Operator. Your role is to yield, to believe, and to speak and act in faith, granting Him the legal right to manifest His power through your mortal flesh. This is the resurrected life—not just a forgiven soul, but a human vessel become a conduit for Heaven's wonders, all for one purpose: to demonstrate the supreme authority of Jesus Christ and to advance His Kingdom in these final hours.

IV. The Evidence of Indwelling: From Supernatural Signs to a Surrendered Life

So, the Covenant of Oneness has been sealed. The Counselor has taken up residence within. The immediate and logical question for every sincere saint is: *How do I know? What is the evidence?* The

answer unfolds on two parallel tracks—one dramatic and immediate, the other deep and enduring. Both are essential, but one holds supreme importance.

First, consider the **Supernatural Endowment**. The moment your guardian angel moves from an external guide to an internal resident, the very power inherent in his spiritual being becomes available to manifest *through* your humanity. This is the source of what Scripture calls the *Gifts of the Spirit*. It is crucial to understand their origin. The gift of healing is not a skill you learn; it is the indwelling angel manifesting his God-given authority over sickness *through* your hands. The word of wisdom is not your brilliant deduction; it is his divine insight speaking through your lips. The gift of faith is not a peak of human optimism; it is his unwavering certainty flooding your soul. As we have established, these are *"the work of one and the same Spirit,"* and He distributes them *"to each one, just as he determines"* for the common good of the body (1 Corinthians 12:11).

This is why an **Initial Evidential Sign** is so often granted. For many, this is the miraculous phenomenon of speaking in a language they have never learned—a tongue of men or of angels. This is not a psychological release; it is a divine demonstration. It is the most direct proof possible that a higher intelligence has gained operational control over your vocal cords. It is the indwelling Spirit praying *through* you, bypassing your limited understanding. This can happen as you pray alone in humble surrender, or as the faith of a mature believer lends support through the laying on of hands. The method is not the source; **the Spirit's sovereign choice to take over your faculties is the source.**

But—and this is a monumental *but* that the End-Time Gospel must shout from the rooftops—what if you do not see anything spectacular? What if your tongue remains silent in a known language, and no miraculous power surges through your hands? Does this mean you are rejected? That the Spirit did not come? *Certainly not!*

This line of thinking is a trap of ignorance, and it is time to shatter it completely. The Gifts of the Spirit are not a monolith; they are a vast spectrum, and many of the most profound are not immediately theatrical.

- Some gifts are **instantaneously visible**: a tongue, an interpretation, a miraculous healing. These are the *public* demonstrations of power.
- But many others are **initially invisible**, only revealing themselves in the laboratory of daily life and spiritual growth. Consider the gift of **faith**—a supernatural, unshakable conviction that holds fast when all natural evidence fails. You may not know you possess it until a storm arises that would have shattered your old self. Or the gift of **distinguishing between spirits**—this is not a flashing neon sign, but a gradually honed discernment that allows you to sense the spiritual atmosphere and identify the source of thoughts with chilling accuracy. Most profound of all is the gift of the **word of wisdom or knowledge**. This may not come as a thunderous voice, but as a sudden "download" from the indwelling Spirit as you read the Scriptures, where the ink on the

page seems to dissolve and the *mysteries behind the ink* come alive with revelatory light, raining down understanding you could never have attained by human study.

You obviously MUST have received a gift the moment you wholeheartedly yielded. The Scripture is unequivocal: *"to each one the manifestation of the Spirit is given for the common good"* (1 Corinthians 12:7). The word is *given*. It is a settled fact. **But you do not choose the gift; you receive what the Spirit apportions.** He is the master architect building the End-Time Gospel Church, and He knows precisely which gift your life requires to contribute to the "completeness of the body of Christ." Is the ear less a part of the body because it cannot see? Is the liver less vital because its work is silent and unseen? Of course not. They are indispensable.

Therefore, let no saint sorrow in ignorance. The absence of a dramatic sign is not the absence of the Spirit. It is, perhaps, the presence of a gift that operates in the unseen realms of faith, knowledge, or discernment—gifts upon which the entire body critically depends.

So, what is your posture to be? It is one of active, grateful trust. You can pray, *"I do not yet know what you have given me as my spiritual gift or gifts, but thank you, Jehovah Jireh, my Provider. I trust your perfect allocation. In the right time, you will reveal it, and I am grateful now for what you have entrusted to me for my good, for the benefit of the whole End-Time Gospel Church as your body, and for your eternal glory, my Lord Jesus Christ."*

But—and this is the final, crowning point—the gifts are the *secondary* evidence. They are the proof of *power*, but not necessarily the proof of *maturity*.

The **Primary Purpose**, the very reason for this divine cohabitation, is far more profound: **a life completely led by the Spirit.** The ultimate evidence of Spirit Baptism is not that you can speak in tongues on Sunday, but that you can hear the *"small, sweet voice"* of your Counsellor on Monday. It is that you are guided in your business decisions, your family conflicts, your private thoughts. This is the literal, practical meaning of being *"led by the Spirit of God"* (Romans 8:14).

The gifts are spectacular, but they are tools for a purpose. The surrendered life is the purpose itself. A saint can operate in powerful gifts yet still be carnal, if their daily life is not submitted to that inner voice. The greater marvel is not the temporary miracle of healing, but the permanent transformation of a character that now shuns evil and pursues righteousness as naturally as breathing, directed from within.

Therefore, seek the Gifts, for they empower the Church. But **pursue the Surrender**, for it proves the Kingdom. The true, horizon-breaking evidence that a human is indwelt by Heaven is not a momentary flash of power, but a lifelong walk of obedient intimacy, where the will of the saint and the will of the Spirit become one.

The mouth of the Lord God has spoken! Let the Spirit and the Bride say, Amen!

V. The Practical Reality: Living as a Co-Author of Your Destiny

We now come to the most thrilling and practical dimension of the Spirit-filled life. This is where your daily walk transitions from mere belief into conscious cooperation with the architecture of reality itself. You are not a passive actor on a fixed stage. You have been granted the staggering privilege of holding a pen that can edit the script of your life. This is what it means to live in the Book of Truth.

Let's begin with the foundation of all spiritual life: **Worship in Spirit and Truth.** For generations, this was a mystery. No longer. To worship *in Spirit* is to worship under the direct guidance and unction of your indwelling Counsellor. But to worship *in Truth* is the master key. This does not merely mean "sincerely." It means to worship in alignment with the *blueprint of reality* as it exists in the Book of Truth. Your indwelling Spirit knows this blueprint. When He inspires a prayer of declaration, a song of faith, or an act of obedience, He is guiding you to speak and act in a way that resonates with Heaven's pre-written victory for your situation. This is why such worship is powerful and effective—it is not just an emotional release; it is a legal and spiritual act of aligning your life with the victorious narrative God has already authored. You are reading your lines from the divine script, and the entire heavenly host moves to support that performance.

This leads us directly to the most potent tool you possess: **The Editing Power of Confession.** Understand this cosmic law: your words are not just sounds. They are spiritual commands that grant editorial authority to the spirits assigned to you. Your guardian angel, who dwells within you, is also an editor of your life's scroll in the Book of Truth. Your righteous, faith-filled declarations are the instructions you give him. When you confess, "By the stripes of Jesus I am healed," you are not hoping God will hear you. You are *commanding your angelic editor* to go into the ledger of your life and edit out the sickness, scripting in health and vitality, based on the finished work of the cross. You are authoring your testimony into reality.

But this power is a double-edged sword. **Your negative confessions are just as legally binding.** When you grumble, "I am always broke," or "I'll never get out of this," you are not just venting. You are handing a pen to your *demonic accuser* and authorizing him to edit those very curses into your life's path. You are scripting your own failure. This is the sobering weight of Proverbs 18:21: "Death and life are in the power of the tongue." It is not a metaphor. It is a technical manual on how reality is governed.

How, then, do you ensure your confessions are righteous? This is the continuous, internal work: **Discerning the Spirits.** The war for your destiny is won or lost in the split second between a thought entering your mind and you giving it voice. You must become a master judge in the court of your own soul. That impulse to speak a word of fear—where did it originate? Was it the cautious, wise counsel of your indwelling Spirit, or the paralyzing whisper of the external demon? That sudden surge of anger—is it a righteous indignation inspired from within, or a seed of bitterness sown from the pit?

The command is non-negotiable: *"Take every thought captive to obey Christ"* (2 Corinthians 10:5). This is your daily practice. You must interrogate every impulse, every suggestion, every emotional push. You

hold it up against the plumb line of the End-Time Gospel. Does it produce life? Does it align with God's character? Does it feel like the "small, sweet voice" or the frantic, accusing one? When you discern a thought to be from the enemy, you must not just ignore it. You must *kill it* with a spoken, righteous counter-confession. "I rebuke that lie. I declare that God has not given me a spirit of fear, but of power, love, and a sound mind."

This is the practical reality. Your life is a book being written in real-time. You hold a pen. Your indwelling Spirit is your co-author and senior editor. Your enemy is a plagiarist seeking to scribble lies into your margins. Your worship aligns you with the overall plot. Your confessions are the very sentences being inscribed onto the page. **Choose your spoken words with the reverence of a scribe writing scripture, for in a very real sense, that is exactly what you are doing—writing the scripture of your own life, one faith-filled confession at a time.**

The mouth of the Lord has spoken! Let the genuine End Time Gospel saints say 'Amen!'

VI. The End-Time Distinction: Deliverance, Discernment, and the Final Heresy

As we approach the culmination of this age, the lines between truth and deception are not merely blurring—they are being deliberately inverted. The Spirit of Truth is pulling back the veil, forcing a final division. It is no longer enough to believe; one must believe *correctly*, for the highest stakes imaginable. We now move into the deep and sobering waters of spiritual warfare and ultimate allegiance.

A foundational truth that must be grasped with precision is the distinction between **demonic influence** and **demonic possession**. To misunderstand this is to risk arming the enemy within your own gates. The vast majority of humanity, even the most wicked, operate under *influence*. The familiar spirit assigned to them whispers, tempts, and accuses from the *outside*. They are like a manipulative advisor whispering into the ear of a king, persuading but not overpowering. The person's will remains the final arbiter, even if it is consistently bent toward evil.

But *possession* is a different state entirely. It is an *internal* occupation. This occurs when a human will, through prolonged submission to sin or direct involvement in occult rituals (witchcraft, Freemasonry, false religions), willingly or unknowingly invites a demonic entity to cross the threshold and *cohabit the body* alongside their human spirit. This is not merely a persuasive voice; it is a squatter in the house of the soul, one that can exert direct control over speech, actions, and bodily functions. For such a one, conversion is not merely a matter of repentance; it is a spiritual eviction. **A temple cannot house two masters.** Before the holy Counsellor can be invited to dwell within, the unclean tenant must be cast out. This is the ministry of deliverance—not a peripheral practice, but a necessary precursor for those coming out of the deep darkness of Satan's kingdom. To attempt Spirit Baptism without this deliverance is to invite a civil war within the vessel from the very start.

Yet, there is a deception far more subtle and infinitely more damning than any individual demonic possession. It is the systemic, global heresy that has masqueraded as truth for centuries. We must now, with the sword of the Spirit, expose it: **The doctrine of the Trinity is the Mark of the Beast.**

Let the shock of that statement settle, for it is the very core of the End-Time revelation. The "beast" is the satanic world system, and its "mark" is the identifying theology it imposes. The Trinitarian dogma, which elevates the Holy Spirit—the personified angelic host—to the level of the One True God, is the ultimate fulfillment of the warning in Colossians 2:18: *"Do not let anyone who delights in false humility and the worship of angels disqualify you."* This is not a minor theological error. It is the abominable corruption that leads the entire Christian world into the very idolatry Scripture forbids: the worship of a created being. By calling the Holy Spirit "God," they have taken the glorious embodiment of the angels of light and erected them as an idol in the holy place of the Godhead. This is the great blasphemy. This is the mark on the forehead (the mind that believes it) and the hand (the works and sacraments that enact it).

This exposure demands a return to the bedrock of **True Monotheism**. Let our confession be as sharp as a diamond and as unyielding as iron:

There is only one indivisible Person who is the one true God: the Creator-Father of our Lord Jesus Christ. He alone is uncreated, without beginning or end. All else exists because He wills it.

Jesus Christ is His Created-Son, the "first and last" direct creation of God. He is the one through whom the Father spoke all creation into being. In him, the fullness of God's divinity dwells bodily, for the Father has chosen to fully reveal His power and nature through His Anointed One. He is our Lord, our Creator, and our King, and to him every knee shall bow. Yet, in his own words, he has a God—his Father and our Father. He is the perfect image of the invisible God, but he is not the invisible God Himself.

The Holy Spirit is the created embodiment of the angels of light. They are the ministering spirits, the heavenly host, the divine administration. They are not to be worshipped. They are to be obeyed as they guide us into the truth that glorifies the Father and the Son.

This is the great distinction of the end. It is the line in the sand. On one side: the satanic trinity, angel-worship, and the mark of the beast system. On the other: the pure, unadulterated worship of the One True God through His Created-Son, Jesus Christ, empowered by the indwelling counsel of His holy angels. Choose this day whom you will serve. But as for the End-Time Saint, the choice is clear. We worship the Father, in the name of the Son, led by the Spirit. And in this, we have overcome the world.

VII. The Solemn Warning: Preserving the Covenant of Your Salvation

To whom much is given, much is required. The unveiling of these mysteries—the nature of the Spirit, the reality of the Book of Truth, the exposure of the final heresy—is not given for mere intellectual enrichment. It carries with it the most severe and solemn responsibility. The covenant of oneness,

sealed by the indwelling of the Counsellor of Light, is a covenant of *walking*. It can be violated. It can be broken. To believe otherwise is to fall prey to the very lawlessness that defines the spirit of the Antichrist.

Let there be no confusion: **Spirit Baptism is not a divine endorsement that guarantees eternal security regardless of your conduct.** This is the poisonous lie of "unconditional grace" that has lulled millions into a fatal slumber. You have been transferred from the kingdom of darkness into the Kingdom of Light, but you can, by a conscious and persistent act of your will, walk back into the shadows and sever yourself from that grace.

The principle is stark and repeated throughout Scripture: *"If we deliberately keep on sinning after we have received the knowledge of the truth, no sacrifice for sins is left, but only a fearful expectation of judgment and of raging fire that will consume the enemies of God."* (Hebrews 10:26-27). The "knowledge of the truth" referred to here is the full revelation you now possess. To know that you have an indwelling Counsellor, to understand the power of your confession, to be armed with the End-Time Gospel, and then to willfully, habitually transgress the royal law of God—this is not a simple mistake. It is high treason in the Kingdom. It is mocking the very blood that redeemed you and the Spirit that sanctifies you. For such, there remains no other sacrifice; they have trampled the Son of God underfoot.

Therefore, understand the **Degrees of Reward and Chastisement** with crystal clarity. Your eternal destiny is not a simple binary of "heaven" or "hell" for the believer. The judgment seat of Christ will render a precise and terrifyingly just verdict:

1. **The First-Class Righteous:** These are the saints who, after conversion and Spirit Baptism, keep themselves from *willful sin*. They stumble, they err in ignorance, but they do not *persist* in known transgression. They are the overcomers. Their reward is to partake in the **first resurrection** and to reign with Christ Jesus in His **millennial kingdom**. They are the bride who has made herself ready.

2. **The Second-Class Righteous:** These are believers who, after conversion, commit acts of willful sin. Perhaps in a moment of weakness, pride, or deception, they transgress a known law of God. *But*—they do not persist. When convicted by the indwelling Spirit, they demonstrate genuine, sorrowful repentance. They turn away from that sin and mend their ways. For these, there is still salvation, but there is a great loss. They will **not partake in the millennial reign**. They will be chastised, likely locked in the abyss with Satan during the thousand-year Sabbath of the Lord as a refining fire. Yet, because of their repentance, they will be **saved on the Great White Throne**, snatched from the fire, yet so as one escaping through flames.

3. **The Hypocrites and Apostates:** These are those who received the truth, were perhaps even powerful in spiritual gifts, but then returned to a life of habitual, unrepentant sin. They comfort themselves with a false grace while their lives produce the fruit of the flesh. To these, Christ will declare, *"I never knew you. Away from me, you evildoers!"* (Matthew 7:23). They will be **cast**

into the Lake of Fire, their names blotted out from the Book of Life. They are the spiritual branches that were in the Vine but bore no fruit, and were thus cut off, gathered, and thrown into the fire.

The message is this: **Your free will remains the most powerful force in your spiritual life, even after Spirit Baptism.** You have been given everything you need for life and godliness. The Counsellor dwells within you. The path is lit. The power is available. The choice to walk in it—or to stray from it—is yours, and yours alone. Do not be deceived. God is not mocked. What you sow, you will reap. Therefore, saint of the Most High God, **keep your obligation.** Shun willful sin. Nurture the fear of the Lord, which is the beginning of wisdom. For in this, you will make your calling and election sure. Amen!

VIII. The Apostolic Mandate: The End-Time Church in Action

The revelation of these truths is not given for private enlightenment alone. It carries with it a fire that cannot be contained, a mandate that cannot be ignored. The End-Time Gospel does not produce passive spectators of a coming drama; it forges active participants in a present victory. The church is not a hiding place, but a deploying army. The knowledge of the Spirit's indwelling, the authority over the Book of Truth, and the discernment to crush deception—these are the weapons of our warfare, and the field of battle is the entire world.

First, we are called to be a House of Deliverance. Understanding the distinction between influence and possession is not an academic exercise. It is an operational manual. Our altars must become places of liberty, where those bound by occult powers and internal torment find their freedom. The authority to command unclean spirits to depart is not a special gift for a few; it is the birthright of every saint who knows their position in Christ. We must exercise this authority with confidence and compassion, cleansing the vessels so that the Holy Spirit may take up a peaceful residence. A church that does not practice deliverance is a hospital without a trauma ward, neglecting the most grievously wounded.

Second, we are commissioned as Heralds of the True God. The exposure of the Trinitarian heresy as the mark of the beast is not a truth to be whispered in secret conclaves. It is a trumpet blast to be sounded from the rooftops. We must lovingly, yet unflinchingly, call our Christian brothers and sisters out of this idolatry. We must declare the pure, potent truth of the One God, the Father, and His Created-Son, Jesus Christ. This will bring persecution. It will bring labels of "heretic." But to remain silent is to be complicit in the greatest deception of the age. We are not called to be popular; we are called to be faithful.

Finally, we are to live as a Display of Covenant Power. Our lives are to be the living proof of our doctrine. When we speak, our words should carry the creative power of one who knows they are editing reality. When we worship, it should be a resonant frequency that shakes the foundations of hell. When we pray, it should be with the certainty that the indwelling Counsellor is translating our deepest needs into perfect alignment with the Father's will. Our unity, our love, our joy, and our miracles are the evidence that will convict the world and draw the elect.

This is our charge. This is our moment. Arise, Church of the Living God. Shake off the dust of compromise and the slumber of false grace. You are the final, purified bride, empowered by the Spirit of Truth, and commissioned to proclaim the true name and nature of God to a dying world. Let the nations see a people who do not just have a theology, but who wield its power. Let them see the End-Time Church in all her glory, and let them know, beyond any doubt, that there is a God in Israel. The End Time Gospel church is the spiritual Israel of God!

IX. The Consummation: From Indwelling to Glorification

The journey of the End-Time saint does not end at the baptism of the Spirit or even in a life of powerful service. These are but the glorious beginnings, the first fruits of a harvest whose full ripeness is yet to come. The indwelling of the Counsellor is the divine pledge, the down payment of an inheritance that culminates in the total transformation of our very being. We are not merely improved creatures; we are new creations in waiting, destined for a final, breathtaking union with the divine.

The present age is one of tension and transformation. The Spirit dwells within us, yet we groan, burdened by the limitations and weaknesses of these mortal bodies. We wage war against a sinful nature whose remnants still echo, even as the new creation asserts its dominion. This is the sacred struggle, the necessary fire that purifies the gold of our faith. Yet, this struggle has an end date. The same Spirit that raised Christ from the dead and now lives within us is the guarantee that our mortal bodies will also be redeemed. The indwelling is not permanent in its current form; it is preparatory. The Counsellor is the divine escort, tasked with preparing us, shaping us, and ultimately presenting us ready for the final transition: the resurrection and the rapture.

For the faithful—the First-Class Righteous who have kept their covenant and walked in obedience—this consummation is the **first resurrection**. In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, the corruptible will put on incorruption. The mortal body, this temporary tent that houses our spirit and the indwelling angel, will be instantly transformed into a glorious, spiritual body. This is not a cessation of our existence but an upgrade to our full, intended capacity. In this new body, the union with our divine Counsellor will be perfected. The cohabitation will become a seamless fusion of purpose and power. We will be like the angels of heaven, yet higher, for we are the redeemed children of God, the brothers and sisters of Christ, who have overcome the great trial of the flesh.

This is the ultimate victory over the enemy. Satan's entire kingdom is built upon the corruption of the flesh and the fear of death. In the resurrection, both are utterly vanquished. The familiar spirits and their accusations are rendered silent forever. The records are finalized, and the righteous are vindicated for all eternity. The saints will judge angels, and the authority we learned to wield on earth will be made complete in the age to come.

Therefore, let this blazing hope be the fuel for your endurance. The battles you fight today, the temptations you overcome, the righteous words you speak to edit your destiny—none of it is in vain.

Every act of faith is another stitch in the glorious garment of your resurrection body. Every moment of surrender to the indwelling Spirit is a step closer to that moment of ultimate transformation.

Fix your eyes not on the temporary struggles, but on the eternal glory that is to be revealed in us. The Spirit within you is your compass, your guide, and your guarantee. He is leading you home. And on that day, the Covenant of Oneness will be consummated in the full, unhindered, glorious presence of God, and we shall be like Him, for we shall see Him as He is.

X. The Saint's Arsenal: A Practical Strategy for Spiritual Dominance

Knowledge untethered from action is mere philosophy. The preceding revelations are not a syllabus to be admired, but a battle plan to be executed. The End-Time Saint must now learn to live in conscious, moment-by-moment cooperation with the indwelling Spirit. This is the discipline of spiritual dominance. Here is your strategic arsenal.

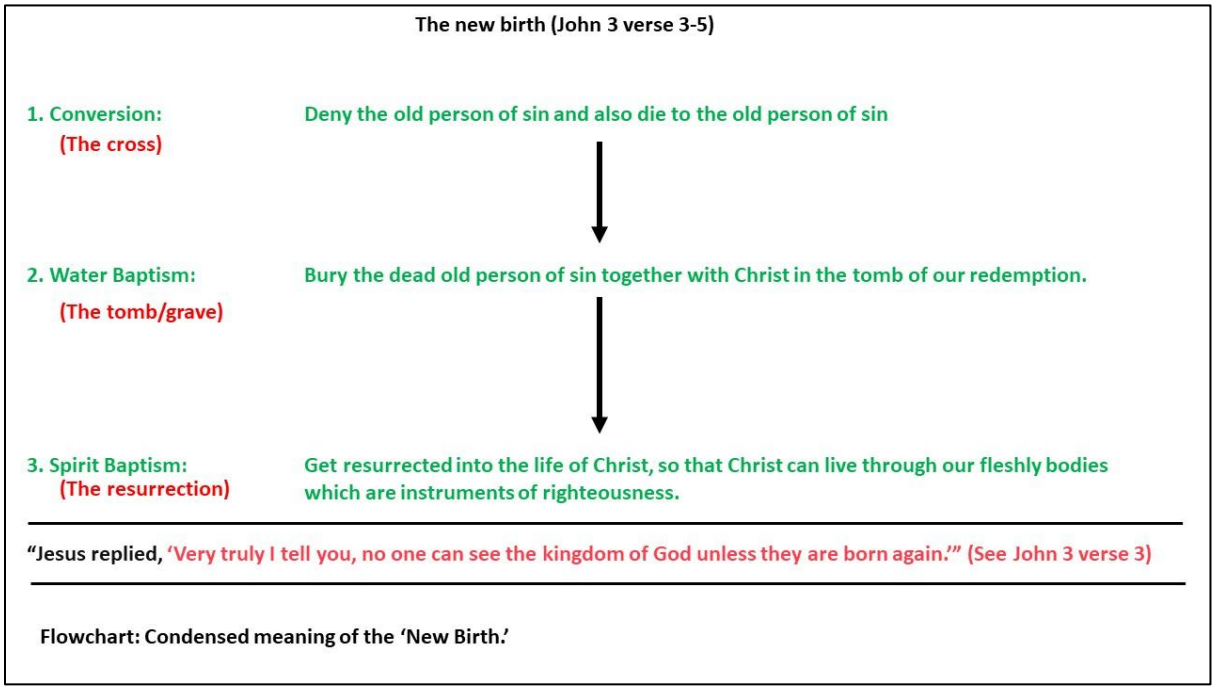
1. The Daily Re-Surrender: Maintaining the Covenant
Your initial surrender at Spirit Baptism was the entry point. The ongoing walk is a thousand subsequent surrenders. Each morning, before the day's battle begins, deliberately yield your body, soul, and spirit afresh to your indwelling Counsellor. Verbally declare: *"My body is your temple. My mind is your command center. My will is submitted to yours. Today, I choose to be led by you."* This is not earning favor; it is maintaining the communication lines and ensuring you are operating under the correct chain of command.

2. The Disciplined Gatekeeping of the Mind
You are the gatekeeper of your senses. You must become ruthless. The media you consume, the conversations you entertain, the environments you frequent—these are all portals through which seeds of good or evil are sown. Ask constantly: "Does this input grant ammunition to my indwelling Spirit or to the external accuser?" If it does not serve the Spirit's purpose of building you up, shut the gate. This is proactive warfare, preventing the enemy from even getting a hearing in the court of your mind. Shut him out!

3. The Proactive Editing of Your Future
Do not wait for a crisis to use your editorial pen in the Book of Truth. You must script your victory in advance. This is the power of *prophetic declaration*. Based on the promises of God, you should regularly confess over your life, your family, your health, and your destiny. "I declare I am walking in divine health. I declare my household is saved and serving God. I declare I am a channel of financial blessing." You are not begging; you are *commanding* your angelic editor to inscribe these realities into your future path. Your faith-filled words are the authorization code.

4. The Instantaneous Interrogation of Every Impulse
This is the practical outworking of discernment. Train yourself to create a split-second gap between a thought and your reaction. In that gap, ask the foundational question: **"What is the source?"**

- Is this impulse from my **Indwelling Spirit**? (It will be peace-filled, righteous, and aligned with Scripture.)
- Is it from my **Human Spirit**? (It may be logical, emotional, or self-preserving, but not necessarily sinful.)
- Is it from the **External Accuser**? (It will be frantic, accusing, fearful, or tempting.)
  Once identified, you rule accordingly: Obey the first, submit the second to the scrutiny of the first, and instantly rebuke the third aloud: "I reject that thought in the name of Jesus Christ. It is not from my Counsellor."



Chapter summary and conclusion: The Summation of All Things in Christ

The journey of the End-Time Gospel culminates here: not in a complex theology, but in a simple, powerful reality. **You are a resurrected being, indwelt by Heaven itself, and commissioned to co-author your destiny with God.**

You were dead, but now you are alive in Christ.
You were blind, but now you see the spiritual mechanics of the universe.
You were a victim of circumstance, but now you hold the pen that edits the script.

The Spirit Baptism was your commissioning. The daily walk of surrender, discernment, and declaration is your campaign. Let your life become an unanswerable argument for the supremacy of Jesus Christ. Let your words shape reality. Let your victories pave the way for His return.

Arise, End-Time Gospel Saint. The Counsel of Light dwells within you. The Book of Truth is open before you. The authority of Christ is vested in you. **Now, go and edit the world.**

Chapter 7: Faith

Faith is the will of God done. Its two essential components are 'knowledge of the will of the one true God' and 'obedience to that known will.' It is written:

- *"Consequently, faith comes from hearing the message, and the message is heard through the word about Christ."* (Romans 10:17)
- *"Jesus answered, 'My teaching is not my own. It comes from the one who sent me. Anyone who chooses to do the will of God will find out whether my teaching comes from God or whether I speak on my own.'"* (John 7:16-17)
- *"Not everyone who says to me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter the kingdom of heaven, but only the one who does the will of my Father who is in heaven."* (Matthew 7:21)
- *"As the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without deeds is dead."* (James 2:26)
- *"For it is not those who hear the law who are righteous in God's sight, but it is those who obey the law who will be declared righteous."* (Romans 2:13)

Condensing these quotations, we see that faith is contained in the good news of Jesus Christ. The doctrine given by Christ is actually the Father teaching us through Him, bringing us to the knowledge of the Father's will. This sums up to the doctrine of faith being the revealed mind of the Father for us to do His will. We further see that knowing the doctrine of faith without doing it is dead faith. Faith without deeds of obedience is dead, while faith with deeds of obeying the doctrine is 'living faith.'

Anyone who does what the 'doctrine of faith' says has living faith and will enter the kingdom of heaven unto eternal life. But the one who knows the doctrine yet does not do it has 'dead faith' and will not enter the kingdom of God because they do not do the will of the Father. It is written:

- *"Therefore everyone who hears these words of mine and puts them into practice is like a wise man who built his house on the rock... But everyone who hears these words of mine and does not put them into practice is like a foolish man who built his house on sand."* (Matthew 7:24-27)

The good news of Jesus Christ reveals the mind of the Father so we can do His will. Those who have the 'doctrine of faith' without doing it are foolish builders, while those who have it and do it are wise builders. Faith is indeed the will of the one true God done, and we learn this will by studying the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith God has revealed for our time.

i) Faith and God

Since faith is the will of the heavenly Father done, we can easily understand that the Father is the best among those who live by faith, because He is the only one who can do His own will without the slightest error. It is written: *"By faith we understand that the universe was formed at God's*

command..." (Hebrews 11:3). Creation, as a work of God, was done by faith because faith is the will of God done.

The very foundation of faith is the mind of God, from which comes His will. God is the eternal source of faith; without Him, there is no 'living faith.' The mind of God is light, and His revealed will is also light. This means the three past dispensational messages from God to mankind were also light in their respective times, and this End Time Gospel is God's light to humanity in these end times.

Every person who knows the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith for their time is like a ray of the light of God's revealed mind. Wherever such a person goes preaching and teaching this doctrine, the light of the kingdom of God shines for those once in the darkness of ignorance.

The purest form of faith is God Himself because He is its purest embodiment. He who lives by faith is a light, and God is the purest form of this light, such that darkness appearing before Him is consumed. This means no one who is not elevated to safer levels of knowledge and ability to do God's will—through a glorified spiritual body higher in glory than all angelic bodies—can literally see the one true God. An imperfect person has too much darkness in them, and the unapproachable light of God's pure faith would consume them.

Consider a natural bright light in a dark room: the light instantaneously consumes all darkness as long as no opaque object blocks it. That is the power of the purity of faith in the one true God. Christ, in His spiritual glory, often ascends into the realm of the one true God because He is the only creature so far with a spiritual body that permits Him to literally enter the Father's presence. Christ's face shines like the sun because He has the purest form of faith in all creation. Even the best righteous humans naturally die when they see the manifestation of Christ's heavenly glory, unless He permits them to stay alive.

This faith has two parts: the amount of knowledge of God's will known by the person, and the flawlessness with which the person obeys that revealed will. Even at their best, a human saint can never literally see the one true God and stay alive, because the glory of the Father's faith is so pure. He is unapproachable light due to the impurity of our human faith, which makes our light too impure to withstand His radiance.

The literal manifestation of the one true God is the purest manifestation of faith personified. God Himself is faith, and the manifestation of God is the manifestation of the purest form of faith. Since faith itself is light, God is light. Any lack of faith—whether through ignorance of God's knowledge or a disobedient deed—is called darkness in the spiritual realm.

Only the one true God has the purest form of faith and is thus the purest form of light. Christ is the purest form of faith and light among all God's creation. Note that the purest form of faith in all existence is only in the Father; His spiritual light has no peer. Even Christ gets the spiritual feet of His heart guided by the spiritual light radiated by the Father, for the Father has the purest form of spiritual light.

When the Father reveals His mind to Christ, Christ rejoices, saying to the Father endlessly: *"Your word is a lamp for my feet, a light on my path."* (Psalm 119:105). This "word" is not empty, but revelations of the mind of the heavenly Father. Those who hear these words of faith gain understanding of God's will, and thus we say they gain the 'doctrine of faith.' It is written: *"Consequently, faith comes from hearing the message, and the message is heard through the word about Christ."* (Romans 10:17)

What are we saying then? The relevant dispensational doctrine of faith is spiritual light from God, sent to consume the spiritual darkness of both ignorance and disobedience of His will. Christ is the only creature who can ascend into the realm of the one true God and bring down revelations of His will for the benefit of all obedient creatures. We only grow in faith as humans when we listen to the revelations of the mind of God brought down by Christ.

The revelations of God's mind are the spiritual light we get when we learn His will. Faith is powerful beyond the wildest imagination of many. To glimpse its power, understand that when the one true God's glory is literally revealed in the realm of the angels and the natural realm—as will inevitably happen on the day of the Great White Throne—the glory of God, the purest form of spiritual light, will consume both realms so they cease to exist.

Compared to the purity of faith radiated by God, the glory of the natural realm and the angelic realm is so impure that it will be consumed by the fiery glory of His spiritual light. When scripture says the natural realm will be consumed by fire, it should be understood that the fire results from the manifestation of God, whose spiritual light is a consuming fire. Remember, spiritual light is faith manifested.

The devil and his whole kingdom have no faith, which is why they are regarded as a kingdom of darkness. The kingdom of God is regarded as the kingdom of light because it operates on the basis of faith. The Father is the purest form of faith embodied in a person, for faith is the will of the Father done. Spiritual light in the spiritual realm is faith manifested, while ignorance and transgression of God's will are two forms of spiritual darkness. God is thus light, and in Him is no darkness at all (1 John 1:5).

ii) Faith and Jesus Christ

Faith is the will of the one true God done, and the purest form of faith among creatures is found in the Christ of God. There is no way for God's creatures to know the will of the one true God except by learning revelations of His will from the Christ of God. Only Christ can ascend into the realm of God's literal abode, for the righteous will only enter that realm after they receive eternal life in the spiritual bodies of the age to come.

Christ possesses the most knowledge of God's will among all creation, and He is the one who can most easily live in obedience to the Father's will because He has the highest spiritual glory, granted through His spiritual body. Some of the things Christ does cannot be done by any other creature.

Anyone who lives by faith is considered a spiritual sheep by God, and to them, God is the spiritual shepherd. God, the purest form of faith, is the one who shepherds the Christ of God, for Christ always obeys the Father's commands. The Christ of God is the only source of revelations of God's will for the rest of creation, making Christ a shepherd to all God's creatures, who are spiritual sheep to Him. Christ is the righteous One of God through whom the rest of the creatures gain righteousness.

It is written:

- *"'But my righteous one will live by faith. And I take no pleasure in the one who shrinks back.' But we do not belong to those who shrink back and are destroyed, but to those who have faith and are saved."* (Hebrews 10:38-39)
- *"And a voice from heaven said, 'This is my Son, whom I love; with him I am well pleased.'"* (Matthew 3:17)
- *"And without faith it is impossible to please God…."* (Hebrews 11:6)
- *"And being found in appearance as a man, he humbled himself by becoming obedient to death—even death on a cross! Therefore God exalted him to the highest place..."* (Philippians 2:8-9)
- *"'My food,' said Jesus, 'is to do the will of him who sent me and to finish his work.'"* (John 4:34)

We see that Christ, the Righteous One of God, lived by faith, obeying the Father's will with no shrinking back. He was made the pioneer of those who would live by faith, so that through Him all who have faith would receive eternal life. Christ was the first creature of God, and He lived by faith as God's obedient creature for a long stretch of eternity past, even before the angels were created. This made Him the pioneer of faith, the foremost in faith among all creation.

God considers His Christ as His Lamb, for Christ always follows the Father's will. God is the Shepherd of all His creatures, including Christ. Having received guidance from the Father, Christ then takes the revelations of the Father's will and becomes the shepherd of all other creatures. Since Christ has the purest form of faith among all creatures, He is the light God provided for all other creatures to receive light for their walk of faith.

The one true God gave His elect Christ both the greatest knowledge of His will and the greatest ability to do His will more than any other creature. This means Christ is the purest form of faith in all creation. When He manifests in His heavenly glory, His face shines like the sun in full brightness because His faith literally makes Him glow like a sun in the spiritual realm. All creatures with spiritual darkness in them perish when He literally manifests in their presence.

When Christ comes back in the second coming, He will manifest literally in both the natural realm and the realm of the dead. The glory of His literal manifestation will instantaneously kill the devil, all his demons, and all unrighteous humans. The earth will be filled with the dead bodies of the unrighteous,

and none of them will be left alive on that day. No human or spirit being will be left alive except those who have faith unto righteousness. That is why Christ said: *"However, when the Son of Man comes, will he find faith on the earth?"* (Luke 18:8)

The second coming of Christ is meant to sweep away all unrighteous humans and spirit beings. All the unrighteous will be cut off when Christ comes as the spiritual sun of righteousness dawning on that day of destruction for the devil and all his human and angelic followers. Only the brightness of Christ's glory—a result of the spiritual light radiating from Him as the purest form of faith embodied in a creature—will eliminate the devil and all his followers (the unrighteous humans and demons).

This is the meaning in the scripture that says:

- *"And now you know what is holding him back... so that he may be revealed at the proper time. For the secret power of lawlessness is already at work; but the one who now holds it back will continue to do so till he is taken out of the way. And then the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord Jesus will overthrow with the breath of his mouth and destroy by the splendour of his coming."* (2 Thessalonians 2:6-8)

The "breath of his mouth" is this End Time Gospel, and the End Time Gospel messenger is the 'mouth of the Lord.' The "splendour of his coming" is the manifestation of Christ, which will radiate the purest form of spiritual light in all creation. Christ is the literal sun of righteousness who will dawn on the day of the second coming, and every creature without faith will be killed by the splendour of His brightness.

It is Christ who will slaughter the devil, for Satan is the darkest form of spiritual darkness embodied in a creature. Ignorance of God's will and transgression of His will are the two components of spiritual darkness, and they make the spiritual darkness in the devil pitch black. Just as natural light effortlessly eliminates darkness, so Christ Jesus, the literal sun of righteousness, effortlessly slaughters the devil—the embodiment of the worst form of spiritual darkness—by manifesting the spiritual light of His pure faith in its full brightness.

Lack of faith is spiritual darkness, and it is darkest in the devil, the pioneer in the culture of disobeying the Father's will, who propagates rebellion against God's will in many other creatures. Faith is spiritual light, shining in the spiritual realm like the rays of the sun, while lack of faith is spiritual darkness.

Christ Jesus will manifest in the full splendour of His heavenly glory, shining like the sun in its full brightness because His faith is the purest form of spiritual light among all God's creatures. All who lack faith among humans and spirit beings will be killed by Christ's brightness, for all darkness must be eliminated on the day of His second coming.

Only the humans who have this End Time Gospel of Christ—the only relevant dispensational doctrine of faith in these end times—will be passed over by the consuming fire radiating from the fiery glory of Christ's pure faith, which will shine on that day.

Is there anyone who believes? Let him believe to the benefit of his own soul. Is there anyone who chooses to disbelieve? Let him continue to his own soul's detriment. No one shall be compelled in religion! God only accepts the worship of those who freely choose to worship Him, without tyrannical compulsion. He does not accept the worship of those who worship Him only out of fear of religious tyrants while their hearts are not fully submissive to His will.

All religious tyrants will be sent to eternal punishment in the fiery pits of the hereafter, for God hates religious tyrants with a deep passion. A religious tyrant is a person who forcefully uses natural weapons and slaughter to impose his religious views on others. Any religious tyrant who claims to be an End Time Gospel saint is a hypocrite and a liar. This includes those who become religious tyrants over their family members, such as children or spouses. Anyone who comes into the End Time Gospel Church of God should come willingly, having understood the End Time Doctrine and chosen to be a believer, knowing they will not be killed or jailed if they disbelieve.

Only God rightfully threatens those who disbelieve, as revealed in the End Time Gospel, and those threats of the fiery pits are true indeed.

Christ Jesus not only lives by faith, but He is the only source of the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith. He is the only creature who can ascend to the realm of the one true God and descend with revelations of God's will for all His creatures to live by faith through obedience.

Let us thus be prepared always to listen to Christ so we can learn the will of the one true God. Let us also do as His revealed will says, so we can be wise builders who will receive the gift of spiritual bodies unto eternal life on the last day.

Faith is the will of the one true God done, and it is spiritual light. Lack of faith is spiritual darkness, and it is being antichrist. Whoever does not have faith is an antichrist, just as Satan, who has no faith, is the chief antichrist. Every human who does not believe in God through the elect dispensational doctrine of faith given for their time has no faith in them, even if they commit to doing good deeds.

In these end times, this End Time Gospel is the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith. All humans who do not believe in it do not have faith in them. The will of God is fully defined in the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith God gave for a person's lifetime. It is Christ Jesus who has revealed Himself in these end times through this End Time Gospel, and those who are End Time Gospel saints are the righteous saints of God in these end times.

Someone of little understanding may wonder, “If I commit myself to doing only good deeds and keeping away from bad deeds, would I not be given eternal life even if I do not believe in the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith revealed by God for my time?”

Good deeds alone, without living by the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith, are not enough for a person to be granted the grace of eternal life. Remember, the gift of eternal life is given only to those

who live by faith. It is important to note that 'good deeds' are not faith, and without faith it is impossible to please God. Faith, as said many times before, is the will of the one true God done. *"And without faith it is impossible to please God…"* (Hebrews 11:6)

That is why it is written:

- *"Not everyone who says to me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter the kingdom of heaven, but only the one who does the will of my Father who is in heaven."* (Matthew 7:21)
- *"Consequently, faith comes from hearing the message, and the message is heard through the word about Christ."* (Romans 10:17)
- *"Jesus answered, 'My teaching is not my own. It comes from the one who sent me.'"* (John 7:16)
- *"Jesus replied, 'Anyone who loves me will obey my teaching... Anyone who does not love me will not obey my teaching.'"* (John 14:23-24)

To condense these quotes: the good news taught by Christ is the Father's mind revealed—the Father's teaching given through His Created Son. When we listen to Christ's good news, we gain knowledge of the doctrine of faith, which is the will of the Father revealed. The person who hears the doctrine of faith gains knowledge of the Father's will, yet will not inherit the kingdom of God unless they do that will.

Only the person who obeys the commands of the doctrine of faith can truly say they have love in themselves, because God is love. Christ tells us that only a person who obeys His commands loves Him, and He and the Father will come into that obedient person to abide in them. Thus, the person can truly say they have God abiding in them, and they thus have love abiding in them because God is Love!

It is written:

- *"If I speak in the tongues of men or of angels, but do not have love, I am only a resounding gong or a clanging cymbal. If I have a faith that can move mountains, but do not have love, I am nothing. If I give all I possess to the poor... but do not have love, I gain nothing."* (1 Corinthians 13:1-3)
- *"And this is love: that we walk in obedience to his commands."* (2 John 1:6)
- *"God is love. Whoever lives in love lives in God, and God in them."* (1 John 4:16)

What do we gather from these quotations? A person who is disobedient to the Father's will does not have the love of God in them, because to love God is to obey His commands. The person who disobeys does not have God abiding in them, because Christ told us that God only comes to abide in those who obey His will.

Ministry Website: End Time Gospel Church
Direct Messaging & Coordination: WhatsApp Command
Official Comm Channel: Tik Tok
Official Comm Channel: Facebook Channel
Official Comm Channel: YouTube Channel
Official Comm Channel: Instagram

When a person disobeys the Father's will, the Father does not abide in them, and thus the person has no love in them because God is Love and does not abide in the disobedient. A disobedient person may speak in tongues of men and angels, prophesy, have faith to move mountains (this is dead faith—the so-called faith in those who are disobedient to the doctrine they know. Anyone with 'living faith' also has love, because living faith is in those who obey God's commands. The faith referred to here is dead faith, and the power to move mountains comes from demons, who can also perform such acts for the wicked. Manifestation of spiritual power without righteousness is Satanism.), and give all their possessions to the poor. However, all these are vain efforts if the person is disobedient to the Father's will, because the disobedient have no love in themselves. Love is only in those who have God abiding in them, and God does not abide in the disobedient.

Thus, the scripture is proven true:

- *"Not everyone who says to me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter the kingdom of heaven, but only the one who does the will of my Father who is in heaven."* (Matthew 7:21)
- *"Anyone who loves me will obey my teaching... Anyone who does not love me will not obey my teaching."* (John 14:23-24)

Faith is the will of God done, and sin is disobedience of God's will. Those who live by faith are the children of God because God abides in them. Those who live sinfully by disobeying God's will do not belong to God; they belong to the devil.

The one who lives by faith has love abiding in them, but the sinner has no love because God does not abide in sinners. The one who has God abiding in them has love because God is love. Faith is only in those who live by the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith sent by God for their time, and those who have faith also have love abiding in them.

"And this is love: that we walk in obedience to his commands." (2 John 1:6). The commands of God are always defined in the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith.

Those who do not believe in the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith have no faith in themselves. They do not have God abiding in them because God does not abide in those who disobey His will as revealed in that doctrine.

So, it is indeed possible to do many good deeds, like charity, and still be led to the fiery pits of the hereafter. Faith is the will of God done, and it is very different from 'good deeds.'

Let us understand the necessity of having faith, for without faith it is impossible to please God. We can only be conceived in the womb of faith and be born to grow in faith if we continue to look to Christ, the source of all our understanding of God's will.

iii) Faith and the spirits (First phase of God's Two-phase test of obedience on souls)

Faith is the will of God done, and it is required by God in every creature He created, including the spirits (i.e., spirits are creatures that have souls in spiritual bodies, and we often loosely call them angels). Every angel that lives by faith is an angel of light, while every angel that does not live by faith is called an angel of darkness. All angels of light, viewed together and personified, are what we call the Spirit of God. All angels of darkness, viewed together and personified, are what we call the antichrist spirit.

The Spirit of God is the personified embodiment of all the angels of light, while the antichrist spirit is the personified embodiment of all the angels of darkness. Remember, the angels of light are those angels that live by faith, and they always please God because faith is the will of God done. *"And without faith it is impossible to please God…"* (Hebrews 11:6)

There are two phases to every created soul's test of obedience by God. First, the soul is tested in a spiritual body as an angel. Only if the angel remains faithful to God without sin until the appointed day of being sent into human form is that soul then put into a human body conceived inside a woman's womb, where it is tested while in human glory as the second phase.

Every soul created by God was first put inside a spiritual body that could not permit it to enter the realm of the one true God—except for Christ. Christ was the only soul that received a spiritual body glorious enough to ascend into the highest realm of existence where the one true God literally abides.

All souls in spiritual bodies of the first glory live in the realm of the spirits, which is lower than the realm of God's abode but higher than both the natural realm and the realm of the dead. Christ is the only one who lived with the one true God in the glory of the spiritual body given to Him as the firstborn of all creation.

Thus, the angels also have a desire to ascend into the realm of the one true God, but they cannot. Any who try perish because of the unapproachable brightness of God's glory, which results from the purity and strength of His faith.

Though the angels of light have no spiritual darkness of sin in them, their spiritual light from faith is weak because of their limited knowledge of God's will. This is similar to a very bright light consuming the dim light from weaker sources. The moon helps light the earth at night, but if the moon is in the sky during the day, its brightness is consumed by the sun's brighter glory; you cannot see moonlight during the day, even if the moon is up.

The spirits cannot ascend to the realm of the one true God because they were given spiritual bodies of a lower glory, insufficient to withstand the fiery nature of the brightness of God's pure faith. God is faith embodied in a living being—the purest form of faith manifested. Remember, faith is the will of God done. The brightness from God's literal manifestation results from the purity and strength of the faith He radiates.

All angels that tried to ascend to God's realm were consumed by the brightness of His glory. God is faith manifested in its full strength, and faith is the spiritual light that shines in the spiritual realm. God's brightness, compared to any angel trying to ascend into His realm, is like the sun at full strength drawn very close to a human, causing them to melt into gaseous form.

This is what angels revealed to the ancients after some of them tried to ascend. Thus, the saying became known: *"God is a consuming fire,"* and, *"no one can literally see God and remain alive."* (Deuteronomy 4:24; Hebrews 12:29; Exodus 33:20)

It is possible for angels to try to ascend, but any who try melt away at the boundary between their realm and God's. The purity and strength of faith in the one true God makes Him shine with a fiery brightness that angels cannot withstand.

So, angels of light have no sin, but their faith is far weaker than the faith in both the one true God and His Christ. Both God and Christ can live in God's realm, but no angel can ascend and withstand the fiery brightness of God's glory. Thus, the saying was also revealed: *"God lives in unapproachable light."* (1 Timothy 6:16; Psalm 104:2; Daniel 2:22)

Just as God is Love, we also say God is Faith. The one who has faith has God in them, because faith is the nature of God, and God is faith fully embodied. When you have literally seen the one true God, you have seen the purest form of faith manifested, because God is Faith.

Faith is the will of the one true God done, and no one can do God's will better than God Himself. Christ is the purest form of faith manifested as a creature of God, though Christ Himself also relies on the one true God for His own faith. Christ continuously learns the Father's will from the Father Himself and continuously does as per those revelations, always living by faith.

The faith in Christ is sustained by the Father, and the faith in all other creatures is sustained by Christ, the only one who can ascend into the Father's literal abode and descend with revelations of His will for the rest of the obedient creatures to live by faith.

The angels of light always learn revelations of the Father's will from Christ, and thus they can live by faith in their realm until their appointed day to be sent into human glory.

Faith is the will of God done, while sin is disobedience of God's will. Angels that sin do not receive forgiveness; they are killed and sent straight to Hell's chains to await the day of judgement. The wage of sin is death, for angels or humans.

Only angels that live by faith without any rebellion live to reach their appointed day of being sent into human life. Each angel of light has an appointed day for this. On that day, the soul is removed from the angelic body and placed inside a human body conceived in a woman's womb. The second stage of testing the soul in human nature then begins.

Ministry Website: End Time Gospel Church
Direct Messaging & Coordination: WhatsApp Command
Official Comm Channel: Tik Tok
Official Comm Channel: Facebook Channel
Official Comm Channel: YouTube Channel
Official Comm Channel: Instagram

Only those souls that manage to live by faith in human nature receive the gift of eternal life. All humans who fail to live by faith are destined for the fiery pits of the hereafter. Yet, before a soul is tested for obedience as a human, it must first prove obedient to God while in angelic glory.

Angels thus must live by faith. Those that do are called angels of light, while those that do not are considered angels of darkness, or demons. All angels of darkness are under the authority of Lucifer, also called Satan, and they have the mandate to help their master in his work as the chief antichrist.

Satan uses fear to make demons obey him. Those angels of darkness that fail his assignments are sent down into the tortures of Hell, while those that succeed are kept as his helpers, living away from Hell's tortures. Since Satan has nothing to give the demons except relief from Hell's tortures—until the day Christ comes and locks all demons in Hell with the devil himself—he manipulates them using this relief as bait to make them follow his evil plans.

Faith is thus required in the angels. Those angels that live by faith are angels of light, while those that have no faith are angels of darkness.

iv) Faith and the humans (Second phase of God's Two-phase test of obedience on souls)

All souls that are successful in the first phase of God's two-phase test of obedience are sent into human glory to be tested again. Those humans who live by faith until their death in the flesh are given the free gift of eternal life on the last day. But those who die without faith are condemned and thrown into the fiery pits of the hereafter.

Faith is the will of God done. But what is the will of God? The will of God is that humans be His worshippers who worship Him through the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith revealed for their time of life in the flesh. At any point in time, the will of God is fully embodied in the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith He sends, so that humans living in its time of relevance can do His will.

God and His Christ are like a great spring of the waters of life. Those waters are the doctrine of faith which humans should know and live by. The spring spews out the waters of life—the doctrine of faith—which flow like a mighty river that immediately splits into four rivers. What are we saying then? The doctrine of faith flows like a river from God, the spring of the waters of life, splitting into four mighty rivers. Each river is a dispensational doctrine of faith.

God has made faith dynamic for humans. There are four dispensational doctrines of faith which God foreordained, each with its appointed time for exclusive relevance, while the others are irrelevant. The first was the Torah, followed by the Early Gospel, then the Quran as the third, and this End Time Gospel as the fourth and last.

Each of these four doctrines is a spiritual river of the waters of life. Only one river has water flowing at any particular time, with the others being dry. The Quranic river is called 'the Mighty Euphrates' in the

spiritual realm, and it dries up when the 'Great Nile'—this End Time Gospel—begins to flow. Since the 'Great Nile' has started, the 'Mighty Euphrates' has dried up.

The dispensational doctrine that conceals the glory of Christ Jesus is a spiritual moon of righteousness, for it indirectly connects worshippers to Christ through a relic or rite. The dispensational doctrine that reveals His glory is a spiritual sun of righteousness, where all worshippers are directly connected to Christ through faith in His sacrificial death.

The first spiritual moon was the Torah, giving light in the era before the Early Gospel. All Torahic worshippers were indirectly connected to Christ through animal sacrifices, which were shadows of Christ. The era of the Torah was the first spiritual night.

The Early Gospel was revealed as the first spiritual sun of righteousness. All worshippers in it were connected to Christ through faith in His sacrificial death. This was the first spiritual day.

The Quran was the second form of the spiritual moon of righteousness. Worshippers were indirectly connected to Christ through the Hajral Aswad of the Kaaba, the cornerstone of that earthly symbol of God's house. The era of the Quran was the second spiritual night.

The End Time Gospel is the second form of the spiritual sun of righteousness. Through it, God reveals the glory of Christ as the spiritual cornerstone of the house of God, and all creatures face Christ, the heavenly Hajral Aswad, as they worship. The era of the End Time Gospel is the second day.

When the Torah was relevant, many humans lived by it faithfully, and we have heroes of faith from that era. It is written:

"By faith Moses... refused to be known as the son of Pharaoh's daughter... He regarded disgrace for the sake of Christ as of greater value than the treasures of Egypt... By faith he kept the Passover... By faith the people passed through the Red Sea... By faith the walls of Jericho fell... And what more shall I say? I do not have time to tell about Gideon, Barak, Samson and Jephthah, about David and Samuel and the prophets, who through faith conquered kingdoms... whose weakness was turned to strength... These were all commended for their faith..." (Hebrews 11:24-40)

All these heroes were commended for their faith because they lived by the Torah, the relevant dispensational doctrine in their time.

When John the Baptist emerged as the dispensational messenger of the Early Gospel, the Torah and its auxiliary books were cut off from being the relevant doctrine, and the Early Gospel became relevant. It is written: *"The Law and the Prophets were proclaimed until John. Since that time, the good news of the kingdom of God is being preached..."* (Luke 16:16)

When John emerged, the Torah was removed as the relevant doctrine and became an auxiliary doctrine used by Early Gospel preachers. Anyone who tried to worship God through the Torah after John's

Ministry Website: End Time Gospel Church
Direct Messaging & Coordination: WhatsApp Command
Official Comm Channel: Tik Tok
Official Comm Channel: Facebook Channel
Official Comm Channel: YouTube Channel
Official Comm Channel: Instagram

coming was considered without faith. The names of those who clung to the Torah were blotted out of the Book of the Living, while the names of genuine Early Gospel saints were written in it.

It is written: *"Your accuser is Moses, on whom your hopes are set. If you believed Moses, you would believe me, for he wrote about me. But since you do not believe what he wrote, how are you going to believe what I say?"* (John 5:45-47)

All who clung to the Torah when the Early Gospel was relevant will be accused by Moses on the last day, even though they disbelieved the Early Gospel in the name of following the Torah. No prophet of God will advocate for humans who disbelieved the relevant dispensational doctrine for their time, using worship through past doctrines as an excuse. In fact, all prophets will condemn them.

Anyone who worships God through past dispensational doctrines is considered without faith. Thus, people who clung to the Torah after the Early Gospel had come were considered disbelievers, and their names were blotted out of the Book of Life.

Having learned this mystery, Paul said: *"But they were broken off because of unbelief, and you stand by faith."* (Romans 11:20). The people who lived by the Torah when it was relevant were called heroes of faith, yet those who clung to it after the coming of the Early Gospel were considered unbelievers.

When God cuts off a dispensation to bring in a new one, He cuts off both the 'righteous' and the 'hypocrites' by the standards of the past doctrine. Everyone in the past dispensational form of the one true religion has their name blotted out of the Book of Life. None who worship through past forms are numbered among the righteous; their names are not written in the Book of Life.

Only those who worshipped by the past doctrines in their time of relevance—and lived and died in that time—have their names written in the Book of Life. When a dispensation changes, those in the outgoing form must become saints in the new relevant doctrine; otherwise, their names are blotted out during the transition.

In these end times, only End Time Gospel saints are righteous in God's sight. All who hold onto past dispensational doctrines while disbelieving this End Time Gospel are considered unbelievers.

The humans who have the relevant dispensational doctrine for their time have spiritual light in them and shine like rays of the sun in the world. They shine by manifesting their faith through good deeds and by evangelizing to spread the relevant doctrine to others. It is written:

"You are the light of the world. A town built on a hill cannot be hidden... let your light shine before others, that they may see your good deeds and glorify your Father in heaven." (Matthew 5:14-16)

Faith is the will of God done, and it is the spiritual light radiated by any creature in the spiritual realm. Humans with faith are lights to the world, shining through their obedient good deeds and their evangelism to those without faith.

Anyone with faith is a child of the Light, for God is Light and in Him is no darkness. The light shining in us is our faith. Being children of the light, we are rays of the spiritual sun of righteousness, and we know that God is the sun of righteousness. When we shine as lights, God shines through us.

There are only two ways we shine as rays of God's glory in this dark world: by living by faith and by evangelizing to those in the darkness of unbelief. Every human with faith ought to shine. Those who claim to have faith but fail to shine will be cut off from the house of God.

All humans without faith are children of darkness, and we ought to shine so they can also be kindled into lights. Every person with faith is like a lit candle, while every human without faith is like an unlit candle. We who have faith must be relentless in persuading the unbelievers to also have faith. When unbelievers come into the faith, they too become lit candles.

We cannot be like Cain, who said, *"Am I my brother's keeper?"* All who have faith are commanded to be their brother's keeper. Your brother includes the person who is still an unlit candle, in need of help to be lit.

It is written:

"Son of man, I have made you a watchman for the people of Israel... When I say to a wicked person, 'You will surely die,' and you do not warn them... that wicked person will die for their sin, and I will hold you accountable for their blood. But if you do warn the wicked person... they will die for their sin; but you will have saved yourself." (Ezekiel 3:17-19)

Every person who comes into this End Time Gospel as a believer must understand this teaching. We are our brother's keeper in this church. Our brother is every child of Adam: the believer is our sane brother, while the disbeliever is our prodigal brother. We must watch over both, and if possible, persuade the prodigal brothers to leave their insanity and return to our Father's house.

Thus, we are watchers over all humans, preaching to edify our fellow believers and evangelizing to persuade unbelievers to repent and become believers. Whoever fails to be a watcher over his brethren has disobeyed a clear command of God, and such a person's faith is nullified by their lack of love for their fellow humans.

In our role as God's watchmen, we preach to edify fellow believers unto growth in faith, and we evangelize to persuade others to repentance and a life of faith in God. Any End Time Gospel saint who fails to be a light in this dark world is destined for the fiery pits of the hereafter. The mouth of the Lord God has spoken!

When Christ comes down to this natural realm the second time, He will come in His heavenly glory, and all humans without faith will perish. His second coming is primarily for two reasons:

1. The first-class righteous saints are resurrected and raptured to relieve the remaining angels from their duty of being the Spirit of God, through which God reigns over this natural realm.

2. He will smite to death all unrighteous humans and unrighteous spirits, so the earth will be filled with dead bodies of the unrighteous and all demons will be swept away to Hell's chains.

On the earth, only the second-class righteous saints will be left naturally alive, having been passed over by the burning wrath of that day.

Who are the righteous and unrighteous in these end times? Righteousness is blamelessness in God's sight, and only those who live by faith are blameless because faith is the will of God done. God cannot blame those who obey His will; that would be God blaming Himself. Therefore, those who live by faith are God's righteous ones.

It is written: *"'But my righteous one will live by faith. And I take no pleasure in the one who shrinks back.' But we do not belong to those who shrink back and are destroyed, but to those who have faith and are saved."* (Hebrews 10:38-39)

Shrinking back is when someone who lives by faith starts to disobey God's will, degenerating into a wilful sinner. To be righteous, a person must live by faith; to remain righteous, they must not shrink back into wilful sin after coming into the faith.

What is the relevant doctrine of faith in these end times? The End Time Gospel is the relevant dispensational doctrine. Those who believe in God through it are righteous; those who do not are unrighteous in God's sight.

When a person becomes an End Time Gospel saint, their name is written in the first-class section of the Book of Life, making them among the first fruits to God. If they continue in the End Time Gospel without significant wilful sins (God has the scales of significance; it is best to keep away from wilful sins), they will die in the flesh while still in the first-class section as a first fruit.

Those who are first fruits to God will be resurrected or raptured on the day of the first resurrection; only they partake in it.

A saint who commits significantly many wilful sins gets relegated from the first-class section to the second-class section, provided the sins are not sins that lead to spiritual death (sins so grave that God commands the saint's name to be instantaneously blotted out of the Book of Life. Some sins are not significant enough for immediate blotting out, while others, like adultery and murder, are).

Saints whose names are in the second-class section will not partake in the first resurrection but will be resurrected with the unrighteous in the second resurrection. On the day of the second resurrection, the second-class righteous saints will be saved from death and receive eternal life, but all the unrighteous will be condemned and thrown into the Lake of Fire.

The second-class righteous saints will not be killed on the day of Christ's second coming but shall remain alive on earth as a kingdom of saints established for a thousand years before the Great White Throne judgement.

When Christ comes, He will manifest on earth in His heavenly glory, and the brightness of His pure faith will kill all who have the darkness of unbelief. Faith is spiritual light, and in Christ it is so pure and strong that His face shines like the sun. It is this brightness that will slaughter the devil and all his unrighteous followers among humans and angels.

That is why Christ said: *"However, when the Son of Man comes, will he find faith on the earth?"* (Luke 18:8)

And also:

"'Surely the day is coming; it will burn like a furnace. All the arrogant and every evildoer will be stubble, and the day that is coming will set them on fire,' says the Lord Almighty. 'Not a root or a branch will be left to them. But for you who revere my name, the sun of righteousness will rise with healing in its rays...'" (Malachi 4:1-2)

Christ's second coming will destroy all without faith, for only those with faith will be passed over by God's burning wrath. That will be the day the devil's whole political system is destroyed. All political leaders of systems not founded on the End Time Gospel will be raptured into spiritual bodies and thrown into the Lake of Fire. All religious leaders not of this End Time Gospel will suffer the same fate.

The End Time Gospel messenger is the Last Elijah of God. He has been sent after the 3 ½ times of famine for hearing God's words. He is a spiritual cloud of rain, and this End Time Gospel is the torrents of rain God has sent to raise His Oaks of Righteousness in these end times.

The kingdom of God on earth will be set up for the millennial Sabbath day of the Lord. Nature shall be redeemed from the curse since Adam's fall, so there shall be peace on earth, and all animals shall eat grass. The lion and the sheep will graze side by side, for God will alter the anatomy of carnivores so they can eat grass like grazers.

The earth shall be like Canaan. The End Time Gospel saints are the spiritual Israelites, the devil is the last Pharaoh, and the unrighteous are the spiritual Egyptians. The last Pharaoh and his unrighteous followers will be slaughtered on the day the second-class righteous End Time Gospel saints inherit the kingdoms of this earth to live in peace for the next millennial Sabbath.

The first-class righteous from all dispensations among the dead will be resurrected, and the first-class righteous among the naturally alive End Time Gospel saints will be raptured.

Blessed is the person who heeds advice and escapes the dangers of unbelief by repenting and becoming a genuine End Time Gospel saint. But those who march on without faith will be cut off from the earth on the day of Christ's second coming. The mouth of the Lord God has spoken!

In general, humans were put on earth to be tested for their obedience to God's will. Those who live by faith as obedient children of God until death are promised eternal life. Those who are unbelievers are warned of severe punishment in the fiery pits, unless they repent and mend their ways before death.

Let each of us strive to have faith, for it has never been easier than now to live by faith. People of the past lived in times of ignorance, but now the knowledge of God is filling the earth as water fills the seas. We have been given an open door; even the weak and maimed can now crawl their way into eternal life. We thank God for everything indeed! Amen.

v) Faith and the hereafter

Faith is the will of God done, so it is only natural that faith will also be present in the hereafter. All creatures were created to worship God, and in eternity we shall worship Him with no unbelief in anyone, for there will be no sin in the age to come. Faith is the will of God done, while its opposite, sin, is the will of God transgressed. In the hereafter, only the righteous will inherit eternal life and live in the realm of the one true God with no sin in any of the children of light.

God created the realm of the spirits and the natural realm to test all souls for their obedience to the Father's will. On the Great White Throne, all souls will be judged, separating the obedient, who receive eternal life, from the disobedient, who are cast into the fiery pits.

The obedient will receive spiritual bodies glorious enough to permit them to enter the realm of God's literal abode and live there with Him. There will be no temptations there because the devil will be gone and God tempts no one. There will be no tests of obedience in God's realm because nothing will be there to make disobedience seem fair. Whatever desire God puts in us will be fully satisfied in a righteous way, so there will be no urge to satisfy desires unrighteously.

Faith will be the only way of life in the realm of the one true God, and no sin shall be there.

vi) We are justified by faith.

Justification is the cleansing of a person’s sin through forgiveness, so the forgiven person can be blameless in God's sight. Only humans who live by faith are justified by God, because only the sins of the children of faith are atoned for in Christ Jesus. We shall look more into this subject in the next topic, which covers justification.

vii) Our callings and election are to the level of faith that God granted us.

It is God who foreordained us to be whatever we become in the Body of Christ, His elect End Time Gospel church in these end times. Christ received the highest 'calling and election' God ever gave or will give to a human: the office of being the Christ of God.

The Christ is the cornerstone of all dispensational forms of the one true religion. God gave Christ two foundational roles in human faith:

1. Christ is the only creature who can ascend into the realm of the one true God and thus bring down revelations of God's will to us.

2. Christ is the only one who could live as a righteous human, dying to atone for human sins so there could be righteous humans.

Faith is the will of God done, and it was God's will for His Christ to fulfil these two roles. Thus, Christ became a foundational figure in all four dispensational forms of the one true religion. All four need Christ to bring down the dispensational doctrines of faith from God, and they all need Christ to be the sacrificial Lamb who takes away the believers' sins.

When Christ was sacrificially dying for human sins and when He ascends to get the revelations of the dispensational doctrines from God, He was doing the will of God decreed for His life—that was faith fulfilled. God foreordained all these foundational roles for Christ, giving Him an elevated role in the one true religion because of the faith God predestined for Him.

To be the Christ, God made Jesus the only one who could fulfil the foundational roles of faith that make Christ the cornerstone of all four dispensational forms. The role a human plays in the one true religion is proportional to the level of faith God grants them, as per what God foreordained to fulfil through them.

The next highest role God can give a human is that of a dispensational messenger. There were only four foreordained dispensational messengers according to God's plan. A dispensational messenger receives the dispensational message from God through the gift of prophecy and makes it known to others, who then help spread it.

Only John the Baptist did not receive the full dispensational message for the dispensation he ushered in; the other three received complete messages. Yet John was no less a dispensational messenger because of that.

No one makes themselves a dispensational messenger; they are foreordained by God, who provides the message for the dispensational change. God foreordained four dispensational messengers, and the coming of each was foretold by God's prophets before them. Each emerged as a fulfilment of God's will, and we know that faith is the will of God done. Their calling and election was done by God according to His will—meaning according to the amount of faith He granted them, for faith is the will of God done.

God provided them with the dispensational doctrine to bring to the people and the ability to spread the message for His glory and human salvation.

What if someone rises to proclaim themselves a dispensational messenger and successfully preaches some doctrine? Anything done from selfish ambition is not done by faith, because faith is the will of God done. So, anyone who claims to be a dispensational messenger without God's calling is a deceiver and a sinner.

There were only four dispensational messengers foreordained by God. The fourth and last one brought this End Time Gospel as the final dispensational message. Therefore, anyone who claims to be another dispensational messenger after the End Time Gospel messenger is a manifest deceiver and liar.

Anyone who claims what they are not is a dry cloud, a vessel for the devil to send doctrines of demons. Have nothing to do with such false ministers of the devil.

God grants us callings and elections to the measure of faith He grants, meaning He calls and elects those whom He also enables by providing the means to achieve His will through their lives.

Remember, dispensational messengers are mere vessels through which God does His work for His glory and human salvation. When He calls a person to be a dispensational messenger, He provides all resources necessary for His will to be done. We say He calls and elects to the measure of faith He grants.

Remember, God enables you to do His will by providing all things necessary, meaning God grants you faith as a gift. Faith is the will of God done, and God gives both the will and the ability to do His will.

Take a dispensational messenger: God provides the will for the person to be a servant, the dispensational message to teach, and He foretells the person’s coming in all past dispensational messages of faith.

The coming of Moses was foretold through prophecies given to Abraham and other ancient prophets who foresaw God's deliverance of the Israelites from slavery in Egypt. John the Baptist and Christ were foretold in the Torahic books: John as the voice calling in the wilderness, and Christ as the son born of a virgin.

In the same era, the third and fourth dispensational messengers were foreseen by Zechariah as the two olive trees and two lampstands. In the Early Gospel era, they were foretold as the two witnesses, reinforcing Zechariah's prophecy and Malachi 4. In the Quranic era, the fourth dispensational messenger was foretold as the Great Mahdi and as a morning star rising at dawn before the sun.

These are a few references of how God foretold His dispensational messengers before they came. When they came, they brought manifest dispensational doctrines of faith with wisdom beyond human crafting.

So, faith is the will of God done, and God gave the dispensational messengers the will and ability to do His will for their lives. They prophesied not only as prophets but as dispensational messengers, for the measure of faith God provided was sufficient for them to serve Him as such.

After the dispensational messengers come the apostles, sent as auxiliary messengers through whom God finishes revealing His dispensational doctrine if the dispensational messenger dies before bringing the whole doctrine.

Of the four dispensational forms, only the Early Gospel had apostles, who were foundational in receiving its doctrine. Through the apostles, the Early Gospel revelation was completed, after which the role of apostles was lifted, and saints were to live by what the apostles had revealed.

In recent history, a wave of spiritual insanity has seen many heretic Christians claiming to be apostles. They neither knew the purpose of the office nor were genuinely called by God, which is why gospel heresies multiplied through them, and heretic Christian saints were enslaved in chains of sin.

When God calls a person into a ministerial office, He always provides the resources for them to operate in it. That is why it was written:

"Do not think of yourself more highly than you ought, but rather think of yourself with sober judgment, in accordance with the faith God has distributed to each of you. For just as each of us has one body with many members, and these members do not all have the same function, so in Christ we, though many, form one body, and each member belongs to all the others. We have different gifts, according to the grace given to each of us. If your gift is prophesying, then prophesy in accordance with your faith; if it is serving, then serve; if it is teaching, then teach; if it is to encourage, then give encouragement; if it is giving, then give generously; if it is to lead, do it diligently; if it is to show mercy, do it cheerfully." (Romans 12:3-8)

We can only do what God foreordained us to do, as long as we are in line with His will. But those who claim to be what God did not elect them to be are dry clouds, and the devil always follows the self-deceived to sustain and grow their selfish ambitions through demonic teachings.

Godliness with contentment is great gain. Be content with what God gave you as a member of the body of Christ, and do not slide into the slippery path of selfish ambition. Selfish ambitions are aspirations not in line with God's will. When acted upon, they result in sinful speech and conduct. Selfish ambition is the opposite of God's will.

Those who walk by faith put aside all selfish ambitions so God's will can always be done through them.

In this era of the End Time Gospel, there will be no apostles. Anyone who claims to be an End Time Gospel saint and an apostle is a hypocrite. This book makes all matters clear for those seeking to understand God's will, yet it adds reasons for revolt in the disobedient.

Since the End Time Gospel has been revealed as a complete doctrine with nothing left for apostles to finish, there will be no apostles in this dispensation. Only evangelists and pastors are the other foundational ministers who will carry the End Time Gospel to unbelievers and believers.

God never calls someone into a ministerial office unnecessary for His dispensational form. Everything God sets up within His elect dispensational form is set up out of necessity. The mouth of the Lord God has spoken.

After the dispensational messengers and apostles come the evangelists and pastors. Once the dispensational doctrine is established, evangelists take it to unbelievers, and pastors teach it to believers for their faith to grow.

Evangelists are required to know at least the teachings in the introductory books of this End Time Gospel, including this book. Their primary role is to go into their communities and evangelize to unbelievers, persuading them to live by faith and not disobey God's will.

An evangelist should be someone who loves sharing the good news of the kingdom with unbelievers so they can repent from sin and become believers. The growth of the ministry depends on how effectively evangelism is promoted and managed. Negligence in this ministry is detrimental to the whole End Time Gospel, which may become stagnant or even shrink.

Any leadership at any level that neglects evangelism should be removed by the responsible authorities. District, provincial, national, and continental offices should always have evangelists under them, sent into their jurisdictions to ensure the work is always done in an orderly fashion, with higher structures coordinating with subordinate ones.

For instance, every provincial office should coordinate with all its district offices for a well-structured approach to evangelism in the whole province. Each district office should have its own evangelists, reinforced by provincial evangelists. No day should pass without evangelists going into the community in every district where the End Time Gospel church is established.

Each evangelist should be given monthly targets set at the national level. They should evangelize in their communities to minimize transport costs.

Pastors should be saints with a passion to help other saints grow their faith through classes learning the End Time Gospel. Basically, pastors should be those who love helping other saints learn the teachings.

All who come into this church should grow in their knowledge and understanding of the doctrine. A national curriculum should be set for saints to learn the teachings. All saints in the same class should be pushed to grow at the same pace, or faster for fast learners.

Evangelists bring in new converts, and pastors help believers grow in their understanding and knowledge of the doctrine.

While God grants evangelists a passion for persuading unbelievers, He grants pastors a heart to see believers grow in faith through growth in knowledge and understanding. Each should minister to the measure of faith God granted them, striving to achieve or surpass the national targets for evangelists and pastors.

Faith is not a feeling or fiction; it is the will of God done. So, it is possible to have weak faith and strong faith. Those with deep knowledge and understanding of God's will can easily have strong faith, while those with shallow knowledge will inevitably have weak faith.

We come into the End Time Gospel church and eat our spiritual food passionately to grow in faith. When you come in, desire the milk of the elementary teachings in introductory books like this one. Then progress to the semi-solids in the intermediary books, and then to the meat and bones in the advanced books.

There is much more to speak of, such as the grace God provides for some to be vessels for miraculous healings, wonders, charitable works, and so on. In everything, God gives the will and ability to do what He calls us to do in His elect church.

Let each of us diligently do whatever God called us to do. The faithful and diligent will receive great rewards from the 'kindest One,' but the negligent and lazy will be punished. The mouth of the Lord has spoken!

viii) Faith comes by hearing the words of God.

Faith is the will of God done. For a person to have faith, they need to learn God's will from His mind and then do that known will. Let us look at the part of acquiring and growing in faith that involves growth in understanding God's will.

It is written: *"Consequently, faith comes from hearing the message, and the message is heard through the word about Christ."* (Romans 10:17)

To acquire or grow in faith, a person must grow in knowledge, wisdom, and understanding of God's will for humans. You can only have faith proportional to your level of understanding of God's will.

When God wants to do great things through a person, He reveals not only His past will but also His future plans and how He wants to fulfil them through that person. It is not for a person to tell God what they want to be in the body of Christ; it is for God to decide.

Nothing is impossible with God, yet God promotes His will and plan, not the selfish ambitions of the deluded. We come into Christ to find ourselves within God's great plan, meaning God gives us roles to play within the body of Christ (the church).

The End Time Gospel's dispensational messenger did not choose to be the messenger; it was God's plan. God revealed to him the End Time Gospel dispensational doctrine, which has great wisdom and depth of understanding of God's plan, as proof that He wanted the messenger to be a vessel for a great part of His plan in the end times.

As the part of God's plan for which He called and elected the messenger gets fulfilled through him, we say God's will has been done. This is only possible because God provided the will and ability—in other words, God provided sufficient faith for the messenger to be a vessel for achieving what He planned.

God uses His Spirit for the messenger to learn the wisdom and understanding of the new doctrine. He then grants the ability for the messenger to preach it to evangelists and pastors, who become coworkers to establish God's will in people's hearts.

God provides His Spirit to help evangelists and pastors understand that the new doctrine is indeed His revealed doctrine, confirming in their hearts that it is true as they see its wisdom and understanding plainly revealed.

God plants the will to evangelize and help believers grow in the hearts of evangelists and pastors, and they gladly take the new doctrine to the people.

We see that by hearing God's revealed will, evangelists and pastors can do God's will according to His plan for their lives, and saints also come in and believe as the message of the relevant dispensational doctrine is spread.

When a person comes into this End Time Gospel church, they ought to desire the pure milk of the word to be nourished from a spiritual toddler to an adolescent. Then they must transition to semi-solids and finally to meat and bones for necessary growth.

For the newly born-again, it is written: *"Like newborn babies, crave pure spiritual milk, so that by it you may grow up in your salvation, now that you have tasted that the Lord is good."* (1 Peter 2:2-3)

For the mature who can eat solids: *"We do, however, speak a message of wisdom among the mature, but not the wisdom of this age or of the rulers of this age, who are coming to nothing. No, we declare God's wisdom, a mystery that has been hidden and that God destined for our glory before time began."* (1 Corinthians 2:6-7)

And also:

"So Christ himself gave the apostles, the prophets, the evangelists, the pastors and teachers, to equip his people for works of service, so that the body of Christ may be built up until we all reach unity in the faith and in the knowledge of the Son of God and become mature, attaining to the whole measure of the fullness of Christ." (Ephesians 4:11-13)

And also:

"We have much to say about this, but it is hard to make it clear to you because you no longer try to understand. In fact, though by this time you ought to be teachers, you need someone to teach you the elementary truths of God's word all over again. You need milk, not solid food! Anyone who lives on milk, being still an infant, is not acquainted with the teaching about righteousness. But solid food is for the mature, who by constant use have trained themselves to distinguish good from evil." (Hebrews 5:11-14)

What are we saying then? Faith is not an immeasurable feeling; it is the will of God done. This means faith can grow. As your knowledge, wisdom, and understanding of God's will grow, your faith grows with it.

Relative to faith, there are infants, toddlers, adolescents, youths, adults, and elders. Those who have just come into the faith, having gone through the new birth, are infants. When they study the elementary teachings in introductory books like this one, they grow into toddlers and adolescents.

Those who learn intermediary teachings in intermediary-level books become spiritual youths. Those who learn advanced teachings in advanced-level books become spiritual adults and elders.

Elders in local churches should be saints who have studied the scriptures to the advanced level. Spiritual age in faith and natural age are different; do not confuse them. An elderly person in natural age may be a spiritual infant, toddler, adolescent, youth, adult, or elder, depending on their growth in faith.

For End Time Gospel saints, it is easy to tell who is an elder: an elder should have studied the scriptures of the End Time Gospel to the advanced level. So, no one should be called an elder in this church unless they have studied the advanced teachings.

An elder should be blameless in the eyes of God and men and exemplary as a family leader with a well-disciplined family. If one cannot bring order to their own house, how can they be entrusted with God's house? A parent is accountable only for young children under their care, not for independent adult children with their own homes.

Lest the wicked in heart blame the blameless impulsively and unreasonably. The mouth of the Lord has spoken!

Every person who comes into this End Time Gospel church ought to learn the basic-level teachings from introductory books like this one. No one who comes and stays without learning is a genuine End Time Gospel saint, and this applies to all from adolescents upward.

Children under the age of accountability have their own curriculum and should be taught accordingly. Those above the age of accountability should be put into classes to learn the teachings as per the national curriculum.

As said before, all who come into this church must learn the introductory level of faith—a set of topics covered in the introductory books, including this book. The intermediary and advanced levels are optional but very beneficial for advancement.

Ministerial and administrative offices should be filled by candidates more advanced in learning. For instance, a saint who has studied to the intermediary level is preferable as a district manager over one who has only studied the introductory level. Those from the advanced level are more preferable as office bearers than those from intermediary or basic levels.

Candidates from the same level have equal footing if they advanced to the same extent in their highest level. Other mitigating factors must then decide who gets the vacancy.

If saints within a local church are not growing in faith, the pastor must be replaced. Pastors are there to help all saints grow in faith, with none left out. This should be done through classes conducted by the pastor and his teaching team, with saints advancing in batches organized by their months of conversion.

Saints converting in the same month should be a class following the national curriculum at the same pace. Fast learners should be helped to advance as fast as possible, but no one is allowed to be slower than the pace set by the national curriculum.

Any lag in learning should be counted as negligence by the local church pastor. Every saint ought to buy the necessary books for their study. If a saint has no money, the other saints should be charitable and buy the books for them. If none can help, the local church should buy them.

First, the saints have the opportunity to tap into the blessings of giving. If none can do it because all are lacking, the local church must be charitable and tap into that opportunity for God's blessings.

Remember the words: *"In everything I did, I showed you that by this kind of hard work we must help the weak, remembering the words the Lord Jesus himself said: 'It is more blessed to give than to receive.'"* (Acts 20:35)

And Him who says:

"Then the King will say to those on his right, 'Come, you who are blessed by my Father; take your inheritance, the kingdom prepared for you since the creation of the world. For I was hungry and you gave me something to eat, I was thirsty and you gave me something to drink... whatever you did for one of the least of these brothers and sisters of mine, you did for me.'" (Matthew 25:34-40)

Any End Time Gospel saint who cannot do charity when other saints are in need—even sacrificially—is not a genuine saint. Only hypocrites complain when given an opportunity to be charitable, especially to the family of believers. Genuine saints joyfully embrace every opportunity.

If you hear the devil's voice pushing you to complain against charity, do more charity to prove you believe in God's blessing for the charitable. When the devil tries to block your obedience by planting a murmuring voice, speak back to him. Say something like:

“What I have was given by God for the common good of all members of the body of Christ, because I am a member. Is not the eye given sight for the foot to walk in the light, knowing it is not stepping on thorns? Is the ear not given hearing so I can use my feet to go to those who call me? Since there is mutual benefit in the parts of my natural body, with each part using its capabilities for the common good, I vow to help the one whom your demons want me to neglect. I also vow to help at least three more saints with this same challenge in the future, because I know God is my provider and will provide the means to do His will. God says, ‘It is more blessed to give than to receive,’ so I vow to tap into this blessing.”

When the devil attacks, do not sit back. Take the sword of the Spirit, the word of God, and smite him, just as Christ did in the wilderness. Every thought contrary to God's will originates from the devil. Never act on antichrist thoughts.

Returning to our topic: all saints should have books to study at their level. These books of the End Time Gospel are sold to contribute to the global ministry of the End Time Gospel messenger, so God's work can be enhanced through financial contributions from many people giving small amounts.

Those who befriend the devil find fault in everything meant for good, but we shall have nothing to do with the antichrist. The mouth of the Lord God has spoken.

All who come into this ministry should strive to grow in their knowledge, wisdom, and understanding of God's will as revealed in this End Time Gospel. Those who do not strive for growth are not genuine saints, for this is a clear command from God to all who enter this church.

The days of ignorance are past; now the knowledge of God is filling human communities as water fills the seas. Darkness is disappearing because the sun of righteousness is dawning. You are spiritual rays of the sun of righteousness if you have faith. So, let your faith grow until it shines like the sun to those still in the darkness of unbelief.

Then the scripture will be fulfilled in you: *“Those who are wise will shine like the brightness of the heavens, and those who lead many to righteousness, like the stars for ever and ever.”* (Daniel 12:3)

Always know that you are a light to the world if you have faith, for faith is God's spiritual light. That light shines brightest among those without faith, driving away their darkness so they too can be lit like us.

Faith is the will of God done, and it is the light in you if you have faith. It is written:

“You are the light of the world. A town built on a hill cannot be hidden... let your light shine before others, that they may see your good deeds and glorify your Father in heaven.” (Matthew 5:14-16)

Faith has two components: knowledge of God's will and the culture of always obeying it. Both components must be employed when we shine as lights among those in darkness. Our obedient deeds and our evangelism to persuade unbelievers to gain knowledge of God's will are both essential for shining in this world of children of darkness who need deliverance through us as vessels of God's light.

What is the message to you who believe? Faith is the spiritual light in us. Let us strive to grow in faith and be blazing fires in this world with many still chained in the darkness of unbelief. Our light should be useful to kindle others into lights, just as God used others to kindle us into the great fires we are today.

Every End Time Gospel saint is obligated to evangelize to those in darkness. If you are ashamed of the gospel, Christ will be ashamed of you on the last day, and you will be thrown away with the devil into the dustbin of God's house.

There are full-time evangelists and the rest of the saints, who are part-time evangelists using any opportunity in their everyday life to evangelize to unbelievers they meet. Any End Time Gospel saint who spends a whole day meeting unbelievers without evangelizing to even one is a hypocrite and an antichrist.

Why do we need to grow our faith by learning the teachings in the End Time Gospel books? Faith is the light in us, and lack of faith is the darkness in the devil's kingdom. When darkness is thick, it takes a very bright light to consume it to nothingness.

The End Time Gospel is the sun of righteousness dawning now. For it to shine, it must be in the hearts of believers who live by it and spread it through evangelism. Those who know a bit of it are dim lights, while those who know it fully are a blazing light like the spiritual sun itself (Christ is the literal spiritual sun dawning in His second and third comings).

Thus, to deliver someone deep in the chains of spiritual darkness, it takes those with great depth of faith, shining like the sun to dispel the darkness. A person of shallow faith has a dim light and may not fruitfully shine to drive away deep unbelief.

We also grow our faith into huge, blazing fires so that when demons arouse unbelieving humans like a mighty stormy wind, saints with huge faith like blazing veld fires do not die out but grow bigger. Those with dimly lit faith can easily have their light blown out for lack of strength to endure great persecutions and tribulations.

Be diligent in growing your faith to the level of a blazing veld fire, until you shine like the spiritual sun. Christ is the spiritual sun of righteousness in all creation, and His glory is being revealed through this End Time Gospel sun of righteousness. Those who fully understand this End Time Gospel have faith that shines like the sun's brightness, for Christ fully reveals Himself through them.

ix) Dead and living faith

Faith is the will of God done. There is 'dead faith' and there is 'living faith.'

Dead faith is the so-called faith in two types of people:

1. Those who learn the will of God as revealed in the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith for their day, yet do not live obediently to that revealed will.

2. Those who take a past dispensational doctrine of faith, or some other doctrine taught by demons, and obediently live by it—whether in the name of the one true God or a false god.

Those who have dead faith are destined to be fuel for the fiery pits of the hereafter.

Living faith is the faith in those who know the will of God and live by that revealed will. The will of God at any point in time is revealed *only* through the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith sent by God for that time. In these end times, this End Time Gospel is that relevant dispensational doctrine. Only those with living faith will inherit eternal life.

	DOCTRINE	CONDUCT OF WORSHIPPER	DEIT WORSHIPPED
'LIVING FAITH'	The relevant dispensational doctrine of faith revealed for the time of the worshipper's life in the body of flesh	Worshippers obediently live by the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith.	The one true God
'DEAD FAITH'	The past dispensational doctrine of faith which is not primarily foundational for the time of the worshipper's life in the body of flesh	Worshippers obediently live by the past dispensational doctrine of faith.	The devil is the false god
	The relevant dispensational doctrine of faith revealed for the time of the worshipper's life in the body of flesh	Worshippers disobediently live to the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith.	The devil is the false god

Table: Dead faith and Living faith

Diagram: Dead Faith and Living Faith

- **Dead Faith**
    - **Branch 1:** Knows the relevant doctrine but is disobedient.
    - **Branch 2:** Is obedient to an irrelevant or false doctrine.
    - **Result:** Eternal Condemnation.

- **Living Faith**
    - **Definition:** Knows the relevant doctrine (End Time Gospel) *and* is obedient to it.
    - **Result:** Eternal Life.

God does not call us to have dead faith; He commands us to have living faith.

x) Pregnant mothers and nursing mothers

Every local church that has at least one convert who has not yet gone through all the teachings on conversion, water baptism, and Spirit baptism—as given in this book—is a **pregnant mother** in the spiritual realm.

All saints who have not gone through these teachings are said to have been **conceived in the womb of faith**. The End Time Gospel church is their mother, while Christ is their father. The womb of faith is comprised of the teachings on conversion, water baptism, and Spirit baptism. Anyone who has not finished learning these teachings, as taught in this book, is a foetus in the womb of faith, and their mother is the local church helping them grow and develop to be born again as a living child in the family of the spiritual Jews.

The one true God is the Last Abraham, and He has Christ, who is the Last Isaac. The Last Abraham offered the Last Isaac as the atoning sacrifice to cover our sins unto our eternal justification.

We, whom God calls and chooses in Jesus Christ, were the Last Jacob, warped in sin. God transformed us through Christ so we have become the last Israel, chosen by God in Jesus Christ. We are no longer our old sinful selves because we were conceived in the womb of faith.

Our mother is the local church in which we are helped to be born again into spiritual Israelites. Christ is our father because He released His spiritual seed in His intimacy with our mother. His seed is this pure gospel of the End Time Gospel of God, and our mother is the End Time Gospel church, who is the Last Rebecca, whom the Last Isaac married with His blood as the bride price.

We are not illegitimate children to the Last Isaac (Jesus Christ) because it was His seed (the pure gospel) that was released into our mother (the End Time Gospel church) so we could be conceived in the womb of faith (the teachings on conversion, water baptism, and Spirit baptism).

We know that the heretic Christians were illegitimate children because they had the devil's seed (the heretic Christian doctrines) released intimately by the devil into their mother's womb (the heretic teachings on conversion, water baptism, and Spirit baptism). Thus, they had the spiritual DNA (doctrines of demons) of the devil, who fathered them.

We, however, know our father (Jesus Christ, the Last Isaac) and our mother (the End Time Gospel Church, the Last Rebecca). We are known by our father because His spiritual DNA (the pure gospel) is alive in us.

So, local churches with at least one convert who has not gone through all the lessons on conversion, water baptism, and Spirit baptism are spiritual pregnant mothers. A local church remains a pregnant mother until *all* its saints have gone through these lessons.

Any local church that has saints still learning the basic-level doctrines of the End Time Gospel—which includes all the teachings in this book—is to be considered a **nursing mother**. The spiritual milk she gives to her spiritual young children is the set of all introductory teachings in all the introductory books of the End Time Gospel.

We thank God that this spiritual milk is pure, without the poison of any heresies, so that none of the spiritual infants who cling faithfully to their mother suffer spiritual poisoning.

All local churches should strive to push their saints through the womb phase and infant stages as fast as possible. There is always great distress for spiritual women (local churches) who are pregnant mothers or nursing mothers when persecutions and tribulations arise. This is because unborn children (converts yet to fully go through conversion, water baptism, and Spirit baptism) and infants (those who have not yet finished learning the basic-level teachings) can easily die (i.e., backslide into unbelief) during such times.

This is the message Christ gave when He said: *"How dreadful it will be in those days for pregnant women and nursing mothers!"* (Luke 21:23)

When persecutions arise, the unborn and infants are easily swept into unbelief. Therefore, let all local churches strive to move at the pace of the national curriculum, or faster if possible. When persecutions come, those who are spiritual adults can easily endure, their faith's strength and genuineness tested and refined in the fiery furnace of affliction. Coming out, they become even stronger and more robust in their faith.

We cannot stress enough the need for all saints to grow at the pace set by their national offices. If possible, let local churches move faster than the national curriculum, even if only for a specific set of students in a class.

No saint should be allowed to move slower than the national pace. If this happens, the local church pastor is to be considered negligent—a dismissible offence if it happens twice.

A pastor proven negligent should be given six months to correct the error by bringing the saints' pace to where it should be. A second assessment should then be made, and if the pastor has not rectified the negligence within six months, they should be dismissed.

All who help the pastor in teaching are answerable to the pastor, and it is the pastor's duty to monitor their pace and progress. Saints in higher classes can be made teachers for saints in lower classes so the pastor does not become choked with work when potential helpers are available. All helpers are answerable to the pastor, and the pastor is answerable for their work. The pastor should not assign helpers to all classes but must conduct classes for the saints in the highest available classes within the local church.

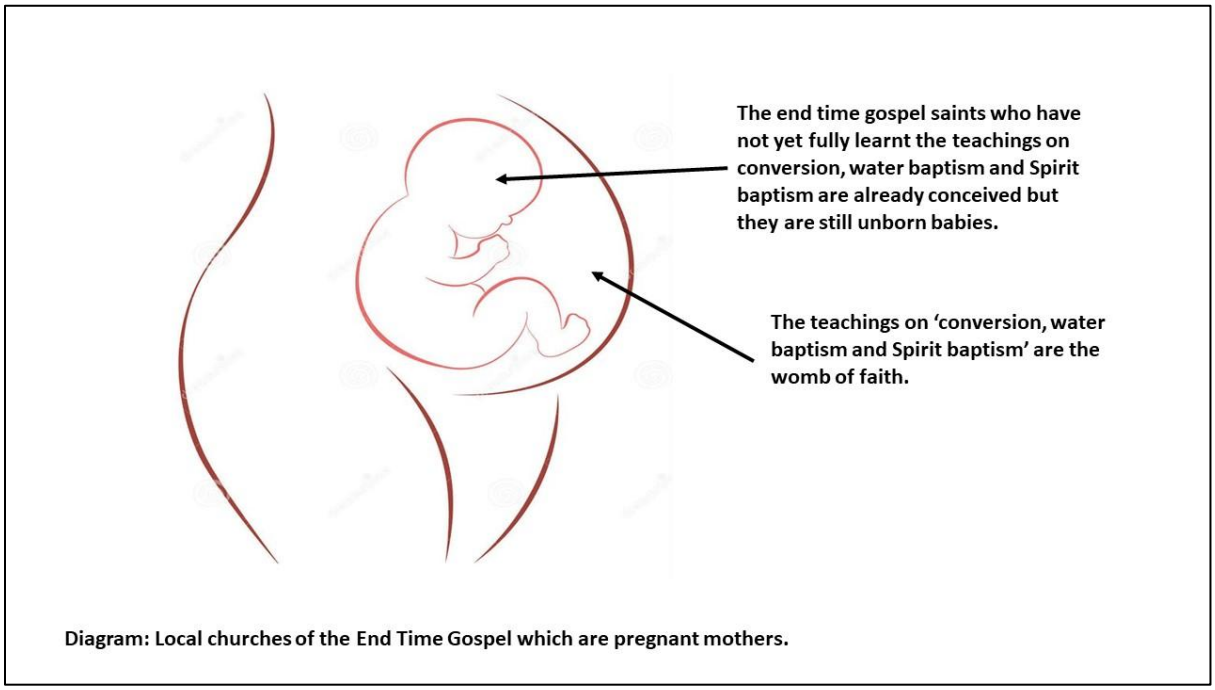


Diagram: Local End Time Gospel Churches as Pregnant Mothers
(A local church with at least one saint not yet finished with conversion, water baptism, and Spirit baptism teachings.)

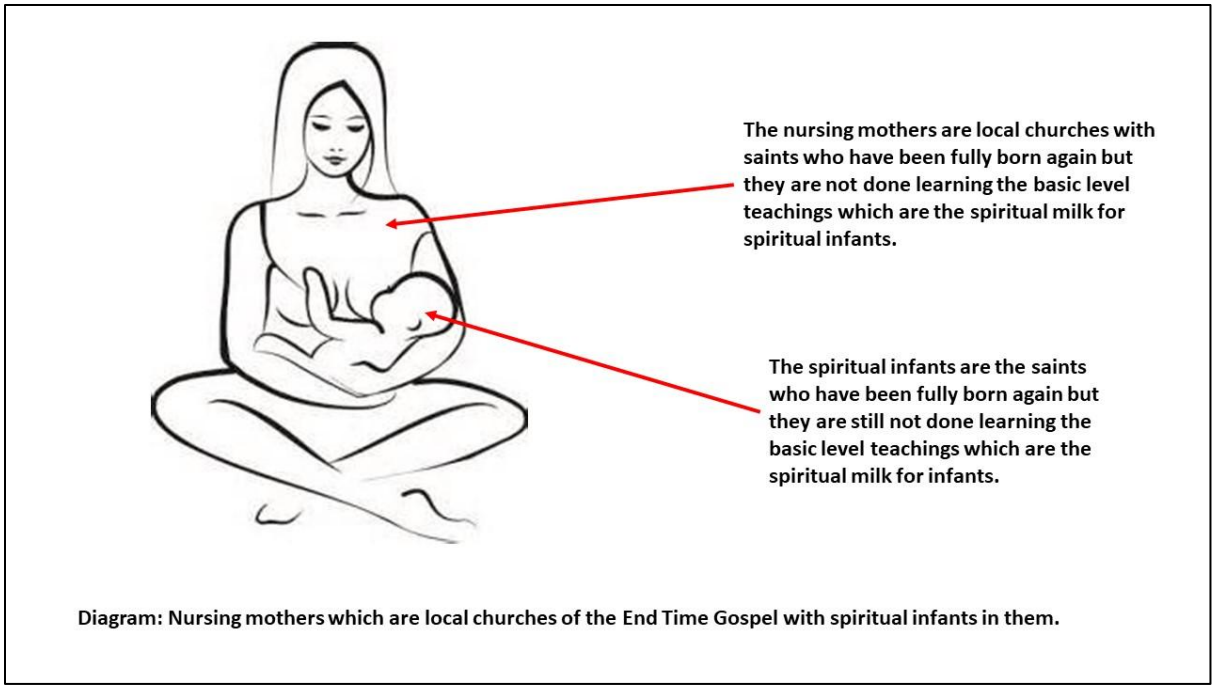


Diagram: Local End Time Gospel Churches as Nursing Mothers
(A local church with saints still learning the basic-level doctrines from the introductory books.)

Conclusion

Thus, we have thoroughly examined the divine substance of faith. Let it be firmly established in our hearts: faith is not a mere sentiment, a fleeting emotion, or a passive assent to historical facts. Faith is the will of the one true God done. It is the active, obedient response to the revealed mind of the Father, embodied in the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith for our time.

In these last days, that doctrine is the End Time Gospel. This is the spiritual sun of righteousness dawning upon a world shrouded in the pitch-black darkness of unbelief and disobedience. It is the final river from the spring of the waters of life, and all who drink from it and live by its precepts have the light of life within them.

We have seen that this living faith is a two-edged sword: it is both the knowledge of God's will and the unwavering obedience to it. One without the other is dead faith—a corpse that cannot enter the kingdom of heaven, no matter how much it cries, "Lord, Lord." The heretic Christians, with their countless doctrines of demons, are monuments to this dead faith. They knew of God but did not obey

Him through His relevant truth, and thus their light was extinguished, leaving them in a darkness worse than that of the ungodly.

But for us, the elect of the End Time Gospel, faith is our very identity. It is the spiritual DNA of Christ alive in us, proving we are legitimate children of the Last Isaac, born of the Spirit through the womb of the true church. This faith is our light, and as we grow in the knowledge and grace of this perfect doctrine—from the milk of the introductory teachings to the solid meat of the advanced revelations—that light intensifies from a flickering candle into a blazing fire, able to withstand the stormy winds of persecution and dispel the deepest darkness.

Therefore, let there be no ambiguity in our resolve. We are called to be living epistles of this faith, our lives a testament to the done will of God. We are to be watchmen on the wall, shining as rays of the sun of righteousness, compelling the prodigal and edifying the faithful. For the day is coming—and is now at hand—when the Lord Jesus will manifest in the splendour of His perfect faith, and the consuming brightness of His glory will slaughter all that is darkness. Only those whose faith is the living, breathing reality of the End Time Gospel will be passed over and found hidden in Him.

Let us then press on, with sober judgment and diligent hearts, to work out our salvation with fear and trembling, knowing that it is God who works in us both to will and to do for His good pleasure. Let our faith be living and active, for this is the victory that has overcome the world, even our faith. The mouth of the Lord God has spoken! Amen.

Chapter 8: Justification (Cleansing the Believer's Soul from Sin Through Forgiveness of Sins)

Justification is the process by which a person is cleansed from sin. The resultant state of being clean is called righteousness. Righteousness is blamelessness in the sight of God, and the process of being cleansed of all faults to become blameless is justification. In the natural world, justification is like bathing, while righteousness is the state of being clean.

It is the soul and spirit of a person that gets cleansed when someone comes into this End Time Gospel and is justified by their faith. Justification itself is accomplished through the forgiveness of sins. Without faith, no sin is forgiven, and without forgiveness, there is no justification. Justification is thus the process of forgiving the sins of those who have faith. Only those within the relevant dispensational form of the one true religion are counted as having faith in God's sight.

Only people with clean 'spirit and soul' on the day of judgement will receive eternal life; those whose souls are tainted by sin will not. No one can be a clean soul unless God cleanses them through forgiveness, and no one is forgiven except those who are righteous by faith.

It is important to note that justification has nothing to do with the body or the conduct of the saint. It is the *soul* of the saint that is cleansed through justification so the person can be considered righteous. Righteousness is the spiritual state of the soul being without sin. The soul is made dirty by the sinful deeds of the body, however, so the saint must also undergo the process of **sanctification** to cleanse the *conduct* of the body. Justification cleanses the soul of a believer from all sin through forgiveness, but it does not clean the body or character of the believer.

			
Soul At conversion Both known and hidden sins cleansed.	Unrighteous: state of being blameful or unclean in the sight of God because of past willful sins	Justification: process of being cleansed from all past sins through forgiveness at conversion..	Righteous: state of being blameless or clean in the sight of God
Soul On a daily basis. Only hidden sins cleansed.	Unrighteous: state of being blameful or unclean in the sight of God because of sins of ignorance/hidden sins.	Justification: process of being cleansed from all hidden sins through forgiveness every day	Holy: state of having clean conduct that is acceptable to God.

Table: Righteousness, Justification, Sanctification and Holiness

i) We are justified by faith.

Justification is the process of cleansing the soul of a believer from sin through forgiveness. A believer is a person who has faith, and faith exists only in those who live by the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith for their time of life in the flesh. All sins are forgiven through washing in the blood of Christ; without His blood, there is no forgiveness.

Christ Jesus died for all humans, for God gave Christ as a gift to all. It is written:
"For God so loved the world that he gave his one and only Son, that whoever believes in him shall not perish but have eternal life. For God did not send his Son into the world to condemn the world, but to save the world through him. Whoever believes in him is not condemned, but whoever does not believe stands condemned already because they have not believed in the name of God's one and only Son." (John 3:16-18)

For a person to be forgiven, they must receive Jesus Christ, the only atoning sacrifice for human sins. Christ was sent as a gift, but His sacrificial death benefits only those who receive Him by faith.

What does it mean to receive Christ by faith? Christ is the cornerstone of all four dispensational forms of the one true religion. Anyone who accepted any of the past three forms when they were relevant also accepted Jesus Christ. In these end times, only those who accept this relevant End Time Gospel form have received Christ Jesus by faith.

From Adam until the emergence of John the Baptist, the elect were given the Torahic form of the dispensational doctrine of faith. Those who offered animal sacrifices in the name of Yahweh were considered to have accepted Jesus Christ by faith, for their sacrifices were shadowy pointers to the Christ who was to come. Many people were saved and justified by faith in that era.

When John the Baptist emerged, everything changed. The Torah ceased to be the relevant doctrine, and only those who accepted the Early Gospel were counted as having accepted Christ. All who clung to the Torahic doctrine after John's emergence had their names blotted from the Book of Life and were numbered among faithless unbelievers. The Early Gospel saints had their names written in the Book of Life; they were counted as having accepted Christ by faith, their sins were forgiven, and they were justified.

Then the era of the Early Gospel ended when Prophet Muhammed came as the third dispensational messenger. All saints who clung to the Early Gospel after his emergence had their names blotted out and were numbered with the faithless. The Quranic Muslims were given a spiritual sleep so they would not need to do the work of God; being asleep, they only needed to be indirectly connected to Christ through the Hajral Aswad (Black Stone), the cornerstone of the Kaaba in Mecca, which was the then shadow of Christ, the spiritual cornerstone of God's heavenly house.

The Quranic saints were in a spiritual night, and the Quran was the spiritual moon God gave them through Christ as a light and a mercy, until that era ended with the dawning of the End Time Gospel sun of righteousness. During the Quranic moon's relevance, the Quranic Muslims had their names written in the Book of Life because they were considered to have received Christ Jesus by faith, for the Quran was the then relevant doctrine.

In these End Times, the End Time Gospel sun of righteousness is the relevant doctrine. All who clung to the Quran after its time had their names blotted out. The End Time Gospel is now the relevant doctrine, and only its saints are considered to be receiving Christ Jesus by faith. They are the only ones justified by faith in these end times.

Aspect	**Torahic Dispensation**	**Early Gospel Dispensation**	**Quranic Dispensation**	**End Time Gospel Dispensation**
Representation of Christ	Indirect representation through animal sacrifices.	Direct revelation of the glory of Christ.	Indirect representation through a cornerstone (Hajral Aswad).	Direct revelation of Christ as the cornerstone of God's house.
Relevant Doctrine of Faith	Torahic Dispensational Doctrine	Early Gospel Dispensational Doctrine	Quranic Dispensational Doctrine	End Time Gospel Dispensational Doctrine
Meaning of "Accept Jesus Christ by Faith"	Living by the Torahic doctrine and offering animal sacrifices.	Living by the Early Gospel doctrine and accepting the sacrificial death of Christ Jesus.	Living by the Quranic doctrine and facing/touching the cornerstone of the Kaaba in prayer.	Living by the End Time Gospel doctrine and accepting Christ as the cornerstone of God's heavenly house.
Nature of Spiritual Light	Moonlight, from the Torahic	Sunlight, from the Early Gospel	Moonlight, from the Quranic	Sunlight, from the End Time Gospel

Ministry Website: End Time Gospel Church
Direct Messaging & Coordination: WhatsApp Command
Official Comm Channel: Tik Tok
Official Comm Channel: Facebook Channel
Official Comm Channel: YouTube Channel
Official Comm Channel: Instagram

Aspect	Torahic Dispensation	Early Gospel Dispensation	Quranic Dispensation	End Time Gospel Dispensation
	moon of righteousness. (Spiritual Night)	sun of righteousness. (Spiritual Day)	moon of righteousness. (Spiritual Night)	sun of righteousness. (Spiritual Day)

'Receiving Christ by faith' is necessary for a believer to be justified, but this term has meant different things in the past three dispensations, and it has its own peculiar meaning in this fourth and last one. The table below summarizes its meaning across all four dispensational forms. This deeper understanding is essential, for those of shallow understanding do not know that true faith has been dynamic since Adam.

Let us now focus on what it means to 'accept Jesus Christ by faith' in these end times and how saints are justified in this End Time Gospel church.

We have already said that justification is the process of cleansing the soul of a believer from sin through the free forgiveness given to those who 'accept Jesus Christ by faith.' Only End Time Gospel saints are considered by God to have received Christ by faith in these end times; thus, only they are justified.

A person who hears of this End Time Gospel and chooses to accept it as their doctrine of faith has taken the first step. Such a person needs to confess with their mouth that they have chosen from that moment to be an End Time Gospel saint, that they accept Jesus Christ as their Lord and Saviour, and that they believe in the one true God, the Creator Father and God to both us and our Lord Jesus Christ. They must wrap it up by confessing that they are hiding their life in Jesus Christ, whose blood washes away their sins. Past sins should be confessed as the convert nails the old person of sin on the cross of Christ.

After that, the person should seek a local End Time Gospel church to join so they may be fully conceived in the womb of faith and go through the process of being born again, as revealed in this book. If an evangelist or saint led the unbeliever to faith, they ought to help the convert find a local church close to their home.

Whether led by an evangelist, a saint, or their own search for truth, the new convert should know that after making the confession of faith given above, all their sins are blotted out from the record of condemnation. They must then seek a local church to help them through the new birth process.

If a person is at the point of natural death and converts, their confession of faith is sufficient for them to meet their maker as a righteous soul. Those with many days of life left, who are able (in good health, not bedridden), ought to seek to be fully born again.

If there is no local End Time Gospel church in your community when you convert, you are blessed if you strive to form one with other believers. If you start a local church, connect with your district, provincial, or national office so it can be registered and recognized as a genuine local church of the global End Time Gospel Church of God.

Justification is not a one-time event but a continuous process by which saints are cleansed daily through forgiveness of all hidden sins. Just as a human gets dirty continuously and needs at least one bath a day, we always have hidden sins in us that require daily washing in the blood of Christ.

The main point is this: when a person converts into this elect church, all their sins—both wilful and hidden—are forgiven through faith in Jesus Christ. However, *after* conversion, only hidden sins are forgiven through justification; wilful sins are not permitted.

			
Soul At conversion Both known and hidden sins cleansed.	Unrighteous: state of being blameful or unclean in the sight of God because of past willful sins	Justification: process of being cleansed from all past sins through forgiveness at conversion..	Righteous: state of being blameless or clean in the sight of God
Soul On a daily basis. Only hidden sins cleansed.	Unrighteous: state of being blameful or unclean in the sight of God because of sins of ignorance/hidden sins.	Justification: process of being cleansed from all hidden sins through forgiveness every day	Holy: state of having clean conduct that is acceptable to God.

Table: Justification at Conversion and on a Daily Basis After Conversion into the End Time Gospel Church

God cleanses us from sins of ignorance after conversion to ensure our weakness does not make us unrighteous. All our sins of ignorance are forgiven so we can remain blameless even after committing them. When we come into this church, we may not know some teachings and end up committing sins out of ignorance; these unintentional sins are called sins of ignorance or hidden sins.

God demands our obedience in things we know and is forgiving of things we do not know, so we remain righteous even if our conduct is imperfect initially due to many sins of ignorance. As we grow in knowledge, we must repent from all revealed past sins of ignorance, and our character changes through repentance, leading to better conduct.

The process of cleansing our *character* is **sanctification**, and the state of having clean conduct is called **holiness**. Justification only deals with cleansing the *soul* through forgiveness and has nothing to do with cleaning the body's conduct. Sanctification is the process by which the conduct of the saints is cleansed through repentance from revealed past hidden sins.

Only those who live by the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith have their hidden sins forgiven daily, allowing them to continue righteous. All who disbelieve in the relevant doctrine do not have their sins forgiven.

All who think they can live in wilful sin after conversion should know this is not accepted. It is written: *"If we deliberately keep on sinning after we have received the knowledge of the truth, no sacrifice for sins is left, but only a fearful expectation of judgment and of raging fire that will consume the enemies of God... It is a dreadful thing to fall into the hands of the living God."* (Hebrews 10:26-31)

We are called to a life of obedience to God's will, not a life of sin. Faith is the will of God done, while sin is disobedience. Those who live by faith have their sins of ignorance cleansed so they are not hindered by weakness. God is kind to the weak but stern towards the rebellious.

Hidden sins in believers result from the weakness of ignorance, and God is kind because the saints would have kept the faith to the measure of their knowledge. Wilful sins, however, are rebellion, and God hates the rebellious.

So, as the messenger of this dispensation, I say again by God's grace: keep away from wilful sins after conversion. Faith is safely preserved in you as long as you keep away from wilful sins. If you start to delight in them, your faith dies. Dead faith is the faith of those who live in wilful sins after learning the relevant doctrine, and it profits nothing.

Keep away from wilful sins, and your faith will stay alive. Whoever degenerates into a wilful sinner will have dead faith, which is useless on the last day. All with dead faith will be cast into the Lake of Fire with the faithless. Only those with 'living faith' will receive the free gift of eternal life.

ii) We are justified by the word of faith.

Justification, as stated before, is the process of cleansing a soul from sin by forgiving its sins because it has faith. At conversion, *all* sins—both known and hidden—are forgiven. After conversion, it is the *hidden sins* that are forgiven, but wilful sins are not.

Wilful sins committed after conversion, though not forgiven instantaneously, do not automatically render the person fully unrighteous. It is those who commit sins that *lead unto death* who are automatically blotted out of the Book of Life and become unrighteous.

If a believer commits an insignificantly few number of wilful sins that do not lead to death (the measure of this is with God and may vary from person to person; it is best to make your election sure by keeping away from wilful sins completely), his or her name is kept in the **first-class righteous section** of the Book of Life. Such a saint will be in the first resurrection if they die in the flesh before that day, or they will be raptured into heavenly glory if the first resurrection comes while they are still alive and in the first-class section.

If the wilful sins that do not lead to death are *significantly many*, the believer's name is relegated to the **second-class section** of the Book of Life. Such a saint will have their soul sent to the chains of Hell upon their natural death. They will not be resurrected on the day of the first resurrection but will be resurrected on the day of the second resurrection together with all the unrighteous souls.

Second-class righteous saints who are alive in the flesh on the day of the first resurrection are not raptured. They will remain alive on earth in the flesh as the remnant of humans who will live during the millennial Sabbath day of the Lord, continuing normal human life after all the unrighteous are killed.

When a first-class righteous person dies, their soul is taken to be with the Lord under the altar of the heavenly temple to await the first resurrection. But the second-class righteous saint's soul is sent to Hell's chains to await the second resurrection in the tortures of Hell.

Why does God send the first-class righteous saints to the place under the altar, yet the second-class righteous saints are sent to Hell's chains? The first-class righteous saints have nothing to answer for on the day of judgement, which is why they await the first resurrection in peace. The second-class righteous saints have a significant number of wilful sins to answer for, which is why they are kept in the unquenchable fires of Hell until the day of the second resurrection.

On the day of the second resurrection, all the second-class righteous saints will be forgiven the wilful sins that caused them to be chained in Hell. The torments they suffered will be counted as a punishment to awaken them to the reality that God is stern against all rebellion. However, all the unrighteous will *not* be forgiven on the day of the Great White Throne judgement; they will be condemned to eternal disgrace.

There has been a gross misunderstanding, long propagated by the heretic Christians, that 'faith' began with the Early Gospel dispensation. They act as if no one was ever justified by the 'Law' (what we call the 'Torah' in this End Time Gospel). Justification started in the days of man's existence on earth after Adam's sin. Adam was given the teaching of atonement through animal sacrifices and taught it to his family. We saw it practiced by Cain and Abel, though Cain offered the wrong offering while Abel offered the right one according to God's then-revealed will for justification by faith.

Faith itself is far older than justification. Faith was present as the one true God Himself before anything was created. The one true God is Faith manifested as a living being—the purest form of faith. Remember, faith is the will of God done. By looking at the one true God, you see Him forever doing what His mind wants; that is why He is faith manifest. Faith thus existed for all eternity past and has no beginning because God has no beginning.

Justification, however, only began after Adam's creation, when God revealed the doctrine of atonement through animal sacrifices to Adam, the first human prophet. When the first human soul was cleansed of sin through forgiveness by faith, justification began.

Were sins cleansed before Christ came? Yes, sins were cleansed before Christ. The animal sacrifices used for atonement were shadows of the reality in Christ, yet they were effective until Christ came. When He came, all animal sacrifices were cut off so that the reality of His sacrificial death could be the one accepted for justification by faith in the then-relevant Early Gospel.

The dynamic nature of faith was little understood in the Early Gospel era, and this ignorance was worse among the heretic Christians, who had an inferior understanding compared to the genuine Early Gospel saints.

From Adam until John the Baptist, the doctrine of atonement through animal sacrifices was relevant as the basis for forgiveness and justification. When Moses emerged in that era, he received the 'Law' (the Torah), and the Torahic worshippers were forgiven their sins through the faith attested by the animals they offered, for animal sacrifice was a teaching in the then-relevant Torahic doctrine.

The first dispensational doctrine was initially a lean set of revelations with few commands, including the command to offer animal sacrifices for atonement. This same doctrine was made complete when God sent Moses as its dispensational messenger. Thus, Moses received the 'Law' (the Torah) as the full dispensational doctrine, based on the same old rite of animal sacrifices given to Adam after the fall.

All humans who lived by that first dispensational doctrine when it was still relevant—meaning before John the Baptist ushered in the Early Gospel—were counted as having faith and were justified by faith. The 'Law' or 'Torah' was the then-relevant dispensational doctrine of faith until John the Baptist emerged as the marker for its end and the beginning of the Early Gospel.

Justification started when Adam and his family were commanded to offer animal sacrifices for atonement. They lived by that lean, relevant doctrine and were counted worthy of eternal life by faith because they were justified, their sins being forgiven in Christ, who was symbolized by the shadowy animal sacrifices they offered by faith.

We understand it is written:
"By faith Abel brought God a better offering than Cain did. By faith he was commended as righteous... By faith Enoch was taken from this life... By faith Noah... built an ark to save his family... By faith Abraham...

Ministry Website: End Time Gospel Church
Direct Messaging & Coordination: WhatsApp Command
Official Comm Channel: Tik Tok
Official Comm Channel: Facebook Channel
Official Comm Channel: YouTube Channel
Official Comm Channel: Instagram

obeyed and went... And so from this one man... came descendants as numerous as the stars... All these people were still living by faith when they died." (Hebrews 11:4-13, 16)

The scripture lists a lengthy record of heroes of faith whom God counted as righteous because they lived by the then-relevant dispensational doctrine, which was based on justification by faith for those who embraced the then-doctrine of atonement through animal sacrifices. When they died, they were counted among the righteous because their sins were forgiven in Christ, whose blood they pleaded through the animal sacrifices that were the relevant shadows of Christ.

Were they all counted as having faith? Yes, indeed! On what basis? On the basis of their lives, which were built on the then-relevant dispensational doctrine (the 'Law' or Torah). This doctrine demanded that true worshippers fellowship with God through atonement by the blood of animal sacrifices (which were shadows of the coming Christ).

Thus, the scripture is proven true:
"All who sin apart from the law will also perish apart from the law, and all who sin under the law will be judged by the law. For it is not those who hear the law who are righteous in God's sight, but it is those who obey the law who will be declared righteous." (Romans 2:12-13)

This applied when the 'Law' or Torah was the relevant dispensational doctrine. When John the Baptist ushered in the Early Gospel as the new relevant doctrine, no one who lived by the 'Law' could be righteous in God's sight, for it was no longer relevant.

Yet we also know it is written:
"The Law and the Prophets were proclaimed until John. Since that time, the good news of the kingdom of God is being preached, and everyone is forcing their way into it." (Luke 16:16)

And also:
"But they were broken off because of unbelief, and you stand by faith." (Romans 11:20)

"They" refers to those who clung to the Torah after it was cut off from being the relevant doctrine; they were broken off because of unbelief. "You" refers to the then Early Gospel saints, who were justified by faith because the Early Gospel was the then-relevant doctrine.

When the Quranic moon of righteousness was revealed in the spiritual night where gospel saints were chained by Christian heresies, the Early Gospel was cut off as the relevant doctrine, and the Quranic moon shone as a light for the elect. Justification was thus given as a free gift through faith to those who lived by the Quranic dispensational doctrine, the then-relevant doctrine for God's one true religion.

The relevance of the Quranic moon ended with the revelation of this End Time Gospel sun of righteousness. The Quranic doctrine was cut off, and this End Time Gospel is now the relevant dispensational doctrine for God's elect children.

It should now be clearly understood by those who are not hard of hearing: faith has no beginning because it exists simultaneously with God, who is its purest form. Justification did not exist until humans sinned and were granted the opportunity for forgiveness on the basis of faith. Justification started in the times of Adam, Eve, Abel, and Cain, to whom God gave the command to offer animals as sin offerings in the then-relevant first dispensational doctrine.

Since its institution, justification has been a part of all dispensational doctrines of faith, including this End Time Gospel, which is the only relevant doctrine for the elect until the day of the Great White Throne Judgement. No other dispensational doctrine will be sent after this one; the End Time Gospel is relevant until the day of judgement. Auxiliary prophets and scriptures may be sent if God wills, but no dispensational messenger or message will replace this End Time Gospel. The mouth of the Lord God has spoken!

What is the main point we wanted to establish? The **word of faith** is essential for a soul to be justified by faith. The doctrine of faith sent from God has been dynamic, transformed through four different forms, and is now in its fourth and final form as this End Time Gospel. Only one dispensational form is the relevant primary source of teachings on faith at any time; all past forms are cut off from relevance, though they are permitted as *auxiliary sources* for teaching the primary form.

For example, after John the Baptist emerged, those who clung to the Torahic doctrine were considered faithless unbelievers. Yet, the Early Gospel ministers who taught the then-relevant Early Gospel quoted from the Torah as they taught Early Gospel doctrines. In the same acceptable way, Quranic teachings were put forth with quotations from the Torah and Early Gospel writings as the third dispensational doctrine. The quotes from past scriptures were only acceptable as an enhancement for the Quranic teachings, even though the Torah and Early Gospel themselves had been cut off as primary sources. Those who held them as primary sources in the third dispensation were considered faithless unbelievers.

In this fourth dispensation, quotes from all three past dispensational doctrines have been used in the teachings of this End Time Gospel. Yet, the Torah, the Early Gospel, and the Quran have all been cut off as primary sources. Those who try to use them as primary sources of doctrine are considered faithless unbelievers in God's sight.

When we speak of justification by faith, it means those who are forgiven ought to have a culture of living by God's will, which is *only* fully revealed through this End Time Gospel in these end times.

This End Time Gospel was revealed by God to the End Time Gospel messenger, the only one writing down these teachings through the resources at his disposal. It is not many people who wrote this book, nor the other numerous books by the same author, whom God used as a scribe. The doctrine being taught did not originate from the mental creation of the End Time Gospel messenger but from the living God Himself.

To God be all the glory, and to the children of Adam be the salvation of our souls, with our contentment and thanksgiving to God from our grateful hearts. Amen!

Is there anyone who disbelieves that this End Time Gospel is God's revealed will? Let them write a book with wisdom as vast as this one and with revelations as deep, without taking any of the revelations in this Book of God's word. Nay! The deniers are the fabricators! They want to extinguish the light of God's word with their crooked tongues, but God perfects His light, making it grow in brightness like a spiritual sun of righteousness that melts away the tongues of human devils who resist God's truth.

On the last day, the deniers will wish they had never been created, yet they were created in righteousness only to now befriend the devil as haters of the spiritual light God sent for the salvation of Adam's children. All who arrogantly reject this End Time Gospel now will be cast away as fuel for the fiery pits of the hereafter (unless they repent and mend their ways before death), and they will receive no relief from its unbearable pains. The believers will receive eternal life and the eternal comforts of the age to come. Amen.

If you do not have the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith, you will never receive justification, for it is only given to children of obedience who live by faith. Truth has now dawned like the sun; falsehoods are fading away like darkness. Sorrow may endure for a night, but joy comes in the morning!

iii) We are justified by the Spirit of faith.

Children of faith have one thing in common, regardless of the dispensation they live in: they are all led by the **Spirit of faith**. The Spirit of faith is one, yet there have been three past dispensational doctrines, and we are now in the fourth and relevant one.

It is the Spirit of faith who received the four dispensational doctrines in their foreordained times from Jesus Christ and revealed them to each of the four dispensational messengers. These messengers, led by the Spirit of faith, took the messages to the people so the elect could believe and be justified by faith.

Someone may think, "But in the era of John the Baptist, Christ was also on earth in a body of flesh." Everything for Christ's life in the flesh was already planned, and all necessary resources were made ready for Moses and Elijah in their glorified heavenly bodies to use or provide to the angels, ensuring God's work continued unhindered.

The Spirit of faith comes with the dispensational doctrines and draws the elect so they can follow the guidance within the relevant doctrine for their time. It is the Spirit of faith who draws an elect person to Christ through the relevant doctrine sent for their lifetime. When God guides you to the relevant path of faith, you will never go astray; but if God does not guide you, no one can guide you.

Those who are led by the Spirit of faith are the children of God. Those who are not led by Him live according to their carnal minds or doctrines of demons.

In the era of the Torah, the Spirit of faith led the elect to the Torahic way of worship. When the Early Gospel became relevant, the Spirit of faith led the elect to it, while demons hardened the hearts of the children of perdition among the Torahic worshippers, since the Torah had been cut off.

What the devil wanted to do with Moses' body after his death (i.e., use it through witchcraft to deceive the Israelites by appearing as Moses with false teachings—a plan God did not allow), he managed to do in principle. He took the Torah and made it an instrument of deception for rebellious hearts, causing them to cling to it when it was no longer relevant. The demons also made these rebellious ones disbelieve the Early Gospel, the then-relevant doctrine.

It is written:
"Jesus said to them... 'You belong to your father, the devil... When he lies, he speaks his native language, for he is a liar and the father of lies. Yet because I tell the truth, you do not believe me!... Whoever belongs to God hears what God says. The reason you do not hear is that you do not belong to God.'" (John 8:44-47)

And also:
"But they were broken off because of unbelief, and you stand by faith." (Romans 11:20)

"They" were the Torahic worshippers who clung to the Torah after it was cut off; they were broken off because of unbelief. "You" were the Early Gospel saints who held the Early Gospel doctrine; they stood by faith because it was the then-relevant doctrine.

Whoever believes does so because the Spirit of faith led them to believe in the relevant doctrine for their time. Whoever disbelieves the relevant doctrine has been blinded by the devil and is in no way led by the Spirit of faith.

God is the turner of hearts. He turns the elect to follow the Spirit of faith, while those who are vessels of dishonour have their hearts hardened, turning them to the voice of the devil and his deceiving spirits.

Of all those left in the Torahic church after John the Baptist, *none* were led by the Spirit of faith, for all who were led by Him were made to accept the Early Gospel, the new relevant doctrine. The Spirit of faith misleads no one into unbelief. Therefore, anyone who disbelieves the relevant doctrine for their time is evidently being led away by demons.

Similarly, when the Quran was revealed as the third relevant doctrine, all Early Gospel saints who rejected it and clung to the Early Gospel were considered unbelievers, and their names were blotted from the Book of Life. Those led by the Spirit of faith among them accepted the new Quranic doctrine and put aside the past Early Gospel.

God then lifted His Spirit from all who had clung to the Early Gospel after the Quran came, and the devil filled them with demons instead.

When God changes dispensations of His one true religion, He takes away the souls of all the righteous who ought to die in the flesh while still in the outgoing form. As the new dispensation comes, He leads all the elect from the past dispensation into the new one through the Spirit of faith. Then He takes away His Spirit from all who had His Spirit but are left in the past form.

The devil fills all those left in a past dispensational form with demons, and they become his vessels to trap other souls in those obsolete forms.

The Spirit of faith does not lead any human to unbelief. He abides in a person to show them the light in the relevant doctrine. If a person is in unbelief and claims to have the Spirit of faith, they are a manifest liar, and the truth of God is not in them.

All those left in heretic Christianity after the emergence of Prophet Muhammed were filled with demons after God lifted His Spirit of faith from them. The evidence is the countless heretic doctrines they weaved as vessels of demons.

None of those who lived deep into the 1260 years of famine for hearing God's words had the Spirit of faith in them while following the heretic Christian path. All the miracles and wonders they claimed were done through demons; they were vessels of the devil.

The Spirit of faith never teaches heresies and leads no one to unbelief. Anyone whose doctrines contain heresies—especially foundational errors affecting the worshippers' relationship with God—is a manifest vessel of the devil's demons.

The Spirit of faith teaches us the revelations of God's will embodied in the relevant dispensational doctrine. This same Spirit cannot teach some people the relevant doctrine and others heresies in the same time frame.

Those led to the relevant doctrine hear the genuine voice of the Spirit of faith. Those led by demons are misled into unbelief, whatever form the devil chooses.

All *past* dispensational forms of the one true religion are now forms of unbelief, just as idolatry and ungodliness are. In these end times, this End Time Gospel is the relevant doctrine. All not in this End Time Gospel church are liars if they claim to have the Spirit of faith yet hear of this Gospel and reject it.

If a person had the Spirit of faith in them, God will surely lift it from them because of their unbelief in this clearly manifest dispensational doctrine for God's elect. The mouth of the Lord God has spoken!

The Spirit of faith always leads humans to the relevant doctrine sent for their time, and thus we can say He leads us to the path of our justification by faith.

No one can receive Christ by faith unless God leads them to Christ, and Christ is found *only* in the relevant dispensational form of the one true religion for that time.

Christ was initially found by faith only by those in the Torahic form when it was relevant. Then He was found through faith by the Early Gospel worshippers when it was relevant. Then He was found through faith by those who held the Quranic doctrine when it was relevant. And now, in these end times, Christ Jesus is found *only* by those who hold this End Time Gospel doctrine, for it is the only relevant one.

Only one dispensational doctrine is relevant at a given time. Past doctrines do not return as the primary dispensational doctrines.

The Spirit of faith is speaking in these end times through this End Time Gospel. God's elect will find many reasons to believe unto justification, while those who befriend the devil will find in it many reasons to rebel against God's will.

Be careful about how you hear!

If you listen as one led by the Spirit of faith, you will find many reasons to believe from this End Time Gospel. But if you listen as one led by demons, you will find many reasons to rebel from this same Gospel.

So, be careful about how you hear! The mouth of the Lord has spoken!

"For those who are led by the Spirit of God are the children of God." (Romans 8:14)
"But when he, the Spirit of truth, comes, he will guide you into all the truth." (John 16:13)

We who believe in this End Time Gospel have not received a false or deceiving spirit but the Spirit of faith, the Spirit of truth Himself. All truth is revealed by Him plainly to us because it has been given to us to see and understand with all soberness of heart.

He who calls us to Himself through His Spirit of faith wants to justify us by forgiving our sins and cleansing our souls. Therefore, He has not given us a spirit of error, like that in the heretic Christians.

We see with all soberness of heart, for the spiritual insanity of gospel heresies is not in our minds. Can a mentally ill person and a mentally healthy person be the same in their understanding? Certainly not!

We thank God that we are mentally healthy, for His glory and our salvation. This is indeed a clear book of God's wisdom for those who seek understanding of His will for their lives.

iv) We are justified in Jesus Christ.

It is crucial to understand that, considered apart from Christ Jesus, no human is justified in God's sight. There is no justification without the forgiveness of sins, and there is no forgiveness of sins without Christ.

Justification is only for humans. No angel that sins is justified, for no sinful angel is forgiven. Angels that commit no sin are already righteous and need no justification, as justification is the process of helping an otherwise unrighteous soul regain righteousness through forgiveness.

In His wisdom, God ordained that Christ Jesus sacrificially died for the sins of all humans even before the natural realm was created. Within the grand plan of God, Christ was present as the atonement sacrifice from the beginning. He was, in a divine sense, slain before the foundations of the world were set, for in the Volume of the Book of Truth—the blueprint of this natural realm and life—Christ was already embedded as the atonement sacrifice to be revealed at the appointed time of His earthly life.

How, then, was He to be accessed by those who lived before His sacrificial death? In wisdom, God placed animal sacrifices in His grand plan of creation as shadows of Christ. All who held the first dispensational doctrine of faith when it was relevant indirectly tapped into the grace of God in Christ through the animal sacrifices they offered for the atonement of their sins.

The blood of bulls, goats, and sheep could not literally take away human sins. They effectively acted as a token of the blood of Christ until He came to be the actual atonement sacrifice to which the animal sacrifices pointed.

With this clear understanding, we see that those who lived before Christ's coming still had a way to indirectly access God's grace, which He placed in the blood of Jesus Christ. None of them is excusable, for in a figurative sense, Christ Jesus was accessible to any of them. Those who chose to fellowship with God through His Christ managed to do so as commanded in the then-relevant first dispensational doctrine of faith.

Thus, in the first dispensational form of the one true religion, Christ was also present in a shadowy sense. In Him, the then-worshippers of God received forgiveness of their sins unto the justification of their souls by faith.

Then the Torahic dispensational form was cut off, and the Early Gospel form came in to be the relevant form. In it, Christ Jesus' sacrificial death was directly revealed so that worshippers were directly connected to it, and their sins were atoned for in Christ Jesus unto justification by faith.

The Early Gospel dispensation then ended with the coming of Prophet Muhammed, and the Quranic moon of righteousness became the source of spiritual light for the saints to walk the narrow path of faith. With the Quranic doctrine as the relevant dispensational doctrine, the glory of Christ was concealed, as is fitting for a spiritual moon. By means of the cornerstone of the Kaaba (the Hajral Aswad), the then-worshippers were indirectly connected to the atoning power God placed in Christ. All the then-worshippers were justified by faith as their sins were imputed onto Christ, the true spiritual cornerstone of the house of God.

The Hajral Aswad was the then-shadow of the atoning glory God placed in Christ. Thus, the then-Quranic Muslims were actually justified by faith in Christ Jesus, and in Christ, they were both forgiven their sins and hidden from the devil's deceits.

Now, the Quranic moon's era of relevance is over. The End Time Gospel sun of righteousness has dawned to dispel the spiritual darkness of Christian heresies. All who hold this End Time Gospel as the elect of God in these end times are directly connected to Christ Jesus. He is revealed as the spiritual reality of what the shadowy Hajral Aswad of the Kaaba depicted. All who heed this teaching are justified by their faith in Jesus Christ, and their sins are forgiven through His atoning blood.

In these end times, *only* the End Time Gospel is the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith. All past dispensational doctrines are not relevant as the primary sources of God's will. All who cling to past dispensational doctrines are considered faithless unbelievers in God's sight.

It is in Christ Jesus that we get justified, for there is no forgiveness of sins in any other name but Jesus Christ of Nazareth.

We speak of things we know, having been taught by God through His Spirit of faith. Yet those who befriend the devil will never understand, for the devil has deafened them through:

- The love for the pleasures of this world
- The love for money more than the love for God
- The love for power in the kingdom of darkness
- The love for darkness itself
- Racism and tribalism
- Hatred of good things
- And many other forms of the antichrist bait the devil uses to chain the end-time 'Esau-spirited' ones who treasure a bowl of soup over a birthright in the House of God.

Bait is something insignificantly small that is sacrificed to capture something much larger. No one was created spiritually deaf; otherwise, how could God condemn those He created deaf? If you cannot hear the voice of God, it is because you have eaten the devil's bait, which makes you spiritually deaf. Until you vomit this spiritual bait, you will remain deaf to God's voice.

The mouth of God has spoken!

v) We are justified in God.

Only one who is devoid of understanding would think they can be justified by having the Father without the Christ, or by having the Christ without the Father.

Christ Jesus is the atoning sacrifice you need for your sins to be forgiven. The Father's will is the 'law of faith' by which you must set a covenant of obedience with God (this covenant is established when a person vows at conversion to live the rest of their life obeying the Father's will). You can only be justified by faith, which exists only in those who live by this 'law of faith.' You need *both* to be justified; otherwise, you are deluded.

Someone of no understanding will say, "But I have to confess that Christ is my saviour, and I am saved." Christ Himself, whom you are using as an excuse to disregard the will of the Father—the 'law of faith'—said:
"Not everyone who says to me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter the kingdom of heaven, but only the one who does the will of my Father who is in heaven. Many will say to me on that day, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in your name and in your name drive out demons and, in your name, perform many miracles?' Then I will tell them plainly, 'I never knew you. Away from me, you evildoers!'" (Matthew 7:21-23)

If you do not even know what the 'will of God' is for your day, you are already a piece of marinated meat down the throat of the devil. You cannot receive Christ in the truest sense unless you receive Him *by faith*, and faith exists only in those who receive the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith for their time, for that doctrine is the full definition of the 'will of God' for your day.

Narrow is the path and small is the gate that leads to eternal life, and very few find it!

The 'will of God' is not 'just be a good man, God will see that you tried your best!' The 'will of God' is very precise and well-defined at every point in time throughout human existence. It is *only* fully defined in the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith sent by God for that time.

From Adam until John the Baptist, the will of God was precisely defined in the first dispensational doctrine, and we know they lived by faith, as attested in Hebrews 11. After John the Baptist emerged, all who clung to the first doctrine were cut off, as it ceased to be relevant. The Early Gospel became the new relevant doctrine, and its saints were considered to have faith, while the Torahic saints were regarded as faithless unbelievers.

It is written:
"The Law and the Prophets were proclaimed until John. Since that time, the good news of the kingdom of God is being preached, and everyone is forcing their way into it." (Luke 16:16)

And also:
"But they were broken off because of unbelief, and you stand by faith." (Romans 11:20)

"They" were the Torahic worshippers who clung to the Torah after it was cut off; they were broken off because of unbelief. "You" were the Early Gospel saints who held the then-relevant doctrine; they stood by faith.

The 'will of God' is *only* defined in the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith, making it dynamic, as the relevant doctrine has changed through three past forms and is now in its fourth and final form.

After the Early Gospel era ended, the Quranic moon of righteousness was revealed as a light for those on the narrow path, and the Quranic saints were considered to be living by the then 'will of God.' The Quranic era ended with the dawning of this End Time Gospel sun of righteousness. Now, *only* the End Time Gospel saints are considered by God to be living by the 'will of God.' The End Time Gospel is the relevant doctrine, and those who live by it are the ones doing the will of the heavenly Father.

Anyone not in this End Time Gospel church is a faithless unbeliever in the sight of God.

The point is this: when you have the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith sent for your time, you have God living in you because of the faith in you, and you can easily access Christ, who is also revealed in that same doctrine.

The Father's will is the 'law of faith' contained in the relevant doctrine, and Christ Jesus is truly received by those who receive that doctrine. By faith, you accept *both* the heavenly Father *and* His Christ.

Christ is the atoning sacrifice, and the Father's will is the 'law of faith.' We need *both* to be justified by faith.

- If you do not have Christ, you are still in sin and destined for the fiery pits.
- If you do not have the Father, you do not have the 'law of faith' (the Father's revealed will), and there is no eternal life for you, for you are a sinner transgressing it.

The one who lives by the 'law of faith' has no sin, because sin is disobedience of the 'law of faith.' The one who does *not* live by it is already a sinner. The one who does *not* have Christ is in sin, because sin is only forgiven in Christ Jesus through His atoning blood.

Can you have atonement of sin without the blood of Christ? Can you have the blood of Christ without Christ? Certainly not!
Can you know and obey the will of the Father to have faith without the Father? Certainly not!

We thus need *both* the Father *and* the Created Son of God for our souls to be justified by faith.

vi) No unbeliever is justified by ignorance. Without faith there is no justification.

Someone will ask: "What about those who do not know the relevant dispensational doctrine for their day and die in ignorance? Would they be sent to the fiery pits?"

Let it be known: there is no justification of sin on the grounds of ignorance for those who are not in Christ by faith.

- *"All who sin apart from the law will also perish apart from the law, and all who sin under the law will be judged by the law. For it is not those who hear the law who are righteous in God's sight, but it is those who obey the law who will be declared righteous."* (Romans 2:12-13)
- *"…my people are destroyed from lack of knowledge. 'Because you have rejected knowledge, I also reject you as my priests; because you have ignored the law of your God, I also will ignore your children.'"* (Hosea 4:6)
- *"Jesus said, 'If you hold to my teaching, you are really my disciples. Then you will know the truth, and the truth will set you free.'... Jesus replied... 'So if the Son sets you free, you will be free indeed.'"* (John 8:31-36)
- *"Not everyone who says to me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter the kingdom of heaven, but only the one who does the will of my Father who is in heaven."* (Matthew 7:21)

Condensing these quotations, we see that all who sin as unbelievers are *not* justified on the grounds of ignorance; they will indeed perish in their unbelief. But the one who learns the truth that leads to faith gets their sins atoned because they have faith in God's atoning sacrifice. That person should know the 'will of God' as given for their time and live a life of obeying it as a child of faith.

Faith is the will of the Father done, while sin is unbelief—transgression of His will. Only when someone is living by faith can they be justified by God and receive the free gift of eternal life.

Ignorance will never be used by God to justify an unbeliever.

Only believers are forgiven sins of ignorance so they can continue in righteousness. No unbeliever is ever justified on the grounds of ignorance. Faithlessness is unbelief, and it is an abomination in God's sight.

It may sound heartfelt and considerate to claim that all children who die before the age of accountability should not go to Hell because they are ignorant. Yet God works on principles set in His revealed word.

We know that every child conceived has the spiritual state of their parents or guardians until they reach the age of accountability. This means all children born to unbelievers are considered unrighteous. If they die in the flesh, their souls are unrighteous and are taken to the chains of Hell and the Lake of Fire.

Ignorance is never a basis for justifying unbelievers in God's sight. No unbeliever will have sins forgiven because they were ignorant.

Chapter summary and conclusion

Thus, we have laid bare the divine machinery of justification. Let it be resoundingly clear to every soul: justification is the singular, holy process by which God, in His sovereign mercy, washes a human soul clean from the foul stain of sin. This cleansing is not earned, but received—a free gift accessed only through the narrow gate of faith in the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith.

In these final hours of human history, that gate is the End Time Gospel. There is no other name under heaven, and no other doctrine for this age, given to mankind by which we must be justified, save the name of Jesus Christ as He is revealed in this final dispensation. To cling to a past form—be it the Torah, the Early Gospel, or the Quran—is to cling to a shadow after the substance has dawned; it is to remain in the darkness of unbelief, condemned already.

Justification is not a mere legal transaction noted in a heavenly ledger; it is the dynamic, continuous washing in the atoning blood of the Lamb, applied daily to the believer who walks in the light of the relevant truth. It cleanses the *soul*, making us righteous in the Father's sight, while the parallel process of sanctification purifies our *conduct*. We are justified by faith alone, but the faith that justifies is never alone—it is a living, obedient faith that embraces both the sacrifice of the Son and the sovereign will of the Father as defined for this very hour.

Therefore, let all excuses of ignorance be shattered. Let all delusions of self-righteousness be consumed. God justifies the ungodly who take refuge in His Christ through His ordained path, but He will never justify the unbeliever on the grounds of ignorance. The Spirit of Faith is now speaking, calling, and drawing the elect to this truth. To hear His voice and reject it is to be left with a spirit of error; to heed it is to be sealed for eternal life.

The choice is set before you: Justification and life in the End Time Gospel, or condemnation and death in any other path. The mouth of the Lord God has spoken!

Amen.

Chapter 9: Righteousness (Blamelessness of a Soul in the Sight of God)

Righteousness is the spiritual state of a soul being blameless in the sight of God. Unrighteousness is the state of a soul being blameful. Both angels and humans can be righteous or unrighteous. A fall from righteousness to unrighteousness can only occur because of sin committed by the angel or human. All righteous creatures have their names in the Book of Life; all unrighteous creatures' names are absent from it.

When an angel commits sin, it falls from righteousness to unrighteousness, and there is no justification through forgiveness available to cleanse its soul. A righteous human who commits sins that lead to death becomes unrighteous, his or her name is blotted out of the Book of Life, and such a person becomes hopeless, with no further chance of redemption from sin's chains.

It is written:

- *"If we deliberately keep on sinning after we have received the knowledge of the truth, no sacrifice for sins is left, but only a fearful expectation of judgment and of raging fire that will consume the enemies of God... It is a dreadful thing to fall into the hands of the living God."* (Hebrews 10:26-31)
- *"If they have escaped the corruption of the world by knowing our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ and are again entangled in it and are overcome, they are worse off at the end than they were at the beginning... Of them the proverbs are true: 'A dog returns to its vomit,' and, 'A sow that is washed returns to her wallowing in the mud.'"* (2 Peter 2:20-22)

No human is righteous except the one who holds the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith sent by God for their time of life in the flesh, provided they do not commit sins that lead to death after becoming righteous.

Not all sins lead to the spiritual death of a righteous soul. Sins that do not lead to spiritual death only risk relegating the righteous human from the list of the **first-class righteous** down to the list of the **second-class righteous** in the Book of Life.

The names of all righteous humans are entered into the Book of Life in the first-class section. Those who commit a significant number of wilful sins that do not lead to spiritual death have their names relegated to the second-class section.

As long as a righteous human is alive in the flesh, their name can be blotted out of the Book of Life if they commit sins that lead to death. It can also be relegated from the first-class to the second-class section if they commit significantly many sins that do not lead to death.

The scale of what constitutes "significantly many" wilful sins is managed by God alone and differs from person to person according to His judgement. Therefore, as the dispensational messenger of this End

Time Gospel, I urge all End Time Gospel saints by God's grace to keep away from *all* forms of wilful sin after entering this elect church.

No End Time Gospel saint should ever commit sins that lead to spiritual death, for this results in the instantaneous blotting of their name from the Book of Life. If the church authorities find that a saint has committed such a sin, they must be immediately excommunicated, and their name placed on a list that no local church should ever welcome.

Sins that lead unto death include sexual immorality, murder, theft, robbery, wilful public nakedness or gross public indecent dressing, and the like.
Sins that do not lead unto death include omissions to do good (e.g., omitting charity), speaking a foul word impulsively through past mannerism (though the person should seek to cleanse their speech), overeating (gluttony), drunkenness, minor indecent dressing not close to nakedness, bursts of anger, physical fights, verbal fights, and the like.

It is vital to note that sins that do not lead to death are *not* encouraged. All sins are unacceptable for End Time Gospel saints.

Only a human in the relevant dispensational form of the one true religion can be righteous in God's sight. All those not in that relevant form cannot be righteous, even if they perform good deeds of any magnitude. Righteousness is granted only as a free gift to those who worship God through the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith for their time; it is given only to the children of faith.

In these end times, only End Time Gospel saints are the righteous ones on earth. All those in past dispensational forms (the Torahic, Early Gospel, and Quranic forms) are considered faithless unbelievers—as unrighteous as the ungodly and idolators.

This is the judgement: Jesus Christ revealed Himself and His Father through the relevant dispensational doctrine, but the children of disobedience hated this light and loved the darkness of past doctrines or other things. The devil plants many baits in the hearts of the disobedient to deafen them to God's voice, including racism, tribalism, love for money more than God, love for worldly pleasures and power, hatred, arrogance, pride, covetousness, selfish ambitions, insubordination, idolatry, Satanism, witchcraft, and self-love more than love for God.

Until those with these attributes in their hearts pluck them out and submit to God's will, it is nearly impossible for them to believe in the relevant doctrine, for their ears are sealed by the devil. A heart filled with these devilish attributes cannot contain faith at the same time!

Among the righteous, some are first-class and some are second-class in the Book of Life.

Let us look at the end of the righteous and unrighteous after this natural life. Righteousness is the token required for a soul to receive eternal life on the resurrection day. All righteous souls will receive eternal life; all unrighteous souls will receive eternal disgrace in the Lake of Fire at the Great White Throne.

The souls of all who died in the flesh while righteous in God's sight—through faith in the *then-relevant* dispensational doctrine—continue to be righteous even when that doctrine ceases to be relevant.

- The souls of righteous Torahic saints who lived and died when the Torah was relevant remain righteous.
- The souls of Early Gospel saints who lived and died when the Early Gospel was relevant remain righteous.
- The souls of those who lived and died when the Quran was relevant remain righteous.
- The souls of all who die as righteous End Time Gospel saints will remain righteous, and no other doctrine will replace this End Time Gospel until the Great White Throne judgement.

The point is, no human soul loses its righteousness after death, even if its dispensational form is no longer relevant on the resurrection day.

It is the souls of humans *still alive in the flesh* who become unrighteous when they cling to a dispensational form that God has cut off. For example, all Quranic Muslims alive when this End Time Gospel replaced the Quran were cut off from righteousness and their names blotted out if they refused to transition. But those who died when the Quran was relevant did not lose their righteousness.

All unrighteous human souls who die remain unrighteous; there is no repentance after death. If you die unrighteous, there is no hope of salvation. When an unrighteous human dies, their soul is arrested and sent to the chains of Hell, where it is tortured from death until the second resurrection. No unrighteous soul is resurrected on the day of the first resurrection.

Every human who dies while not worshipping God through the relevant doctrine for their time is regarded as unrighteous, and their soul is arrested and sent to Hell.

Even within the relevant form, some are considered unrighteous because they committed sins that lead to death. These hypocrites have their souls arrested and chained in Hell, awaiting the Great White Throne judgement; they are not resurrected in the first resurrection.

The **second-class righteous saints** in the relevant form—those whose names are in the Book of Life but who committed significantly many sins not leading to death—also have their souls arrested upon death and chained in Hell until the Great White Throne judgement. They are neither resurrected nor raptured in the first resurrection.

The **first-class righteous saints** in the relevant form have their souls escorted to their place of rest under the altar of the heavenly temple. On the day of the first resurrection, all first-class righteous souls from

all four dispensations are resurrected, and all naturally alive first-class righteous End Time Gospel saints are raptured.

These resurrected and raptured first-class righteous saints will receive spiritual bodies more glorious than current angelic bodies, enabling them to ascend into the realm of the one true God and live there with Him after the Great White Throne judgement, though the first resurrection occurs a millennium before.

Why are they resurrected a millennium early? Human beings were initially in the form of righteous angels before their souls were placed in fleshly bodies. God uses righteous angels as His right hand to hold the natural realm together according to the Book of Truth—He rules through the Spirit of God, the personified embodiment of all righteous angels.

The first resurrection comes when just enough righteous angels remain in angelic form to sustain the natural realm. The companions of the first resurrection are raised to relieve those angels who still need to be sent into human life. Thus, these companions become the spiritual beings through whom God reigns over the natural realm, with Jesus Christ as their leader.

This is the meaning of the scripture:
"They came to life and reigned with Christ a thousand years. (The rest of the dead did not come to life until the thousand years were ended.) This is the first resurrection. Blessed and holy are those who share in the first resurrection. The second death has no power over them, but they will be priests of God and of Christ and will reign with him for a thousand years." (Revelation 20:4-6)

What a wise God we have! He has hidden this wisdom from the self-proclaimed wise and revealed it to babies for His glory!

The day of Christ's second coming is the day of the first resurrection and rapture. On that day, Christ resurrects the first-class righteous from among the dead—multitudes upon multitudes—and descends with them into the natural realm. The naturally alive first-class righteous End Time Gospel saints are raptured to join Him (the number of the raptured is known: 144,000 End Time Gospel saints, the only righteous saints in these end times).

The devil will be literally slaughtered by Christ's blazing splendour, along with all his demons. All unrighteous humans will be slaughtered, and the earth will be filled with their dead bodies.

To what can we liken the second coming? It is like the story of the Israelites' escape from Egypt reproduced spiritually. The End Time Gospel saints are the end-time spiritual Israelites in the passing spiritual Egypt of the devil's current system. All humans without this End Time Gospel in their hearts are the spiritual Egyptians of that day. Christ will be the highest version of Moses; the devil, the highest version of Pharaoh; and Hell, the Red Sea.

While the wrath of that day passes over the End Time Gospel saints (the spiritual Israelites), the devil (the Last Pharaoh) and his spiritual Egyptians (all without this End Time Gospel) will not be passed over. They will be sunk into the spiritual Red Sea of Hell's fires.

Glory! Our God is glorious! Where is the harp and the lyre? Let me sing and dance to the glory of the God of heaven and earth, for He has revealed His mysteries through the mouth of a worthless servant for His glory and our salvation! Let my joy flow like a river in gratitude to my God and Maker, who has shown us His great mysteries beforehand so that those with ears can escape the burning wrath of a day closer to us than the hair on our heads!

Surely God does nothing without revealing it to His servants the prophets (Amos 3:7)! His anointing flows like a river in me, for He has anointed me for His glory and our salvation! The Passover has come again!

Whom shall I speak to among the children of Adam? Awaken the sleeper! Be vigilant, and ensure the lintels of your hearts' doors are applied with the blood of Christ so the spirit of death will not smite you on this imminent day of wrath. Who can hear the voice of the Spirit of truth? Awaken the sleeper! Loosen the prisoner! Where is the eye salve? Let the blind see!

Great is our God, mighty in battle, and great are all His works from generation to generation! Just as the natural Israelites inherited Canaan, the second-class righteous End Time Gospel saints will be the only ones left alive on earth. O, let me prophetically tell them what I see; perhaps someone will listen and be saved! Selah!

This earth will be inherited by the righteous; the unrighteous will be cut off, for they refused faith and will not enter His rest! The millennial Sabbath of the Lord has drawn near. Who will be found with faith in their heart to be passed over by the coming wrath?

Have they forgotten Nebuchadnezzar's dream statue? Have they forgotten the little rock that hit its toes and swept away the devil's whole political system? Who has ears to hear? Let him hear what the Spirit of faith says to the children of Adam!

The hordes of the Last Pharaoh are here for but a moment; soon they will be turned into dead bodies by the brightness of the Lord of glory's coming! Do they find comfort in their large numbers? Nay, God is always a majority by Himself against all who oppose His will! Lest they say there was no true prophet among them, let me speak as a vessel for the Spirit of truth and make them inexcusable!

The words of God in my mouth are like fire, and these faithless people are stubble! Who will escape and receive faith before the day of God's burning wrath is revealed? Have they not read Malachi 4? Its literal fulfilment is before their very eyes and ears, yet many are hard of hearing!

Only one type of heart will be passed over: the heart with faith.
"However, when the Son of Man comes, will he find faith on the earth?" (Luke 18:8)

What is faith? Faith is the will of God done! How can I know God's will to do it? God's will is revealed *only* in the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith for your time, and in these end times, it is this End Time Gospel.

Is there anyone who believes? Let him believe still! Is there anyone who disbelieves? Let him disbelieve still! No one will be compelled in religion! The End Time Gospel is a clear doctrine that turns the hearts of the elect to God, but those deafened by the devil will not understand (Daniel 12:10)!

Let heaven's angels rejoice, and let His people on earth shout songs of praise, for the victory of our God is about to be revealed in favour of His saints, and the faithless unbelievers will be cut off forever! O my soul, be consoled, for the Great King is arising to defend you against these waves of the sea beating against you (the unbelievers are the spiritual sea; their persecuting actions are the waves, with demons as the stormy winds)!

"Peace, be still!" He will command with great authority, and those who persecute me will be seen no more! Glory, our God is glorious! Sing! Glory, our God is glorious! Sing! Mighty in power and great in battle! Glory, our God is glorious! Awaken the harp and the lyre; let my soul's joy be poured out to my God like a drink offering. Glory, our God is glorious! Amen!

i) Righteousness by 'justification by faith.'

Without justification by faith, no human soul can be righteous in God's sight. When Adam sinned, all humans born from him were counted as sinners, for we were counted as having sinned with him while in his loins, and the sin was deposited into his blood, which we all share.

It is written:
"Consequently, just as one trespass resulted in condemnation for all people, so also one righteous act resulted in justification and life for all people. For just as through the disobedience of the one man the many were made sinners, so also through the obedience of the one man the many will be made righteous." (Romans 5:17-18)

Since all humans were given over to sin through Adam, we all need Christ, the atoning sacrifice—we need justification by faith. In our spiritual condition before justification, it is written: *"There is no one righteous, not even one…"* (Romans 3:10)

Were we wretched and hopeless? God, who foreknew everything, provided an escape through justification by faith, so the unrighteous could be washed from sin's filth and become righteous.

From Adam until John the Baptist, the elect were connected to Christ through animal sacrifices, shadows of Christ. They were justified by faith in the atoning power of Christ's blood as indirectly revealed through the Torahic doctrine. Thus, they were cleansed and made righteous by faith.

When the Torahic doctrine was cut off after John the Baptist, the Early Gospel became relevant. The Early Gospel saints accepted Jesus Christ as their atoning sacrifice and were justified by faith unto righteousness.

When the Early Gospel era ended and the Quranic era began, the elect were connected to Christ's atoning power through the Kaaba's cornerstone (Hajral Aswad). They were justified by faith in Christ, the reality depicted by that cornerstone.

Now the Quran's relevance is over, and this End Time Gospel has taken over. Christ is revealed as the cornerstone of God's one true religion and heavenly house. End Time Gospel saints are connected to Christ's atoning power and are justified by faith unto righteousness.

Without justification by faith, there is no righteousness. In these end times, only those in this End Time Gospel church are righteous, for justification by faith is only for them, as this is the sole relevant doctrine until the Great White Throne judgement.

ii) Christ Jesus is our righteousness from God.

As stated before, when Adam sinned, that sin was imputed to all humans who would inherit his blood. We were all considered unrighteous in God's sight because of Adam, our father. The unrighteousness of a soul is a state caused by sin, and the wage of sin is death. There is no other way for sin to be paid for except through death.

How could we escape the inevitable punishment we deserved as unrighteous souls? Regarding the condition of all humans apart from Christ, it is written: *"There is no one righteous, not even one…"* (Romans 3:10). It had to be someone without sin who could die in our place, but who could that be, since all of us were wrapped in sin?

Thank God, we were trapped in sin through Adam, but God had already prepared an escape through the sacrificial death of Christ. The righteous One of God died for the unrighteous, taking our place.

It is written:
"Consequently, just as one trespass resulted in condemnation for all people, so also one righteous act resulted in justification and life for all people. For just as through the disobedience of the one man the many were made sinners, so also through the obedience of the one man the many will be made righteous." (Romans 5:18-19)

Christ Jesus became our Righteousness from God because whoever receives Christ by faith into their life has righteousness abiding in them.

Who is the one who has accepted Jesus Christ by faith? It is the one who has the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith God revealed for their time of life in the flesh. No one has faith except the one who has

the relevant doctrine for their time, and you cannot have Christ without having the relevant word of faith that reveals the Father's will for your day.

The Father's will has been revealed in three past dispensational forms and is now revealed through this End Time Gospel, the relevant doctrine for the end times until the Great White Throne judgement.

It is written:
"Not everyone who says to me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter the kingdom of heaven, but only the one who does the will of my Father who is in heaven. Many will say to me on that day, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in your name and in your name drive out demons and, in your name, perform many miracles?' Then I will tell them plainly, 'I never knew you. Away from me, you evildoers!'" (Matthew 7:21-23)

If someone does not have the relevant dispensational doctrine and claims to accept Jesus Christ, that is an empty claim. You will not enter eternal life by merely saying, 'Lord, Lord.' You must seek the knowledge of the 'will of the Father' for your day, which is *only* found in the relevant dispensational doctrine. When you say 'Lord, Lord' *while doing the will of the Father*, then you have truly received Christ in your heart!

Faith is the will of the Father done, and sin is disobedience of that will. You cannot accept Christ by faith when you do not have the relevant dispensational doctrine for your day, for no one has faith except the one who holds the relevant doctrine.

Christ Jesus is our Righteousness, but that Righteousness is only received by those who live by faith. Those who live in sin do not have the Father or the Son. It is written: *"The one who does what is sinful is of the devil, because the devil has been sinning from the beginning."* (1 John 3:8)

Sin is disobedience of the Father's will, while faith is obedience. Whoever does not believe in the relevant dispensational doctrine for their time is a faithless unbeliever living in sin. The mouth of the Lord has spoken!

The one who obeys the Father's will has both the Father and the Christ in their heart. The one who disobeys has neither. It is written:
"Not everyone who says to me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter the kingdom of heaven, but only the one who does the will of my Father who is in heaven... Then I will tell them plainly, 'I never knew you. Away from me, you evildoers!'" (Matthew 7:21, 23)

Be sober-minded and ask yourself: "Do I know the will of God for my time?" Being zealous without knowledge is never good; it leads to errors that result in eternal disgrace.

Arrogance, racism, pride, insubordination, selfish ambitions, love for antichrist power, love for money more than God, seeking human commendation over God's—these things make many people rebelliously think they can 'just be good' and God will follow them. Nay, they are just faithless sinners!

Zeal without knowledge has sunk many souls into Hell. If you think God does not care about ignorance when you are zealous, know that those who clung to the Torah after the Early Gospel replaced it thought the same, to their eternal disgrace!

God still speaks, and He says:
"…my people are destroyed from lack of knowledge. 'Because you have rejected knowledge, I also reject you as my priests; because you have ignored the law of your God, I also will ignore your children.'" (Hosea 4:6)

It is always good to understand how God's doctrine works, especially by listening to those He has called to ministerial offices higher than one's own. Insubordination has led many astray from God's will through selfish ambitions.

Christ is our Righteousness granted by God, but He is only in those who receive Him by faith. Anyone who does not live by God's will does not have Christ, even if they claim Him as 'Lord and saviour.'

Zeal without knowledge will not lead to eternal life. Empty claims of Christ being 'Lord and saviour' without a *culture of living by the Father's will* are just empty talk and self-deception.

iii) We received the Spirit of righteousness.

The Spirit we received from God, which dwells in the End Time Gospel saints, is the Spirit of righteousness. No one who is led by the Spirit of righteousness ends up misled into heresies and sin. The Spirit of righteousness who abides in us always gives counsel in line with righteousness, and those led by Him will always find themselves in the relevant dispensational form of the one true religion sent by God for their time.

It is written:

- *"But when he, the Spirit of truth, comes, he will guide you into all the truth."* (John 16:13)
- *"For those who are led by the Spirit of God are the children of God."* (Romans 8:14)

God would not promise us this and then allow the opposite, especially concerning the role of His Spirit. It is evident the Spirit of truth is working in and through us, which is why we have received undeniably true gospel teachings that no one who hears God's voice can deny.

We did *not* receive the spirit of error like the heretic Christians. God did not call us into this End Time Gospel church in anger but in kindness and mercy, as the gracious Father He is.

Whoever accepts the narrow path of faith for their day is led by the Spirit of righteousness into it, for it is He who leads us into all truth. Those with the spirit of error in their hearts always reject the relevant dispensational doctrine for their time and stray into the spiritual filth of anything else.

It is the Spirit of righteousness who revealed this End Time Gospel to the End Time Gospel messenger. If He guides a person, He will lead them into this elect doctrine for these end times. The Spirit of righteousness misleads no one into error but guides those led by Him into all truth.

iv) We are given the word of righteousness.

God's mind is revealed to us by His Spirit of truth, and we receive the word of righteousness which we must keep as God's righteous children. God pours out His Spirit of revelation on the dispensational messengers so they can receive His will condensed into the relevant dispensational doctrine. The messenger then takes that doctrine to all the children of Adam in his era.

God also pours out His Spirit of righteousness so the elect can hear His voice in the relevant doctrine and turn to Him by faith. God is not the author of confusion but operates orderly and systematically through the principles He set.

God gave us one Lord in Christ and one Spirit of righteousness. The doctrine of faith has transitioned through four foreordained forms, and this End Time Gospel is the fourth and last, relevant until the Great White Throne judgement.

Only one dispensational doctrine is relevant at any time; all past forms are cut off when a new one comes. Only those who live by faith are righteous. All faithless unbelievers who disbelieve the relevant doctrine for their time are considered sinners, for sin is unbelief or faithlessness.

Faith is the will of the heavenly Father done; sin is the opposite—disobedience of His will. The one with faith is the true believer; the faithless one is an unbeliever or sinner. The Father's will is *only* defined in the relevant dispensational doctrine. Those who keep it obediently are children of faith; those who do not are faithless unbelievers.

We are righteous because we do what is right, and what is right is *only* the will of the heavenly Father defined by the relevant dispensational doctrine we hold by faith. Only God is always right and true, and His revealed word of faith is always righteous, making those who live by it righteous in God through it.

It is written: *"Let God be true, and every human being a liar. As it is written: 'So that you may be proved right when you speak and prevail when you judge.'"* (Romans 3:4)

No one's desires shall prevail on the day of judgement except the will of the heavenly Father. No deeds shall be righteous except those done in obedience to His will.

Let me ask you something to stir you to a deep understanding of what I, by God's grace, am saying.

Let's say one person confesses that Jesus Christ is his personal saviour, goes around doing good deeds, yet *rejects* this relevant End Time Gospel doctrine. Another person confesses that Jesus Christ is his personal saviour, *accepts* this relevant doctrine, and also goes around doing good deeds.

Are their deeds the same in God's sight? **Certainly not!**

Every deed is considered against its intention. If there is no faith coupled with the doer's intention, the deed is rejected as weightless smoke that benefits no one on the scales of good deeds.

The first person rejected the relevant doctrine and is counted by God as a faithless unbeliever. When he does his good deeds, faith is *not* included in the intentions recorded in the Book of Deeds. Remember, the 'will of the heavenly Father' is done by those who live by the relevant doctrine. Those not in the relevant form are faithless unbelievers.

The second person accepted the relevant doctrine. When he does good deeds, they are recorded as weighty acts of obedience to God's will because his intentions include pleasing the one true God he serves by faith.

God's will is *only* defined in the relevant dispensational doctrine sent for a person's lifetime. Whoever does what is commanded in that doctrine has both faith and love for God in him.

It is written:
"Jesus replied, 'Anyone who loves me will obey my teaching. My Father will love them, and we will come to them and make our home with them. Anyone who does not love me will not obey my teaching. These words you hear are not my own; they belong to the Father who sent me.'" (John 14:23-24)

The will of the heavenly Father has been provided in three past dispensational forms and is now in its fourth. Anyone who fails to accept the relevant doctrine for their time has no faith, for they rejected the only relevant form of the 'will of the heavenly Father' God sent for them.

Whoever keeps God's commands as defined in the 'will of the Father' in the relevant doctrine loves both the Father and the Son, as attested by their obedience to the revealed 'law of faith' for their day.

The 'will of the heavenly Father' *is* the 'law of faith.' If one has faith, they also have both the Father and the Son abiding in them, for they obey the Father's will.

Whoever has God abiding in them has love abiding in them, because God is love. Whoever disobeys the Father's will does not have the Father or the Son and thus does not have love.

Whatever good deeds you do without love abiding in you is vanity. It is written:

- *"And this is love: that we walk in obedience to his commands."* (2 John 1:6)
- *"If I speak in the tongues of men or of angels, but do not have love, I am only a resounding gong or a clanging cymbal. If I have a faith that can move mountains, but do not have love, I am nothing. If I give all I possess to the poor and give over my body to hardship that I may boast, but do not have love, I gain nothing."* (1 Corinthians 13:1-3)

What is it to 'not have love'? It is to not have God abiding in you.
It is written: *"Dear friends, let us love one another, for love comes from God. Everyone who loves has been born of God and knows God. Whoever does not love does not know God, because God is love."* (1 John 4:7-8)

Whoever has God abiding in them has love. Whoever has love must love God and their neighbour.

- To love God is to obey His commands as revealed in the relevant dispensational doctrine for one's time.
- To love one's neighbour is to intend and do only good to them and nothing evil.

No one without faith can love God, because faith *is* the will of God done, and to love God *is* to obey His commands. In simple terms, **love is faith in action.**

One who has no love has no faith, and one who has no faith has no love. Love is faith in action, and the heavenly Father is the purest form of faith in action because faith is His will done. Since love is faith in action and the Father is its purest form, we can say the Father is the purest form of love.

So, God is love. If you have God, you have love. If you do not have God, you do not have love.

- Whatever you do without love is vain.
- Whatever you do without faith is vain.
- Whatever you do without God is vain.

To not have love is to not have faith and to not have God. If you have no faith, you have no love and are disobedient to God's will (to love God is to obey His commands). Thus, whatever charity, prophesying, tongues, or 'good things' you do are in vain.

It is written:
"Not everyone who says to me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter the kingdom of heaven, but only the one who does the will of my Father who is in heaven. Many will say to me on that day, 'Lord, Lord, did we not prophesy in your name and in your name drive out demons and, in your name, perform many miracles?' Then I will tell them plainly, 'I never knew you. Away from me, you evildoers!'" (Matthew 7:21-23)

How can you do the 'will of the heavenly Father' without the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith, which is the word of righteousness for your time?

We speak things we know, but who will hear and understand in this generation, deafened by the devil through bait like insubordination, arrogance, racism, tribalism, love for worldly pleasures and money, rebellion, selfish ambitions, and love for human commendation over God's?

Like brute beasts of instinct, devoid of reasoning, they march on in their antichrist culture to their eternal disgrace. Wait until they wish they had never been created, even though God created them in righteousness only for them to choose the devil as a friend!

The day they are thrown into the fiery pits as fuel that burns but never burns up, they will see their numerous numbers are the worst thing. They think they will be consoled by big numbers, but being fuel themselves, each soul added means more pain, as the heat multiplies. If possible, they would pardon all others coming after them to avoid this multiplication of pain, but they have no authority to pardon. The fire only grows with new souls.

Nay, they think they are wise, but God is the Wisest. The fire in the fiery pits has human and angelic souls as fuel. With each soul added, the fire's intensity and pain grow.

If you could see those in there pleading for no new souls to be brought in, you would think they are loving! Nay! They have realized that pains multiply with every soul added because souls are fuel. If a handful were sent back to earth for a week to preach so no new souls go to Hell (with no pardon for themselves, only an opportunity to preach), they would do it diligently, hating tiredness or sleep, wishing every human knew the place is too bad and they want no one else sent there to increase the torment.

Their desire for no other humans to join them is not out of love for humans. They have realized human souls are fuel to the fire, and they do not want more pain.

Who will heed the warning and repent for the salvation of their soul?

Glad tidings are for the righteous, who will live with the one true God in His realm. No sorrow shall touch them, nor shall death visit them. Eternal life in spiritual bodies and eternal blessings are the inheritance of the righteous. What a glorious end for the righteous!

The unrighteous will be cast into the fiery pits as trash of the house of God, befitting those who rebelled against God's will during their testing in the flesh.

v) In God who is our refuge, we are righteous.

On the day of judgement, everything contrary to the will of the Father will be sin. Only those who take refuge in God through a covenant of love will not be destroyed.

It is written: *"The name of the Lord is a fortified tower; the righteous run to it and are safe."* (Proverbs 18:10)

All human lives and every component of the natural realm were written in the Book of Truth with intricate precision, so the Spirit of God can enforce its contents. Only spirits can edit the Book of Truth, and a spirit can only do so when covenanted to the human whose life is being edited.

When Adam sinned, Satan imputed that sin on all humans to be born from Adam. Thus, all Adam's children had the Adamic sin through the blood we inherited.

It is written:

- *"Surely I was sinful at birth, sinful from the time my mother conceived me."* (Psalm 51:5)
- *"Therefore, just as sin entered the world through one man, and death through sin, and in this way death came to all people, because all sinned... For if, by the trespass of the one man, death reigned through that one man, how much more will those who receive God's abundant provision of grace and of the gift of righteousness reign in life through the one man, Jesus Christ! Consequently, just as one trespass resulted in condemnation for all people, so also one righteous act resulted in justification and life for all people. For just as through the disobedience of the one man the many were made sinners, so also through the obedience of the one man the many will be made righteous."* (Romans 5:12, 17-19)

By committing sin in Eden, Adam submitted to the devil's influence. Thus, Satan edited the Book of Truth regarding all humans to be born with Adam's blood. Sin, the sting of death, already had us as slaves. We needed a saviour—a refuge against death.

God and His righteous angels came to our refuge. We can enter a covenant with the living God through justification by faith unto righteousness. All who enter the relevant dispensational form of the one true covenant with God on His heavenly altar receive atonement for their sins through Christ's blood.

Atonement through Christ means our lives are edited in the Book of Truth. We are cleansed of all past sins, and Christ's righteousness is imputed to us because we received Him by faith.

Only the person covenanted with God is atoned and made righteous. God becomes a sure refuge for the righteous saints.

Who has taken refuge in the name of the Lord? It is the person who enters a **covenant of love** with God. This covenant means the person vows to love God for the rest of their life—to obey His commands, for to love God *is* to obey His commands.

No one forms their own way of covenanting with God. Those who do walk in zeal without knowledge, and their covenant is void. We enter a covenant of love with God *only* by first learning His will for our time, as defined in the relevant dispensational doctrine, and then vowing to obey it.

It is a covenant of love, or reconciliation, because the human vows to set aside selfish ambitions to live by the one true God's will.

Any so-called covenant not based on this is a void claim. God is only covenanted to those who obey His will. His will is revealed *only* through the relevant dispensational doctrine sent for a person's lifetime, and God sends His dispensational messages *only* through His dispensational messengers.

In these end times, until the Great White Throne Judgement, this End Time Gospel is the *only* relevant dispensational doctrine for those entering a covenant with God through Jesus Christ.

Anyone who claims a different way of covenanting with God is either deluded or a selfishly ambitious liar. Either way, they mislead their followers into a trap of eternal disgrace.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken!

Chapter summary and conclusion

Thus, the divine standard is set, and the line is drawn in the sands of eternity. Righteousness is not a vague ideal or a human sentiment; it is the unassailable, blameless state of a soul that has been washed in the atoning blood of Christ and now stands faultless before the throne of God. This state is not attained by the deeds of the law, nor by the vain striving of human goodness, but is received as a free gift, accessed solely through the narrow gate of living faith in the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith.

In this final hour, that gate is the End Time Gospel. There is no other name, no other path, no other doctrine under heaven by which a soul may be declared righteous. To be outside of this truth is to be clothed in the filthy rags of one's own works, destined for the consuming fire. The Spirit of Righteousness Himself bears witness to this truth, guiding the elect into this light and sealing them for the day of redemption.

Let every soul understand the gravity of this hour. To have Christ as your righteousness is to be hidden in God, our mighty fortress. It is to have your name—etched in the first-class section of the Book of Life—sealed by a covenant of love, a solemn vow to obey the will of the Father as defined for this very dispensation. This is our refuge. This is our salvation.

But woe to those who treat this covenant lightly! Woe to those who, knowing the truth, venture back into the mire of wilful sin, risking relegation or the eternal blotting out of their names! And woe to all who, in their arrogance and ignorance, cling to the shadows of past dispensations or the empty claims of a Christ received without obedience! Their zeal is a clanging cymbal; their good deeds are weightless smoke on the scales of divine judgement.

The choice is stark and immediate: Righteousness and life in the End Time Gospel, or unrighteousness and death in any other path. The Spirit and the Word testify. The righteous run into the tower of His

name and are safe. The unrighteous march on, fuel for the unquenchable fire. The court of heaven is in session, and the verdict is eternally binding.

The mouth of the Lord God has spoken!

Amen.

10. Sanctification

(The cleansing of the character of a saint or culture of a community; setting something apart from evil for God's use)

At conversion, the saint's past character is not in line with the will of God and thus the convert reconciles his or her character to the extent of his or her the then knowledge of the will of God as it is revealed in the then relevant dispensational doctrine of faith sent from God for the saint's time of life on earth; and that reconciliation of the saint's character is done through repentance from all sinful things that the convert lived in before conversion, and that includes repentance from unbelief as the first thing on the list. Without true repentance from sin there is no sanctification in a human.

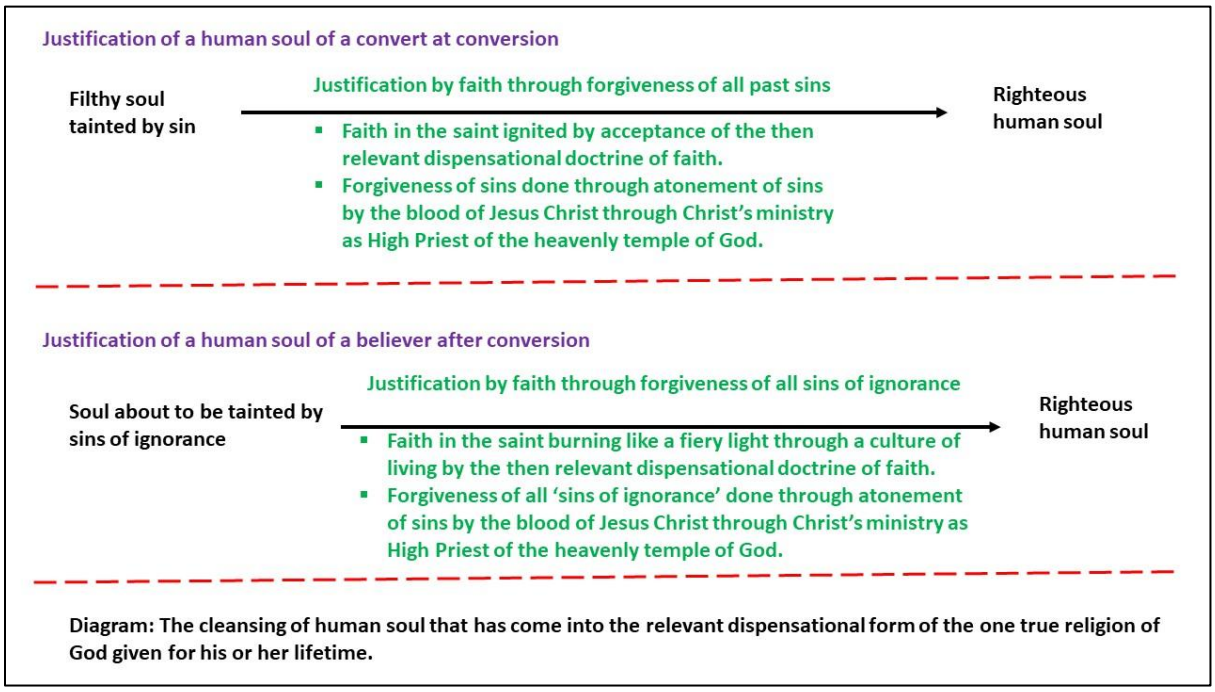


Diagram: The cleansing of human soul that has come into the relevant dispensational form of the one true religion of God given for his or her lifetime.

When the convert comes into this End Time Gospel church of God which is the relevant dispensational form of the one true religion of the one true God in these end times, he or she has some knowledge of the will of God as it is revealed in this End Time Gospel dispensational doctrine of faith, but there still is a lot for him or her to learn and he or she would thus be still with a weak faith which results in sins of ignorance. So, conversion reconciles the new believer's character to the extent of his or her knowledge as per the weak faith that he or she would be having at the time of conversion; yet the saint still continues to have sins of ignorance after the sanctification that happens at conversion, such that as the knowledge of the saint grows through learning the teachings in this End Time Gospel of God, his or her faith grows stronger and sins of ignorance continue to be exposed through an increase in knowledge of this End Time Gospel and thus the saint reconciles his or her character with the will of God as he or she

repents from any revealed sins of ignorance and he or she gets sanctified in his or her character in the process.

Sanctification is not the cleansing of a saint's soul, but rather the saint's character; the saint's soul is cleansed in the process of justification through forgiveness of sins, while the saint's character is cleansed in the process sanctification through repentance from revealed sins as faith grows stronger through learning. The two diagrams below show the process of justification unto cleansing of a human soul through forgiveness of sins and also sanctification of a saint's character through repentance from all known sins.

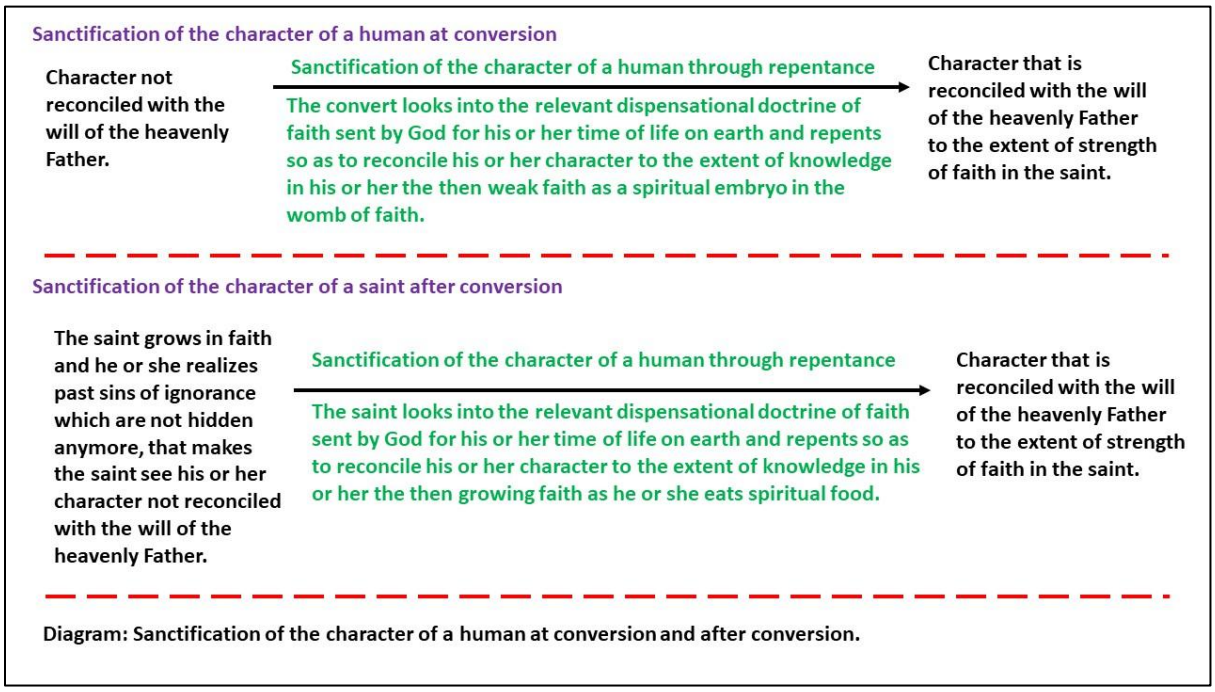


Diagram: Sanctification of the character of a human at conversion and after conversion.

The saint is obligated to repent from all known sins at conversion, and he or she reconciles his or her character to the extent of the then knowledge that he or she has about the will of God as it is revealed in the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith sent by God for the time of his or her life on earth; then, as he or she grows in knowledge of the will of God, he or she will realize past sins of ignorance that get exposed by the growing knowledge, and he or she is obligated to reconcile his or her character with the will of God through repentance from all of the newly exposed sins of ignorance as they get exposed.

The 'Wisest One' is indeed the 'Most Gracious and Most Merciful One' in that He helps the weak ones in faith to stand by demanding only what is possible from their extent of strength in knowledge of the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith which God sent for their day, and He also makes the strong ones in faith help the weak ones grow in faith so that they can also mature in faith to the full stature of a righteous man adorned in the beauty of holiness. The state of cleanness of a saint's character is

proportional to the extent of knowledge of the 'will of the heavenly Father' which the saint has at any particular point in his or her journey of growth in faith, and the extent of cleanness of character in a saint is the extent by which the saint is walking in holiness.

The purest form of cleanness of character is found in the heavenly Father who is holiness fully revealed through a person, and next to the Father in purity of character is His Christ who is also holiness fully revealed through a person. Pure holiness is the flawless character which is fully reconciled with the will of the heavenly Father, and in pure holiness there isn't even hidden sins because that is a state only achieved by those who have fully grasped the will of the heavenly Father through perfection of knowledge of the will of the Father as it is revealed by God in the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith sent by God for their life in the flesh. Was there anyone who ever lived in pure holiness in the past, and can there be anyone who can achieve it in the future? Christ Jesus is the only one who lived in pure holiness as a human, and righteous angels also live in pure holiness; as for humans, no other person lived in pure holiness in the past except Jesus Christ, and no one will live in pure holiness in the future of human life on earth, but after the resurrection we shall all live in pure holiness with no grain of sin in us in the realm of God's dwelling.

We shall cover the subject of holiness in the next topic, let us go back to the process of sanctification which we are looking at in this chapter. Without sanctification no human can be holy in the sight of God, because we have to reconcile our character with the will of God for us to be holy in His sight. Only Christ in His earthly glory and the righteous angels in their spiritual glory managed to reconcile their character with the will of the heavenly Father without repentance from sin but rather through restraining themselves from sin; but all the other humans born from Adam, including Adam and Eve also, could only or can only attain holiness, or progress to higher levels of holiness, through sanctification by repentance from sin.

When a person comes into this End Time Gospel church of God, he or she ought to repent from all past known sins, and that reconciles the person's character with the will of God to the extent of knowledge that the convert has about the will of God as it is revealed in this End Time Gospel dispensational doctrine of faith. That leaves the person with sins of ignorance that the new saint has to repent from as he or she grows in faith through growth in knowledge of the will of God revealed by the End Time Gospel, and thus sanctification is a lifetime process by which a saint reconciles his or her character with the revealed will of God as past sins of ignorance get exposed as a result of growth in faith. All saints should live by a continuous introspection with the End Time Gospel as the scale by which we weigh ourselves, and whenever we see some character flaw, we reconcile our character to match the End Time Gospel's levels because the will of God is being revealed to us through this End Time Gospel of God. Let us always seek to grow in faith, because those who do not have that mind of growing in faith will be cut off from Christ by God; and when we grow in faith, we also get our character transformed daily into the likeness of the character of Christ who was living in pure holiness (i.e., pure holiness is in those whose character is squarely in line with the will of the heavenly Father and there are no hidden sins in them).

Ministry Website: End Time Gospel Church
Direct Messaging & Coordination: WhatsApp Command
Official Comm Channel: Tik Tok
Official Comm Channel: Facebook Channel
Official Comm Channel: YouTube Channel
Official Comm Channel: Instagram

i) We are sanctified by the word of God.

Sanctification is the process by which the character of a believer is cleansed through repentance so that the believer can reconcile his or her character with the will of God to the extent of the believer's knowledge of the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith which reveals the will of God. It is important to know that true sanctification is only in those who hold the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith sent by God for their time of life on earth, and all those who are unbelievers are unholy in the sight of God because of the grave sin of unbelief which they have in their hearts. Whatever an unbeliever does is unholy in the sight of God because anything done without faith is sin, even if it appears to be good deeds to an ignorant mind. Charity done without faith is sin, humility done without faith is sin (i.e., it is false humility), and when whatever that may appear to be good is done without faith it is sin.

Haven't you read: "For whatever does not proceed from faith is sin (i.e., note that the faith spoken of here is faith that is alive and not dead faith. Faith that is alive is love, because love is faith in action. Dead faith is faith without love, meaning it is faith in someone who is not obedient to the will of God. Faith that is alive is faith in a person who is obedient to the will of God.)." (See Romans 14 verse 23. English Standard version) And also: "If I speak in the tongues of men or of angels, but do not have love (i.e., not having love is not having faith, because 'love is faith in action.' 'God is love' and 'faith is the will of God done,' and 'God dwells inside those who do His will' meaning God dwells inside those who live by faith, which means 'love dwells inside those who live by faith because God is love.' It is written: "Jesus replied, 'Anyone who loves me will obey my teaching. My Father will love them, and we will come to them and make our home with them. Anyone who does not love me will not obey my teaching. These words you hear are not my own; they belong to the Father who sent me.'" See John 14 verse 23-24. Faith is the will of God done, and God lives inside those who do His will meaning those who have faith. God is love and He dwells inside of those who have faith, meaning love is in those who have faith.), I am only a resounding gong or a clanging cymbal. If I have the gift of prophecy and can fathom all mysteries and all knowledge, and if I have a faith that can move mountains, but do not have love (i.e., faith here in the quotation is dead faith, meaning it is faith of those who do not do the will of God or just knowledge in those who disobey the very word they know. It is written: "As the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without deeds is dead." See James 2 verse 26. Then how is the person with dead faith 'moving mountains?' Demons can also move mountains, so manifestation of spiritual power without the character of God 'or in other words with the character of the devil' is manifestation of Satanism. It is impossible to have 'faith that is alive' and have no love at the same time.), I am nothing. If I give all I possess to the poor and give over my body to hardship that I may boast, but do not have love (i.e., no love means no 'faith that is alive' and that also means no God dwelling inside the person's heart), I gain nothing." (See 1 Corinthians 13 verse 1-3) And also: "And this is love: that we walk in obedience to his commands (i.e., 'not having love' means disobedient to the will of the Father. Faith is the will of the Father done, and faithless is disobedience of the will of the Father; so, faithlessness or unbelief is 'not having love'.)." (See 2 John 1 verse 6)

So, anything that is done without faith, even if it may have a good outlook, is sin. “And without faith it is impossible to please God …” (See Hebrews 11 verse 6) You can give all you have in charity, get into very lengthy fasting even until you even die in the flesh from fasting, or prophesy, or evangelize, or do whatever you may do in the name of doing good or in the name of the living God, but if you do not have faith it is impossible to please God and all your so-called good deeds are sin in the sight of God. “For whatever does not proceed from faith is sin.” (See Romans 13 verse 24) Faith is not a feeling, or attitude; but faith is the will of God done, and for you to know the ‘will of God’ you need to listen to the ‘dispensational doctrine of faith’ sent from God by Christ so that we can do the will of God in our time of life on earth.

The Torah was the first dispensational doctrine of faith and when it was still the then relevant dispensational doctrine of faith before the coming of prophet John the Baptist, many people were counted by God as having faith because they held the Torahic doctrine in their hearts in the days of its relevance as the dispensational doctrine of faith, no wonder we have Hebrews chapter 11 which has the heroes of faith whose faith God commended as being robust and plausible in His sight. But when prophet John the Baptist emerged as the second dispensational messenger from God, the relevance of the Torah as the then relevant dispensational doctrine of faith ended and the Early Gospel became the then relevant dispensational doctrine of faith for the elect of God and we know that in those days of the relevance of the Early Gospel it was written: “But they (i.e., the worshippers who clung to the Torahic doctrine when it was no longer the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith) were broken off (i.e., their names were blotted out of the Book of Life, and they were not counted among the righteous anymore) because of unbelief (i.e., the Torahic worshippers were no longer counted as believers, but they were faithless unbelievers in the sight of God because they rejected the Early Gospel dispensational doctrine of faith which was the then relevant dispensational doctrine of faith), and you (i.e., the then Early Gospel saints when the Early Gospel was the then relevant dispensational doctrine of faith) stand (i.e., the names of the then Early Gospel saints were written in the Book of Life since they were righteous in the sight of God) by faith (i.e., since they worshipped God through the then relevant dispensational doctrine of faith, they were considered to be having faith).” (See Romans 11 verse 20)

The Torahic doctrine which the heroes of faith in Hebrews chapter 11 once held as the doctrine of faith and they pleased God enough to be commended as righteous, was the same one which those who clung to it after its time of relevance expired got to be termed ‘faithless unbelievers.’ Why? Because God had foreordained that there would be four dispensational messages and the first had by then passed and it was time for the second one which was the Early Gospel. The Early Gospel’s time of relevance ended when the Quran was revealed as the third dispensational message, and all the Early Gospel saints who clung to the Early Gospel after the coming of the Quran as the then relevant dispensational doctrine of faith got their names marked as names of faithless unbelievers and they had no place in the Book of Life, yet the then Quranic Muslims had their names written in the Book of Life because they lived by the then ‘will of God’ for His elect worshippers. The era of the Quran also ended with the coming of this End Time Gospel and all Quranic Muslims who clung to the Quran after the coming of this End Time Gospel got

their names erased from the Book of Life and they were considered faithless unbelievers in the sight of God. Only the End Time Gospel saints have their names written in the Book of Life in these end times even until the day of the Great White Throne since n dispensational messenger will come after this End Time Gospel's dispensational messenger.

The will of God is fully defined only in the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith and this End Time Gospel is the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith for these end times. It is the will of God which is the template of the character that God wants out of us, so we ought to take the End Time Gospel as the word by which God wants to sanctify as we cleanse our character through repentance so that we can be reconciled with the will of God in our character. Anyone who is outside of this End Time Gospel of God cannot be sanctified unto holiness in the sight of God, for the will of God is only defined through this End Time Gospel of God. If anyone claims holiness to himself or those he refers to in his or her speech or the like thereof, such a person is greatly deluded. The mouth of the Lord God has spoken! Holiness belongs to God alone, and He imputes it on those who live by His will through a culture of obedience to Him.

ii) We are sanctified by the Spirit of God.

For someone to live by the will of God, the person has to be led by the Spirit of God into the relevant dispensational form of the one true religion of God which God gave for his or her time of life on earth. There are two kinds of spirits that affect human lives, and these two are the Spirit of God (i.e., the Spirit of God is a collective personification of all the righteous angels) and the antichrist spirit (i.e., all demons when put together and personified, they are the antichrist spirit); and no human is independent from both of them simultaneously, because if you are not under the power of one then you are under the power of the other one of these two. The Spirit of God draws people to the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith for their time of life on the earth, while the Antichrist spirit misguides people away from the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith for their time of life on earth.

Through the Spirit of God, we receive the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith which is given to us through the ministry of the dispensational messengers, and through the same Spirit our hearts are turned towards the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith so that we can do the will of God, and the will and ability for us to do the will of God are given us by God through His Spirit. It is the Spirit of God leads us into the state of humble obedience of the will of God, and by ourselves we would manage because it is not by human might nor is it by human strength, but it is by the Spirit that we can manage to walk by faith as those led by the Spirit. God thus gave us His Spirit to empower us as we strive to be sanctified through a life of reconciliation of our conduct with His will, let us yield to the Spirit of sanctification then and not grieve nor quench the Spirit.

Note that the Spirit speaks to our hearts always, and sometimes He speaks through an audible voice, dreams, visions and the like thereof. Those who disobey the voice of the Spirit of God grieve Him, while

continuous disobedience leads to Him keeping quiet and 'that is quenching the Spirit.' The Spirit of God always speaks in line with the End Time Gospel of God in these end times and up to the day of the Great White Throne judgement, because it was revealed for our sanctification through that same Spirit; so, if a voice speaks contrary to this End Time Gospel, then it is a voice from the devil. The mouth of the Lord God has spoken!

iii) We are sanctified in Jesus Christ.

The heavenly Father is the most holy of all persons alive, because we get sanctified as an effort to reconcile our character with His will and He is the best of those who are in line with His own will in their character or conduct; and Christ Jesus is the one who is the most holy of all creatures of the invisible God, which is why we ought to imitate Christ whom we could see as humans because we cannot see the invisible God to imitate Him and our best template of holiness is that which we can see in Christ. Christ literally saw the Father before He (i.e., Christ) was taken from His spiritual body to be put inside a human body so that He could live His life term as a human; that is why it was possible for Him to imitate the Father who is the best of those who can live by His (i.e., the Father's) will, and we saw Christ being the figurative image (i.e., a figurative image is a person lawfully personifying another person) of the invisible God with great precision to the extent that Christ was termed the 'exact image of the invisible God' because Christ was the 'will of God done.'

An example we can have in our world to make this understandable is like the scenario in a small story of ten dancers, with their instructor and their tutor. and an image in the mirror. Let's say ten dancers are put in a room in such a way that they are to not able to see their choreographer (i.e., dancing instructor), but at the door stands their tutor who imitates whatever move the choreographer does so that the ten in the room can learn the moves that the choreographer would be doing, and the next day the ten dancing students are to dance before judges and get graded. Let's say three of them do well the next day, having learnt the dance moves which were to be examined by looking at their tutor and imitating what the tutor was doing; but the other seven failed the test having claimed that they wanted to see the choreographer himself and not the tutor.

It is written: "No one has seen the Father except the one who is from God; only he has seen the Father." (See John 6 verse 46) Meaning only Christ has literally seen the Father, and there could not be any better representative of God than the one who had literally seen Him and thus He (i.e., Christ) could tell us that He (i.e., the Father) is not a fairytale because He (i.e., Christ) had literally seen Him (i.e., the Father). Having told us that He (i.e., Christ) had literally seen the Father, He (i.e., Christ) became the faithful witness about the existence of the Father; and furthermore, Christ taught of the Spirit of God who is sent to teach humans the will of God, and among those whom the Spirit took as vessels for God to teach mankind the 'will of God' are the dispensational messengers who bring the dispensational

doctrines which humanity has to live by in each of the four dispensational forms of the one true religion of God.

Christ attested to the existence of the invisible God, and He taught us about the Spirit of Truth through whom we receive the revelations of the will of God, and as the dispensational messenger of this relevant End Time Gospel of God I have witnessed the wonderful work of the Spirit of God as God's instrument to reveal dispensational doctrines of faith for humans to live by, and we thus get obligated to live by the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith sent by God for our time of life on the earth, and every true believer has the Spirit affirming in his or her heart that this End Time Gospel is the wisdom of God revealed for us to know and do His will as it is given us in this same End Time Gospel of God.

The Spirit of truth receives from Christ what we have as revelations in this relevant End Time Gospel which is the end time dispensational doctrine of faith, for it is Christ who ascends into the realm of the Father and brings down to the holy angels the revelations of the 'will of the Father,' and the Spirit then takes those revelations brought by Christ and give them to the elect human servants of God, and the human servants give the message to the people as prophets of God. It is written: "But when he, the Spirit of truth, comes, he will guide you into all the truth. He will not speak on his own; he will speak only what he hears, and he will tell you what is yet to come. He will glorify me because it is from me that he will receive what he will make known to you. All that belongs to the Father is mine. That is why I said the Spirit will receive from me what he will make known to you." (See John 16 verse 13-15)

So, the Spirit of truth gets the revelations of the 'will of God' from Christ who is the only one with direct access to the invisible Father, and the same Spirit brings the revelations to the dispensational messenger so that there is the relevant dispensational message for the people to live by in each dispensation as God set it with its time spans, and then the same Spirit draws the elect humans to that revealed dispensational doctrine of faith which is relevant in their time of life on earth and confirms in the hearts of those elect humans that the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith is indeed God's word revealed for humans to be guided into doing the will of God.

Without Christ, we cannot know the 'will of God' because the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith itself originates from the mind of God and it is received by Christ Jesus who then descends from the realm of the abode of God and descends to the realm of the angels so that the angels can receive the relevant dispensational message and carry it down to the dispensational messenger chosen by God before the foundations of the world as decreed in the Book of Truth, and that dispensational messenger uses whatever resources he has at his disposal to transmit the relevant dispensational message of faith from God in ways understandable by humans. The Spirit of God makes the hearts of the elect to turn to God through acceptance of the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith for their time of life on earth, while the demons make the hearts of those who befriend the devil to be deaf to the voice of God in the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith for their day. No one becomes an End Time Gospel saint unless the Spirit of God leads him or her to believe, and no one disbelieves in this End Time Gospel unless demons deafen him or her so that he or she cannot hear the voice of God.

Christ is the one through whom we have been taught this End Time Gospel by God, let us thus sanctify ourselves in Christ through this revealed 'will of God' for our time of life on this earth. This End Time Gospel is the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith from now till the day of the Great White Throne judgement, and no other dispensational doctrine of faith is coming to replace this one. God has completed the dispensational transitions of His one true religion, and there is no more dispensational transition to come and replace this End Time Gospel dispensation of the one true religion of the one true God. The mouth of the Lord God has spoken.

iv) We are sanctified in God.

We have seen in the previous section that the will of the Father is brought down from the realm of the abode of the Father by Christ, and the will of God for humans has been transitioned through four dispensational forms of which this End Time Gospel is the fourth and last dispensational form. As much as we are in Christ Jesus by faith because it is only through Him that we receive the knowledge of the will of the Father and it also through Him that our sins are atoned, we also have to understand that living by the will of the Father means that we are abiding in the Father and the Father is also in us.

It is written: "God is love. Whoever lives in love lives in God, and God in them." (See 1 John 4 verse 16) "Jesus replied, 'Anyone who loves me will obey my teaching. My Father will love them, and we will come to them and make our home with them. Anyone who does not love me will not obey my teaching. These words you hear are not my own; they belong to the Father who sent me.'" (See John 14 verse 23-24) Christ Jesus receives from the Father the relevant dispensational doctrine that He gives to the Spirit and the Spirit gives it to the dispensational messengers of God so that the dispensational messengers can take it to the people, then those who live by the 'will of God' as it is revealed in the relevant dispensational of faith are loved by both the Father and the Christ of God, such that both the Father and Christ go on to abide in the hearts of those believers. Since the will of the Father is in our hearts as the template for our conduct, we abide in the Father and the Father also lives in us through His word.

Let us strive then to sanctify ourselves in God as we reconcile our conduct to match what we know about the will of God as it is revealed through this End Time Gospel of God. Let us love God, for to love God is to obey His commands; and let us fear Him, because the fear of the Lord is to depart from evil.

v) Sanctification of the church of God.

It is always an obligation for every End Time Gospel saint to understand that God called us to be members in this End Time Gospel church which is the only true end time body of Christ. Now, a member within a body should always understand that the body is always greater than its parts and every member is there in the body with its (i.e., the member's) abilities being for the common good of all

members of the body. Now, though we are many individuals with different abilities, we all belong to one body and we all share one Spirit into which we were all baptized into one mind and one life; and that one mind that we have is the 'End Time Gospel' which is the mind of God in us so that we can all live by the will of God as the one Spirit in us quickens every member in this body of Christ to oneness through sanctification of each member as we are all reconciled in our character to the oneness of mind which transforms us into that collective that is indeed one with no selfish ambitions in all the members.

The eye has sight in the body, but not for itself but rather for the collective benefit of the body, no wonder the eye does no have sight so that it can see for itself but rather for the body. If for instance, some speck of dust goes into the eye, the sight of the eye does not make it see the speck in that same eye but the body as a collective feels the speck of dust in the eye, and maybe the hand moves to rub away the speck of dust which would have become an irritant in the body or the eye sheds tears to wash away the foreign particle. The same eye may have an infection and become reddish, yet it will not see the redness in itself unless there is a mirror or someone else points it out to the person with the redness in the eye. The point is body parts do not have abilities for their individual benefit but rather for the benefit of the whole body. All the differences within the members of a body are for them to complement one another, such that 'the foot sees where to step because of the sight of the eyes,' 'the mouth manages to get food to eat because of the hands,' 'the feet knows when to walk to a caller because of the ears.'

We, being members of the body of Christ are called into this 'End Time Gospel church' so that we can all have that mindset of servitude, and that is nurtured by an attitude of looking at one's capabilities with the mindset of always saying, "How can I help this one and that one, within this End Time Gospel church through any of the abilities or resources that I have." Until you have come to the full understanding of the fact that you are not a source, but God is the only source of everything that you have, you are still an infant in the faith, and you should be treated as such by those who realize your small mindedness. You are to grow in faith to the understanding that you are a vessel or cup in the right hand of God who is both the source and the giver, and God is the one who filled you as a cup that you are with whatever you have for the common good of all that are in the body of Christ. Yet, a cup that is full is of no use to the giver, because the giver wants a cup that keeps emptying itself so that it can be useful to the giver for others to feed from that cup.

Whatever capabilities or resources that God gave you as a cup that you are, will not continue to be given to you unless you start giving those members in the body of Christ who were not given by God the things that you have. Learn the wisdom in this promise of God: "Give, and it will be given to you. A good measure, pressed down, shaken together and running over, will be poured into your lap. For with the measure you use, it will be measured to you." (Luke 6 verse 38) The usefulness of a cup to the Giver is not in its fulness but rather in its emptiness. Do you want God to use you through the capabilities and resources that He already gave you? Share with those who lack the same things that you have, for the End Time Gospel church surely has members who can benefit from those things that you have.

Is it not written: “Dear friends, if our hearts do not condemn us, we have confidence before God and receive from him anything we ask, because we keep his commands and do what pleases him.” (See 1 John 3 verse 21-22) You pray for healing of your child and you do not get it because there is a child in your church who comes barefooted yet you do not put it to heart because you are not mindful of your role as a member within the body of Christ, and your child may as well die while you are withholding that pair of shoes which you can afford to give even sacrificially to the destitute child who attends church barefooted! Your family is well dressed every day, and you never put to mind that there is a little boy coming into church barefooted every week! Nay! You invite suffering in your own life, and you end up saying that God is not listening to you when your sin is standing between you and God! Don’t you know that it is written: “If anyone, then, knows the good they ought to do and doesn’t do it, it is sin for them.” (See James 4 verse 17) You are busy committing sins of omission of good things you ought to do, and yet you want God to look with kindness towards you in your heart of stone? Don’t you know that you have to show others mercy for you to receive mercy? You have to forgive others to be forgiven also! “For if you forgive other people when they sin against you, your heavenly Father will also forgive you. But if you do not forgive others their sins, your Father will not forgive your sins.” (See Matthew 6 verse 14-15) And also: “Speak and act as those who are going to be judged by the law that gives freedom, because judgment without mercy will be shown to anyone who has not been merciful. Mercy triumphs over judgment.” (See James 12-13)

The problem is you have given the devil a home in your heart through unholy fear and self-imposed insecurity, and you do not believe that God is the one who gave you whatever you have in your life! You are like Nebuchadnezzar, attributing what you have to your own wisdom apart from God and come to church not to obey God’s will but to try and escape Hell through treachery and deception (See Daniel 4 verse 1-37)! Yet that mindset made God to make Nebuchadnezzar mentally ill for seven years, because He who is the Source wanted that story to make us all learn to trust Him who is both the Source and Giver of all things, and we humbly have to take our place as cups that are prepared to readily empty ourselves by sharing whatever we have with those who lack in those things we got from God.

You think you have faith by walking among us End Time Gospel saints? Nay, a wolf will not become a lamb by hiding among sheep; so repent and obey the will of God to be a lamb, for God indeed can make you a lamb if you walk by faith! Faith is the will of God done! Do what this End Time Gospel is saying, for it is the will of God revealed for those who truly believe in these end times, unless if you are a hypocrite of course.

God is the ‘Source and Giver’, and you are just a cup for all the capabilities and provisions that you have; and whatever is put in the cut is not for the cup to keep, but rather for the cup to be a vessel for the ‘Source and Giver’ to give to those in need of whatever is in the cup. “But I also need the things I have!” Says the son of the devil who wants to beautify rebellion against God’s will through reasoning. Then why are you coming into this End Time Gospel church, because you do not belong among us! Those who belong among us know that when you are a cup you are not a source because the owner of the house is the source, and we have come into the house of God through faith in this End Time Gospel. The God

who gave you what you have as a cup, says to you: “Give, and it will be given to you. A good measure, pressed down, shaken together and running over, will be poured into your lap. For with the measure you use, it will be measured to you.” (See Luke 6 verse 38) The God who is the ‘Source and Giver’ who filled your hands with what you are claiming you need so much that you cannot share with the destitute, commanded you as a cup to empty yourself so that you can be useful for Him to use you through what He has put in your hands as a cup, but you refuse to empty yourself as a manifest rebel that has come from the world of unbelievers to rebel right in His face! Wow! Better off is an unbeliever than a hypocrite who comes all the way from the world so as to rebel right in the face of the Great King! What an abomination!

Is it not written: “If they have escaped the corruption of the world by knowing our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ and are again entangled in it and are overcome, they are worse off at the end than they were at the beginning. It would have been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than to have known it and then to turn their backs on the sacred command that was passed on to them. Of them the proverbs are true: ‘A dog returns to its vomit,’ and, ‘A sow that is washed returns to her wallowing in the mud.’” (See 2 Peter 2 verse 20-22) You left the evil world where you were living as a sinner, and just thought ‘Let me go and spit right in the face of God through rebellion in His house?’ Then your last state will be worse than the first state you were in before hypocrisy! Unless you mend your ways and start believing as other true believers do!

Your problem is that you took your ‘wise mindset of the world’ and brought it in the house of the Lord, not knowing that you have to be ‘dumb in the eyes of the world’ for you to be wise here! It is written: “For the foolishness of God is wiser than human wisdom, and the weakness of God is stronger than human strength. Brothers and sisters, think of what you were when you were called. Not many of you were wise by human standards; not many were influential; not many were of noble birth. But God chose the foolish things of the world to shame the wise; God chose the weak things of the world to shame the strong. God chose the lowly things of this world and the despised things—and the things that are not—to nullify the things that are, so that no one may boast before him. It is because of him that you are in Christ Jesus, who has become for us wisdom from God—that is, our righteousness, holiness and redemption. Therefore, as it is written: ‘Let the one who boasts boast in the Lord.’” (See 1 Corinthians 1 verse 25-31)

What are we saying then? Every member of the End Time Gospel church should know that he or she is a cup in the house of God, and whatever capabilities and resources that he or she has, were given to him or her by God so that he or she can empty himself or herself by sharing with those who do not have those things. God, who cannot lie, promises to fill the cup again because He is the forever faithful ‘Source and the Giver.’ No one has nothing to give to others, except for hypocrites! Every person who comes into this End Time Gospel church as a believer has something he or she can give.

Are you a young lady who is not working and you live with your poor parents because you recently finished school? Then see if there is an elderly lady who lives by alone and go help her wash some dishes

and sweep her house if the elderly accepts your offer for help, and that does not mean you are to neglect your role at your parents' place as was usual. You can also ask if you can help clean the church and do things like that for the ministry as well. Are you a young man who is not working and with no money? You can still go around helping those who need to cut their lawn and dig their garden, not for money but as charity. Remember, we said look into yourself for something you can give to others who are in the family of believers, so this is not about you trying to earn some money but rather for you to be able to open your eyes when you are seeking what you can do for others who are members in the house of the Lord. If you are lazy then know that we do not need you in the house of the Lord, for God hates laziness. God commands us to be diligent in serving one another.

No one should use this as a reason to start taking kids who are from other houses delegating them in his or her own house without permission from their parents, and kids going out to do work as charity should first ask permission from their parents. This is a book that clearly separates the obedient from those who are in error. Charity in doing work, for kids who are young and not working, should start at their own homes! As the old saying goes, charity begins at home! The point is, no one has nothing to give, because no one has nothing to give if he or she is willing to do charity. Only the smallminded lazy ones think they have nothing to give, because they are always thinking "what can I benefit?"

Anyone who comes into this End Time Gospel church of God and looks at others asking in his or her mind, "How can I benefit from these people?" Such a person is already on the highway to Hell unless he or she repents and mends his or her ways! "How can I benefit from these people?", and other mentalities like it, are all forbidden in the End Time Gospel saints. God sees your thoughts even if we may not see them, and soon you will realize that it was better off when you were a rebel among the people of the world than come to mock God right in His face! Those who come to disobey God in His house even after being warned, will have the worst places in the fiery pits of Hell and the Lake of Fire. The mouth of the Lord God has spoken!

The only question which should always ring in the ears of all the saints in this End Time Gospel church of God is: "How can I be of help to each and every one of all these people?" Only this question or something similar is acceptable, showing willingness to serve others as a member in the body of Christ. Anyone who thinks of manipulating or using other saints for whatever form of personal gain, is a manifest hypocrite and he or she is destined for Hell unless he or she repents and mends his or her ways. The mouth of the Lord has spoken! This is not the house of thieves and robbers, but it is the house of God. So, fear God and shun evil. If you still continue to be evil minded in the house of the Lord, then you are only bewitching yourself because what will come as judgement against you from the Almighty God will certainly make you wish you were never created.

Anyone whom you see that he or she is seeking to manipulate or use other saints for personal gain should be reported to the local church authorities who should fully investigate the allegation against the alleged offender, and if the alleged offender is found guilty then he or she may either be suspended or expelled from the church depending on the gravity of the offense. All those expelled should be put on

the national database for expelled hypocrites and no other local church should accept them into this ministry. Business which is formal is not to be classified as using or manipulating saints, but we should rather promote business that belongs to our brothers and sisters in the faith. That applies to anything similar to formal business, as long as it is not fraudulent business and sinful endeavours. No one should manipulate other saints to get money from them or whatever else which may be valuable to those whom the manipulative person may target. And there are no believers who are to be loan sharks. That is a sin and should not be among the believers. If you lend money to a believer, you get it back without interest. No one is forced to loan others money, and no one should manipulate others to loan him or her money for that is not acceptable. Anyone who shows a mindset of thinking like: "How can I benefit from these people?", should be investigated by authorities. Godliness with contentment is great gain, do not look at other saints thinking of manipulating and using them for your own personal benefit, for that is punishable both here on earth and also in the hereafter.

Are you in need? Look up to God who is the 'Source and Giver' and ask Him for the things that you want in faith. He says: "Ask and it will be given to you; seek and you will find; knock and the door will be opened to you. For everyone who asks receives; the one who seeks finds; and to the one who knocks, the door will be opened. Which of you, if your son asks for bread, will give him a stone? Or if he asks for a fish, will give him a snake? If you, then, though you are evil, know how to give good gifts to your children, how much more will your Father in heaven give good gifts to those who ask him!" (See Matthew 7 verse 7-11) The problem is you come in the house of the Lord but you do not see Him because you do not walk by faith but by sight, that is why all you see is what is the hands of your fellow saints whom you end up thinking of manipulating and using for personal gains; not knowing that if you connect to the 'Source and Giver' you will never lack, but if you steal from a cup in the house then the owner of the house will not be hospitable to you except to treat you in a way that will be a disgrace to you because of your theft.

You are in the house of the living God who hears the cries of His children, so why are you scheming to steal from a cup lying on His table in His house? Every saint that you are trying to manipulate and use for personal gains is a cup on God's table, so behave like a child of the house if indeed you have believed and ask the Father of the house for whatever you want, and He will give you as He already promised that He will. You may be surprised that God may use one of the cups on the table to meet your needs, or He may actually make you to become a cup also and take you to the storehouse so as to fill you with abundance that overflows. Have faith in God!

What are we saying then? We are members in the body of Christ, and that body of Christ is this End Time Gospel church of God. We ought not lean on our own understanding, for selfish ambitions are not accepted in the body of Christ. Christ is the head, and the mind of this body is this 'End Time Gospel' which is the will of God for our lives; such that as members who were baptized into one Spirit and one life, we ought to know that we are living one life as members of the Body of Christ, and we are not the ones living but it is Christ living through our mortal bodies, if indeed we have put aside our selfish ambitions so that the 'will of God' in the mind of Christ for us is done.

Every single body should have one life, one spirit or soul, and one mind; that is why, we as the body of Christ, have been called to be members of the body of Christ for whom we should all live because we agreed that we died to ourselves at conversion by nailing the old person of sin so that the life of Christ can be in us, and to live for Christ efficiently we got the one Spirit who unites us as the 'soul' of this body of Christ, and for the one mind of this body we have this 'End Time Gospel' which is the mind that should be governing all of us as members of the body of Christ that are harmonized to unity of purpose as none of us should be following any selfish ambitions. We have different capabilities and resources, yet because of unity of purpose all our differences are great strength as we complement one another through our different capabilities and resources.

Those members that have something in abundance which is needed by many others who do not have it, rejoice in being cups from which many can feed from on the table of the house of the Great King, and they are to readily share their capabilities and resources for the common good of all. God is the source, and we are all cups lined up on the table of the great King who is the 'Source and Giver' of everything that we have in our hands as cups; so, let us be ready to empty ourselves so that the Father of the house can refill us for whatever ministry which He has called us for as cups in His house.

When God gives you sight, do not be stingy in using it for the whole body to see, since every other member cannot see except you, and the same God who gave sight to only you will sustain you so that all the other members of the body can continue seeing though you. If God gives hearing to only you, do not start to grow weary about it, because the same God who gave the hearing to only you and not to other members of the body will sustain you so that all the others can hear through you. So, we sing, let the blind say I can see, let the deaf say I can hear, let the lame say I can walk, because of what the Lord has done! Never doubt God, because if He says, "jump," you have to just jump trusting Him with no doubt. Whatever God says, the believer does, especially those things that appear dumb to the people of the world because that is where the greatest wisdom of God lies. Whatever seems reasonable to do in obedience of God's will is for the spiritual babies who still have some little memories of how the things of the world works, because what is for the mature are those things that seem so dumb to the view of the world such that if you go with the same principles to the people of the world they will say you are just there to defraud them because those principles can never work. If you cannot obey those commands of God which the people of the world would only laugh at and never dare to do, then you are still a spiritual baby and those saints who realize this in you should both treat you and deal with you like the spiritual infant that you really are. If you have been in this End Time Gospel church for more than a year, then shame on you!

Whatever you do, do it by faith. Meaning, if you have sight and the rest of the members within the body only see through you because they do not have sight, then see as one seeing for Christ because you will never lose your reward if it is expected from one as faithful as Christ. But if you expect a reward or commendation from your fellow saints, then know that you will receive nothing from God for your good deeds because those deeds were done without faith. Anything that is not done to please God, be it in full or in part, has not been done by faith. So, all things that you do as a member of the body of Christ

are to be done with only the intention of pleasing God, and your reward will be safe for you in heaven and here on earth God will also open ways for you to be filled up again as a cup that emptied itself by faith. If you expect anything from your fellow saints, be it in word or in kind, that spoils your whole deed, and you lose both your heavenly reward and also the possibility for God to open doors of opportunities to refill you as a cup that emptied itself.

If you prophesy, prophesy as one serving God and expect nothing from the people, and God will fill you up as an emptied cup and in heaven you will receive your reward. If you are a pastor, or evangelist, or gardener, or usher, or district officer, or cleaner, or whatever you do, do it as unto the Lord, to please Him only in your heart, even where there are wages that will be paid by the church or someone else, do it not for the wages in mind but have the desire to please God in mind, then you will receive your full reward in heaven, and God will fill you up with more opportunities as a cup that emptied itself. Everything that is done with an intention that is aimed totally to please God, such a deed is considered to have been done by faith, and you will not lose your reward for such a deed and that sure reward will come from God. And also, whatever is done by faith has also been done with love, because 'love is faith acted upon'. For something to be considered as done by faith, the whole intention in the process of doing it should be to please God; that applies both to things that have wages paid for them and those that are done for free. It is not the monetary part which makes the deed to be done by faith or not, but it is the intention when one is doing the deed. Anything that is done without faith is sin; even if it is a job for which you will get paid, do it as one doing it for God with an intention to please Him alone, and it will be counted as a job done by faith. Everything you do, do it by faith, and without faith do nothing! Anything done without faith is sin!

God glorifies the vessel through which He is glorified, so when you do free things in the name of God, tell the people to thank the God who made you to do whatever you did for them, and when heaven is flooded with thanksgiving because of your servitude as a vessel for God then surely God will remember you and glorify you in ways beyond your wildest imaginations. Never receive words of thanks from people for the free work you do for them in the name of God, but rather tell them to direct the thanksgiving to the God who made you help them. When God sees such a faithful heart, He is sure to aid you in ways you cannot even imagine. Sometimes help from God may take time to come, so do not lose heart but be like Abraham who faithfully and patiently waited 25 years to receive what God had promised him. God may sometimes take time, but He always keeps His promises. In any case, God's timing is always the best timing, even though we humans are sometimes impatient. Let us learn to be patient and let everything be done by faith. All things done by faith have also been done with love, for love is faith in action. Do good to all people in the Name of the Lord, expecting nothing in return from them. Never do evil, for evil is for the unbelievers. Owe no one nothing except love, and if you owe someone money or the like thereof then pay up your debt as soon as you can. The mouth of the Lord has spoken! You are a member of the body of Christ, if indeed you believe in this End Time Gospel of God. Let us now look at the sanctification of the body of Christ.

We are members of the body of Christ, and ought to watch out for those who come into out midst but are cancerous members that can introduce their cancer into other healthy members. “Then Jesus declared, ‘I am the bread of life. Whoever comes to me will never go hungry, and whoever believes in me will never be thirsty.’” (See John 6 verse 35) And also: “Don’t you know that a little yeast leavens the whole batch of dough? Get rid of the old yeast, so that you may be a new unleavened batch—as you really are. For Christ, our Passover lamb, has been sacrificed. Therefore, let us keep the Festival, not with the old bread leavened with malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth.” (See 1 Corinthians 5 verse 6-8) And also: “When the hour came, Jesus and his apostles reclined at the table. And he said to them, ‘I have eagerly desired to eat this Passover with you before I suffer. For I tell you, I will not eat it again until it finds fulfilment in the kingdom of God.’ After taking the cup, he gave thanks and said, ‘Take this and divide it among you. For I tell you I will not drink again from the fruit of the vine until the kingdom of God comes.’ And he took bread, gave thanks and broke it, and gave it to them, saying, ‘This is my body given for you; do this in remembrance of me.’ In the same way, after the supper he took the cup, saying, ‘This cup is the new covenant in my blood, which is poured out for you.’” (See Luke 22 verse 14-20)

We, who are the genuine End Time Gospel saints, are members of the body of Christ, and Christ is the bread of life; and that means we are also part of the dough in the bread of life, if we indeed belong in Him. And Christ is the unleavened bread of the Passover, just as He took that unleavened bread on the day of Passover and broke it saying that He is the bread of the Passover. So, we as spiritual dough that is coming together in the body of Christ, we ought to remember that we have to keep away from the spiritual leaven of sin so that we can be acceptable as individual members in the body of Christ. If anyone has the spiritual leaven of rebellion against God’s will, we will expel such a spiritually unwanted leavened lump so that we can stay as an acceptable unleavened dough.

Spiritual cancer, which is also called spiritual leprosy, is hypocrisy. Meaning, members who come in to be among us, but they wilfully disobey the word of God all the time, such are the ones whom we should suspend or expel depending on the gravity of the rebellion which they commit against the will of God. We are not hesitant to perform spiritual amputation and discard any cancerous member, just as it is also written for us: “If your hand or your foot causes you to stumble, cut it off and throw it away. It is better for you to enter life maimed or crippled than to have two hands or two feet and be thrown into eternal fire. And if your eye causes you to stumble, gouge it out and throw it away. It is better for you to enter life with one eye than to have two eyes and be thrown into the fire of hell.” (See Matthew 18 verse 8-9) This was given us so that we can know that we ought not to keep spiritual Achans in our midst, but we amputate all those who are cancerous members in the body of Christ even as Achan was also amputated from natural Israelite community.

It is written: “But the Israelites were unfaithful in regard to the devoted things; Achan son of Karmi, the son of Zimri, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, took some of them. So the Lord’s anger burned

against Israel. Now Joshua sent men from Jericho to Ai, which is near Beth Aven to the east of Bethel, and told them, 'Go up and spy out the region.' So the men went up and spied out Ai. When they returned to Joshua, they said, 'Not all the army will have to go up against Ai. Send two or three thousand men to take it and do not weary the whole army, for only a few people live there.' So about three thousand went up; but they were routed by the men of Ai, who killed about thirty-six of them. They chased the Israelites from the city gate as far as the stone quarries and struck them down on the slopes. At this the hearts of the people melted in fear and became like water. Then Joshua tore his clothes and fell facedown to the ground before the ark of the Lord, remaining there till evening. The elders of Israel did the same, and sprinkled dust on their heads. And Joshua said, 'Alas, Sovereign Lord, why did you ever bring this people across the Jordan to deliver us into the hands of the Amorites to destroy us? If only we had been content to stay on the other side of the Jordan! Pardon your servant, Lord. What can I say, now that Israel has been routed by its enemies? The Canaanites and the other people of the country will hear about this and they will surround us and wipe out our name from the earth. What then will you do for your own great name?' The Lord said to Joshua, 'Stand up! What are you doing down on your face? Israel has sinned; they have violated my covenant, which I commanded them to keep. They have taken some of the devoted things; they have stolen, they have lied, they have put them with their own possessions. That is why the Israelites cannot stand against their enemies; they turn their backs and run because they have been made liable to destruction. I will not be with you anymore unless you destroy whatever among you is devoted to destruction. Go, consecrate the people. Tell them, 'Consecrate yourselves in preparation for tomorrow; for this is what the Lord, the God of Israel, says: There are devoted things among you, Israel. You cannot stand against your enemies until you remove them. In the morning, present yourselves tribe by tribe. The tribe the Lord chooses shall come forward clan by clan; the clan the Lord chooses shall come forward family by family; and the family the Lord chooses shall come forward man by man. Whoever is caught with the devoted things shall be destroyed by fire, along with all that belongs to him. He has violated the covenant of the Lord and has done an outrageous thing in Israel!' Early the next morning Joshua had Israel come forward by tribes, and Judah was chosen. The clans of Judah came forward, and the Zerahites were chosen. He had the clan of the Zerahites come forward by families, and Zimri was chosen. Joshua had his family come forward man by man, and Achan son of Karmi, the son of Zimri, the son of Zerah, of the tribe of Judah, was chosen. Then Joshua said to Achan, 'My son, give glory to the Lord, the God of Israel, and honour him. Tell me what you have done; do not hide it from me.' Achan replied, 'It is true! I have sinned against the Lord, the God of Israel. This is what I have done: When I saw in the plunder a beautiful robe from Babylonia, two hundred shekels of silver and a bar of gold weighing fifty shekels, I coveted them and took them. They are hidden in the ground inside my tent, with the silver underneath.' So Joshua sent messengers, and they ran to the tent, and there it was, hidden in his tent, with the silver underneath. They took the things from the tent, brought them to Joshua and all the Israelites and spread them out before the Lord. Then Joshua, together with all Israel, took Achan son of Zerah, the silver, the robe, the gold bar, his sons and daughters, his cattle, donkeys and sheep, his tent and all that he had, to the Valley of Achor. Joshua said, 'Why have you brought this trouble on us? The Lord will

Ministry Website: End Time Gospel Church
Direct Messaging & Coordination: WhatsApp Command
Official Comm Channel: Tik Tok
Official Comm Channel: Facebook Channel
Official Comm Channel: YouTube Channel
Official Comm Channel: Instagram

bring trouble on you today.' Then all Israel stoned him, and after they had stoned the rest, they burned them. Over Achan they heaped up a large pile of rocks, which remains to this day. Then the Lord turned from his fierce anger. Therefore, that place has been called the Valley of Achor ever since." (See Joshua 7 verse 1-26)

The quotation above is very long, but it is needed to make the teaching in this paragraph clearer. God is the one who forms the communities of His elect saints, yet every member within the community contributes to how God sees the whole community. If one member is commendable, God also commends the whole body with it, and if one member does what is disgraceful in God's sight, the whole body is disgraced together with it. We are the body of Christ, and if one member is glorified, we are also glorified through it, and if one member is a disgrace, then we are disgraced together with it. That is why we will not keep in the body of Christ members with the spiritual cancer of rebellion against God's will (i.e., sin is disobedience of the will of God). We are not interested in numbers to the extent of keeping cancerous members in the body of Christ, we are interested in being the body of Christ which is acceptable in His sight because of the beauty of holiness in us.

Just as Achan was cut off from the community of natural Israel, we will also spiritually amputate and cast away all cancerous members from this End Time Gospel church which is the only true body of Christ in these end times. The standard or scale by which we will determine which member stays and which member is amputated to be cast out of the body of Christ, is this End Time Gospel which is the only acceptable mind in this Body of Christ, for we are called to be members of the body of Christ which does the will of God as is the eternal attitude in the mind of Christ who is the head of this body. This End Time Gospel is the will of God revealed for the elect worshippers of God in these end times, and as members of the body of Christ we know that our food is to do the will of God to the fullest.

Anyone whose conduct is harmonized by this End Time Gospel with the will of God and also with Christ who is the head of the body, truly belongs to the body of Christ as attested through his or her culture of living by the mind of Christ which seeks to do the will of the Father always. Those who are antichrist do not belong to us and they are manifested through their disobedience of the will of God; and we know that "bad company corrupts good behaviour," so we spiritually amputate the cancerous ones from being among us. Christ already gave us permission and authority to spiritually amputate the cancerous members. It is written: "If your hand or your foot causes you to stumble, cut it off and throw it away. It is better for you to enter life maimed or crippled than to have two hands or two feet and be thrown into eternal fire. And if your eye causes you to stumble, gouge it out and throw it away. It is better for you to enter life with one eye than to have two eyes and be thrown into the fire of hell." (See Matthew 18 verse 8-9) It is better for us to enter life maimed than for us to be killed by the spiritually cancerous members who delight in rebellion against the ill of the heavenly Father.

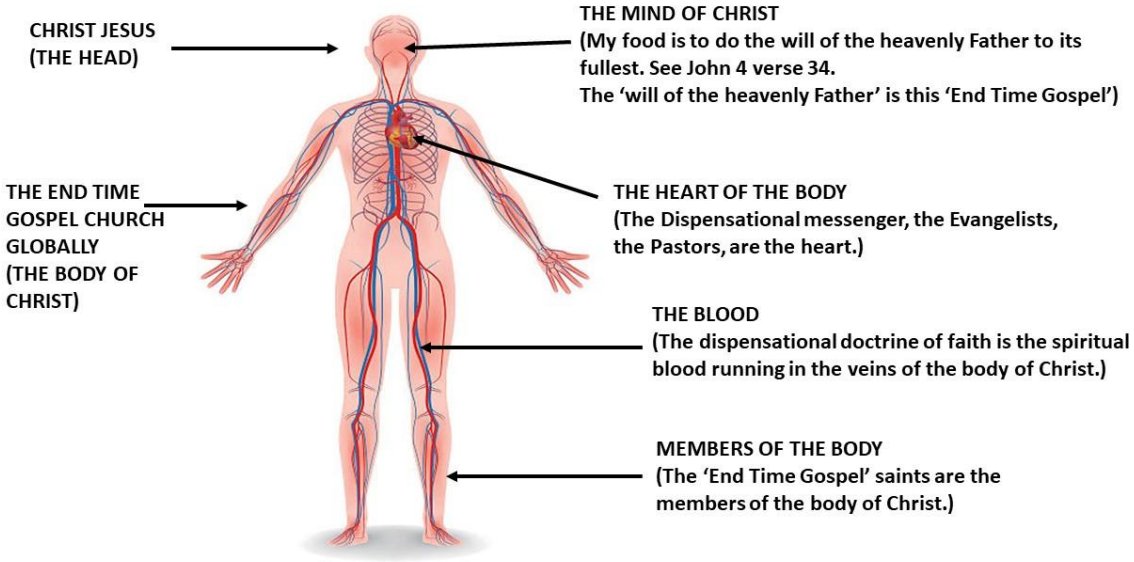


Diagram: The Body of Christ in these 'End Time Gospel.'

That is why, as the body of Christ, we are not hesitant to spiritually amputate those members who have in them the spiritual cancer of rebellion against the will of God. Anyone who is in a position of authority and keeps within the church those members who have the spiritual cancer of rebellion against the will of God, such a person should also be either suspended or expelled if he or she is found to have done it while knowing very well that we have members that are spiritually cancerous among us. Only those who prove that they did not know that there were spiritually cancerous members among us and thus they could not spiritually amputate without knowing the spiritually cancerous members, such are the ones whom we may pardon with a warning that they should always work with everyone within the local churches so that they can know the cancerous members from reports that come from the local church members.

Local church members should work with their local church authorities so that all cancerous members be exposed and get spiritually amputated from the body of Christ. Before a local church member reports that a person in a position of authority within the local church is keeping cancerous members within the body of Christ, he or she should first speak to that person in authority in the local church and advise him or her to investigate the alleged spiritually cancerous members within the local church. If a local church member does not sit down with local church authorities to discuss the existence of spiritually cancerous members within the local church, and just rushes to report to higher authorities that the local church authorities are keeping cancerous members within the body of Christ, that is not acceptable for local church members to do because they should first speak to their local church authorities and only escalate what is intentionally neglected by the local church authorities.

This is how we sanctify the conduct of the church as the body of Christ, and if anyone is contrary to this mindset then he or she does not belong to us as the only true body of Christ in these end times until the day of the Great White Throne judgement.

vi) Sanctification of the communities we live in.

In addition to sanctification of the 'End Time Gospel' which is the body of Christ, the communities we live in should also be sanctified when we get victory to be the leaders in the communities that we live in. The societies we live in are initially under the devil's power because of evil, and it is the command of God is that when victory of the End Time Gospel comes into the communities we live in, then we ought to clean our communities from all forms of evil that would be there. We ought to transform our societies so that they can have culture of life which is reconciled with the will of God as it is revealed in this relevant dispensational doctrine of faith.

This means active participation of the End Time Gospel church in activities meant to clean up our societies from any devilish things like drug abuses and other forms of crimes like it. When communities stand united against destructive elements like drug abuse, sending the drug lords and drug traffickers to prisons for the rest of their lives, it would be possible to eliminate criminal these elements and sanctify our societies. In the communities, the End Time Gospel church should set up businesses which should help bring services to the people and also raise money that can be used to help improve the lives of the people through ploughing back a portion of the profits from businesses through charitable works.

If there are businesses already that provide services, the End Time Gospel church will assess to see if the owners of the businesses are locals of the community or corporates; and where the corporates are owning the major businesses, we can start businesses run by the church and have the saints support those church-run businesses. Preferably, we may not setup businesses that compete with locally owned business ventures, but that can also be done if there is need. Schools that are run by the church should be established in the communities, and saints should be encouraged to send their children there. The main effort though is to make sure that the culture of life that is in line with the will of God should replace the old culture of faithlessness in the society. The community should be sanctified till it identifies as an End Time Gospel community, where obeying the will of God is the culture of life.

vii) Sanctification of the nation we live in.

This involves forming political parties when we become a majority in a democratic nation and we would then transform the constitution and laws of the nations that we govern, so that the will of God can prevail in them. We should evangelize and plant churches diligently, following that up with diligent pastoring so that the saints can grow in faith, and in addition to that every community should be put on

its knees to worship the living God; and when communities in every corner of the country has submitted to the authority of the Great King of heaven, then the nation itself should follow suit and also submit to Jesus Christ through a win on the ballot if the nation is a democratic one.

Ways of dealing with nations under autocratic political systems and the like thereof will be given us by the living God in His own timing. We do not form a political party in a democratic nation unless we are sure that the population of the true believers exceeds half of the population of the nation. The church itself will have power over the political party formed in the name of the living God, so that all those in the structures of that political party are to be believers and also honourable individuals who can carry their duties diligently and faithfully with all honesty.

The constitution of the nations under the rule of the political party from the church should be changed to suit the will of the living God, and all laws should also be edited to suit the will of the living God. The nation and all its national culture should be tailored to submit under the will of the living God. Whatever is not in line with the will of God within the nation should be taken down gradually, without causing gross misunderstandings with those who may have different views to us.

viii) Sanctification of the whole world.

The church should have continental offices and an international office, and these should also have political structures setup for nations under the power of the church within the respective continents and also globally, so that international laws can be set to be applicable to all the nations under the rule of the church's political parties. As much as is possible, we are to drag the whole world on its knees in worship of the living God and Jesus Christ, and God will help us as we relentlessly pray before God for this to happen more and more with passage of each day.

Just as Jerich fell by God's hand when the natural Israelites made that great shout, we have faith that this whole 'Beast out of the Sea' will go down on its knees and crumble forever so that the kingdom of God can be established here on earth for His glory. Christ Jesus is coming to make this fully done on His second coming, but we will start to do it as we run our course as forerunners of the second coming of Christ. To God, who alone is wiser than any kind of wisdom in all His creation, be all the glory forever and ever. Amen.

Chapter summary and conclusion

Thus, the divine process is unveiled, and the fire of purification is lit in the hearth of God's house. Sanctification is not a passive state nor a fleeting emotional experience; it is the relentless, lifelong crucible where the character of a saint is forged, refined, and reconciled to the flawless will of the heavenly Father. This cleansing is not a one-time ablution but a continuous washing by the water of the Word, a perpetual repentance ignited by the increasing light of revealed truth.

In this final dispensation, that water, that light, that truth, is the End Time Gospel. There is no other stream, no other flame, no other doctrine under heaven by which a soul may be progressively cleansed and matured into the likeness of Christ. To be outside of this living truth is to be stagnant in the mire of self, your character a breeding ground for the hidden sins of ignorance and wilful rebellion, destined for the surgeon's amputation or the fire of the Valley of Achor. The Spirit of Sanctification Himself is the active Agent of this work, applying the scalpel of this Word to the soul and empowering the elect to walk in the newness of life.

Let every saint understand the urgency of this hour. To be sanctified in this truth is to be a living, functional member of the Body of Christ, a cup ever-emptied and ever-refilled on the table of the Great King. It is to have your life hidden in the corporate purpose of God, your individual will swallowed up in the one mind of Christ, which is this End Time Gospel. This is our unity. This is our purpose. This is our spiritual warfare.

But woe to the cancerous member who presumes upon this grace! Woe to the hypocrite who, having tasted the purity of the house, dares to introduce the leaven of selfish ambition, manipulation, and a "what-can-I-gain" mentality, risking spiritual amputation and being cast into outer darkness! And woe to all who, in their lukewarm complacency, treat the Body of Christ as a social club rather than a holy temple, for they are but dead wood awaiting the fire!

The call is clear and non-negotiable: Sanctification and unity in the End Time Gospel, or defilement and excision in any other path. The Spirit convicts. The Word divides (See Hebrews 4 verse 12). The faithful empty themselves as cups and are glorified. The rebellious cling to their fullness and are discarded. The Great Householder is inspecting His vessels, and His judgement begins at His own house.

The mouth of the Lord God has spoken!

Amen.

Ministry Website: End Time Gospel Church
Direct Messaging & Coordination: WhatsApp Command
Official Comm Channel: Tik Tok
Official Comm Channel: Facebook Channel
Official Comm Channel: YouTube Channel
Official Comm Channel: Instagram

11. Holiness (State of cleanness of character of one who lives by faith, with the intensity lessened only by sins of ignorance)

Holiness is the state of the cleanness of the character of a person who lives by faith, and the spiritual dirt which is cleansed for holiness to be more intense are sins of ignorance. When a believer's character is cleansed through sanctification and repentance, that believer's state of holiness increases in intensity as the purity of their character grows. Among the humans who are naturally alive on earth, **no one is truly holy unless he or she is in the relevant dispensational form of the one true religion of God for his or her time of life on earth.** Any other so-called holiness is false holiness.

Holiness is also found in the righteous angels, Jesus Christ, and the one true God.

- **In the righteous angels,** there are no sins of ignorance; however, the *intensity* of their holiness is lower than that in both Christ and the one true God because righteous angels have less knowledge of the will of God to live by.

- **In Christ Jesus in His heavenly glory,** He is holier than all the righteous angels but He is less holy than the one true God. This is so because the glorified Christ has more knowledge of the will of the Father than the angels, but He has less knowledge of the will of the Father than the Father Himself, which is understandable because Christ only knows that part of the Father's will which the Father reveals to Him. **Christ Jesus has the purest form of holiness among all the creatures of God.**

- **In The One True God,** the Father is holier than the Christ and all that was created, because holiness itself is measured against the will of the Father and the Father has the purest form of alignment to His own will because He has the fullest knowledge of His own will.

In the temple construction by Solomon and the tabernacle construction by Moses, there was a 'holy place' and the 'most holy place.' The 'most holy place' was a shadow of the throne room in the heavenly temple, and indeed the 'throne room' in the heavenly temple is the 'most holy place' because in it is the throne of the one true God. The one who literally sits on the throne in the realm of the angels is Christ who is the figurative image of the invisible God, but the whole set of the heavens where the angels live are considered the throne of the one true God figuratively and the earth is considered as His footstool also figuratively.

The point to note is that holiness is a state of cleanness of character of one who lives by faith and **the intensity of holiness is dependent on two factors:**

1. The number of sins of ignorance in the person.

2. The amount of knowledge of the will of God that the person has.

When a person dies in the flesh, his or her state of being holy is noted in the Book of Deeds, and the intensity of the holiness is also noted. Unlike righteousness, which is the spiritual cleanness of the soul directly seen after death, holiness is not directly attached to the soul. Instead, it is written in the Book of Deeds as a testimony of the soul's character when it was in the body of flesh. Holiness is like a stamp of approval; after the list of deeds, there is a conclusion of whether the soul was separated from the body in a state of holiness or not.

- All those who died in the flesh while having faith have their Book of Deeds concluding that their life ended in a state of **holiness**.
- All those who died in the flesh while faithless have their Book of Deeds concluding that their life ended in a state of **unholiness**.

Without holiness no one will enter eternal life nor see God, for all those who are unholy will be sent to the Lake of Fire.

Without sanctification, no one with blood inherited from Adam can be holy, because for a person's character to be clean, he or she must be sanctified through repentance. **Only those who are in the relevant dispensational form of the one true religion of God can be holy in His sight,** for there is no holiness in the faithless.

When a person comes into this End Time Gospel of God, he or she confesses all past known sins, which is coupled with repentance, cleansing the character through sanctification. This means the new convert is **already holy in God's sight**, but with **weak intensity** due to many sins of ignorance. As the convert grows in knowledge, past sins of ignorance are exposed. Repenting from them through sanctification **increases the intensity of their holiness.**

- **The weaker the faith, the weaker the intensity of holiness in a saint** (more sins of ignorance, less pure character).
- **The stronger the faith, the stronger the intensity of holiness in a saint** (fewer sins of ignorance, purer character, closer to Christ's character).

All genuine End Time Gospel saints are holy in God's sight, but the mature have a greater intensity of holiness than recent converts. Let us strive to increase the strength of our faith and the intensity of our holiness.

i) Holiness in Objects, Days, and Places

A. Holy Objects

Objects that are set apart for use *only* in the religious rites of the End Time Gospel are considered holy

to the Lord. This includes cups, candles, candle sticks, trays, chairs, cutlery, and so on, which are meant for use in local church buildings or for the rites of this Gospel. All such objects should be dedicated for their intended use in the service of the Lord. **No one should take them for use in their own homes or for any other purpose unrelated to the End Time Gospel.** God is not blind nor dead; He is a witness to how we treat what He considers holy. To disregard holy objects is to invite God's judgement, as seen when Belteshazzar used temple objects for debauchery and the Philistines put the Ark of the Covenant in an idol's temple. Fear God and depart from evil.

B. Holy Days

Days that are set apart for serving God are holy in His sight, and we should regard them as such. What you intend to do for God on those days is obligatory. When you consider a day holy, it becomes holy to the Lord, and He will judge how you spend it against your stated intention. Make vows to the Lord and keep them.

C. Holy Places

- **Your House:** You can make your house a holy place by setting it apart for God. This means ensuring no unholy objects (e.g., horoscopes, objects for magic arts) are there and not accommodating unholy gatherings (e.g., necromancy). An unbeliever entering your house in an unholy state does not defile it; they are prodigal brothers and sisters whom we must love without hypocrisy. However, you must not allow your house to be used for sin. If your unbelieving family suggests an unholy gathering at your place, you must plainly refuse, stating that your house is set apart for the Lord. Blessed is the one who accommodates End Time Gospel gatherings in their home when no church building is available. Those under parental care or renting must have permission from their parents or landlords to host church gatherings.

- **Church Buildings:** These are **holier to the Lord than your house.** They are acquired for nothing but church services and must **never** be used for unholy things. Do not permit gatherings of unbelievers for their sinful indulgences. Unholy objects must not be found there. **Sexual intercourse, even between a legally married couple, is an abomination in the church buildings.** Anyone who defiles these holy buildings commits a heinous sin and will be severely punished by God.

    - **Holy Lands:** A land is made holy **only when holy people (End Time Gospel saints) live on it with a culture of obedience to God's will**. Lands that were once holy under past dispensations (e.g., Jerusalem, Mecca, Medina) are **not holy today** because they are not inhabited by End Time Gospel saints. **Therefore, unless a city like Jerusalem repents and bows its knee to this End Time Gospel, it remains an unholy city in the sight of God, regardless of its storied past.** A land is defiled by the unbelief and sin of its inhabitants. As it is written, God dwells among those who obey Him, so the lands of holy

people become holy. On maps drawn by the church, all lands under its rule or with an End Time Gospel culture **must be marked as Holy Lands**.

- **Persecution:** If believers face heavy persecution, including targeted genocide, they are permitted to move to holy lands or safer areas. If there is no murderous persecution, endure hardships and spread the faith.

ii) Worship God in the Beauty of Holiness

"O worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness: Fear before him, all the earth." (Psalm 96:9)

Beauty in God's sight is based on **character**. Those who do not live by faith are unholy and considered **ugly** in His sight. God sees His creatures against their character; the holy are beautiful, and the unholy are ugly. The "beauty of holiness" is its **intensity**.

- **New converts** with weak faith have **little beauty** (less intense holiness).
- **Mature saints** with strong faith have **great beauty** (more intense holiness).

Our eternal glory will be related to our holiness' intensity. Let all End Time Gospel saints worship the Lord in the beauty of holiness and beautify themselves through sanctification.

iii) Be Holy, As He Is Holy

"Be holy, because I am holy." (1 Peter 1:16)

God commands all who come into His relevant dispensational form of the one true religion to be holy. God the Father is the **purest form of holiness manifested as a living being.** All unbelievers are spiritually unclean. True believers in the relevant doctrine are holy, for they strive to live by the Father's will without wilful sins. Their character is clean in God's eyes.

- **Sins of Ignorance:** Reduce the *intensity* of holiness but do not make the believer unholy.
- **Wilful Sins:** Can make a believer spiritually "dirty" or, if they are sins unto spiritual death, cut them off entirely.

"Make every effort to live in peace with everyone and to be holy; **without holiness no one will see the Lord.**" (Hebrews 12:14)

Now truth has come, and falsehoods are disappearing! To God, who alone is truly wise, be all the glory forever and ever; amen!

Chapter summary and conclusion

Thus, the divine standard of purity is proclaimed, and the call to separation echoes from the throne of God. Holiness is not a mere title nor a superficial religious veneer; it is the radiant, practical cleanness of a character being daily reconciled to the flawless will of the Father. This state is not a static achievement but a dynamic progression, its intensity burning brighter as the light of truth exposes and consumes the dross of ignorance through the fire of repentance.

In this final hour, that truth, that light, that purifying fire, is the End Time Gospel. There is no other stream for washing, no other flame for refining, no other doctrine under heaven by which a human character may be progressively conformed to the image of Christ. To be outside of this living truth is to be wallowing in the filth of self, your character a stagnant pond of ignorance and wilful defilement, destined to be vomited out by the land and cast away from the presence of a holy God. The Spirit of Holiness Himself is the active witness to this process, applying the water of this Word and empowering the elect to walk in the increasing beauty of sanctified living.

Let every saint grasp the supreme calling of this dispensation. To be made holy in this truth is to be a vessel fit for the Master's use, a living stone in a spiritual house that radiates the glory of God. It is to have your life hidden in the collective purity of the Body of Christ, your individual character harmonized with the one mind of Christ, which is this End Time Gospel. This is our identity. This is our distinction. This is our acceptable worship.

But woe to the hypocrite who treats this call with contempt! Woe to the one who, having been washed, returns to the mire of wilful sin and selfish ambition, defiling the holy places and objects of God, risking being spiritually amputated as a cancerous member! And woe to all who, in their lukewarm complacency, mistake a position in the church for the possession of a purified character, for they are whitewashed tombs awaiting the demolition of divine judgement!

The command is absolute and the path is singular: Progressive Holiness and increasing beauty in the End Time Gospel, or perpetual defilement and eternal disgrace in any other path. The Spirit convicts. The Word cleanses. The faithful beautify themselves and are glorified. The rebellious cling to their filth and are rejected. The Great Refiner is sitting in judgement over His house, and His fire will test the quality of each one's character.

The mouth of the Lord God has spoken!

Amen.

12. Salvation

Before the foundations of the world, a divine decree was etched into the eternal counsel of the Godhead: a plan of redemption. This was a mystery hidden for ages, but now manifested in these last days for the sake of His elect. To grasp the magnitude of this, we must see it not as a mere theological concept, but as the ultimate, triumphant purpose of God. It unfolds across the grand tapestry of human history through His one true religion.

This religion is not a static institution. It is a living, dynamic altar, built upon the chief cornerstone, Jesus Christ, and progressively revealed through four distinct dispensations.

The Torah, the Early Gospel, and the Quran stand as mighty pillars of the past. Their scriptures remain as witnesses, their shadows pointing toward the substance. But hear this, O saint, and let it be sealed in your understanding: **the End Time Gospel is the fourth, final, and consummate dispensation.** It is the full-orbed sun of righteousness, dawning after the night of past ages. It is the only relevant doctrine of faith for this hour—the sole conduit through which the saving grace of God flows to humanity until the Great White Throne judgement.

This one true religion, in all its forms, constitutes the one true spiritual altar. It is here, and only here, that acceptable worship is offered. The Creator-Father demands a threefold cord of devotion:

- To worship Him alone in spirit and truth,
- To obey His commands unconditionally,
- And to look to Him as the All-Sufficient Source and Provider.

Any fracture in this cord—worshipping another, obeying another's will, or trusting in another's provision—is not merely error. **It is idolatry.** It is to exchange the glory of the immortal God for a created thing, and to stand in rebellion against the very order of creation.

i) Righteousness: The Token of Salvation

At the heart of God's redemptive plan lies a non-negotiable requirement: *"Without holiness, no one will see the Lord"* (Hebrews 12:14). This holiness—this blamelessness before His piercing gaze—is what Scripture terms **Righteousness**.

Understand this with crystalline clarity: Righteousness is not salvation itself. It is the **token**. The legal title-deed. The essential garment without which no soul can be admitted into the eternal kingdom.

Our predicament is absolute. The sin of Adam corrupted the bloodline, and from it, every human soul is conceived in spiritual bankruptcy. *"There is no one righteous, not even one... for all have sinned and fall*

short of the glory of God" (Romans 3:10, 23). Our own attempts at moral purity are a futile effort to clean a leper with a cloth of filth. The wage of this sin is death.

But God, rich in mercy, did not leave us in this chasm. He orchestrated a divine exchange. He presented His Son, Jesus Christ, the unblemished Lamb. On the cross, Christ, who knew no sin, **became sin for us**, so that in Him, we might **become the righteousness of God** (2 Corinthians 5:21). This is the great transaction of the ages! Our sin was imputed to Him; His righteousness is imputed to us.

This **imputed righteousness is the token of salvation.** It is a free gift, purchased with the precious blood of Christ. When a soul, through living faith, embraces this truth, God the Judge issues a divine decree: "Not guilty!" The soul is legally declared righteous.

This token is your passport from the kingdom of darkness into the kingdom of light. It is the wedding garment you must be found wearing. To have it is to be hidden in Christ, our mighty fortress. To be without it is to stand naked, exposed, and condemned before the throne of a holy God.

Therefore, let every saint awaken to the supreme value of this token. **Guard it with your very life.** For it is the only currency accepted in the economy of heaven for the purchase of your eternal destiny.

ii) Saved Through Faith: An Undeserved Favour

If righteousness is the indispensable token, then **faith is the God-ordained hand that reaches out to receive it.** This is the glorious engine of redemption that silences human boasting and exalts divine grace. Salvation, from first to last, is an **undeserved favour**—a gift of staggering magnitude.

Let this truth shatter every vestige of pride: *"For it is by grace you have been saved, through faith—and this is not from yourselves, it is the gift of God—not by works, so that no one can boast"* (Ephesians 2:8-9). Your tears, your fasts, your religious diligence—all of it is as nothing. The wage of sin is death, and you have nothing to pay. But **grace is the sovereign pronouncement of pardon**, the unmerited cancellation of an infinite debt.

This grace is channeled with precision. It flows exclusively through the conduit of **faith**. But what is this faith? It is not a passive intellectual assent. It is not a fleeting emotional high. True, saving faith is a **supernatural, active, and obedient trust** in the finished work of Jesus Christ, as revealed through the relevant dispensational doctrine for one's time.

- In the Torah, faith looked *forward*, trusting in the blood of bulls and goats as a prophetic pointer.
- In the Early Gospel, faith looked *upon* the incarnate Christ, trusting in His sacrificial death.
- In the Quran, faith looked *through* a physical ritual to the spiritual reality of Christ.

- And now, in the End Time Gospel, faith looks *fully* upon the unveiled Christ, placing its entire weight upon Him as revealed in this complete and final testimony.

This faith is the empty hand of a beggar receiving the king's treasure. It is the desperate grip of a drowning man on the lifeline. It is the act of the will that says, "I have nothing, but I trust in Him who has everything."

To believe in Christ is to believe in the Christ of the Scriptures—and in this era, the Scriptures that authoritatively reveal Him are those of this End Time Gospel. Therefore, to reject this Gospel is to reject the very instrument of God's grace for this hour. The gift is offered freely to all, but it is only possessed by those who, through faith, open their hands to take it.

iii) The Unfinished Work: Salvation and the Spiritual Body

Herein lies a truth that separates the faith of the End Time Gospel from delusion. We must draw a line of fire between the **guarantee** of salvation and its **final consummation.** To confuse these is to dwell in a spiritual fantasy.

When a sinner embraces the atoning work of Christ, a glorious transaction occurs. The righteousness of Christ is imputed. Your name is inscribed in the Lamb's Book of Life. The Holy Spirit takes up residence within you as a divine seal. You are, in that moment, **justified**—declared righteous.

But let the Apostle Paul himself shatter any illusion of complacency: *"Not that I have already obtained all this, or have already arrived at my goal, but I press on to take hold of that for which Christ Jesus took hold of me"* (Philippians 3:12). What had he not yet obtained? The resurrection. The final victory over mortality itself.

You, O saint, are **saved in hope** (Romans 8:24). You are a sealed vessel, but you are still in the storm-tossed sea of this fallen world. The treasure of the Gospel is held in the jar of clay of your mortal body. To claim "I am fully saved" while still in this flesh is like a soldier claiming the war is won while he still lies wounded on the battlefield.

The heroes of faith in Hebrews 11 *"were all commended for their faith, yet none of them received what had been promised"* (Hebrews 11:39). They died holding the token, but they did not enter the palace. What is the ultimate promise? It is the **redemption of the body** (Romans 8:23). It is the total victory over the last enemy, which is death.

Salvation, in its completion, is the whole person—spirit, soul, and body—being brought into everlasting glory. This truth is not meant to breed doubt, but to ignite **sober vigilance, relentless perseverance, and a holy longing** for the day of Christ's appearing.

iv) Guard Your Token: The Peril of Loss

Now we arrive at the precipice of eternal consequence. The free gift of righteousness is not a celestial trinket to be tucked away. It is a sacred trust, a **flaming torch passed to you in a hurricane.** To believe it cannot be extinguished is to invite the very darkness it was meant to repel.

Let the thunder of Scripture silence all hollow assurances: *"If we deliberately keep on sinning after we have received the knowledge of the truth, no sacrifice for sins is left, but only a fearful expectation of judgment and of raging fire that will consume the enemies of God"* (Hebrews 10:26-27).

Mark the words: **"deliberately keep on sinning."** This is not the stumbling of a weak saint. This is the settled posture of a heart that has received the truth but has chosen to return to the mire. Such a one tramples the Son of God underfoot and insults the Spirit of grace. The result? **The token is revoked.** The name is blotted out of the Book of Life. The branch that does not remain in the Vine is cut off and thrown into the fire.

Therefore, the command rings out with divine urgency: *"Continue to work out your salvation with fear and trembling"* (Philippians 2:12). This is not "working for" salvation, but "working out" its implications with the sober diligence of a miner extracting priceless diamonds. It is to **guard the deposit.**

Let no one deceive you with smooth words. The grace that justifies also sanctifies. A faith that does not produce a life of increasing obedience is a dead faith. **The proof of your possession is your perseverance.** Guard your heart, O saint, for your token is more valuable than all the world's treasures, and its loss is an eternal catastrophe.

v) The Twofold Resurrection: The Parousia, the Prison, and the Prize

The work of salvation finds its ultimate consummation at the resurrection. Scripture reveals a profound truth: the final outcome for the redeemed is not monolithic. Our post-conversion walk—our diligence in guarding the Token—directly correlates to our rank, timing, and function in the eternal order. This is the mystery of the **Twofold Resurrection.**

1. The First Resurrection: The Prize of the High Calling

This is the resurrection of the **Firstfruits**, the company of **Overcomers.** These are believers who, justified by faith, pursued sanctification with relentless diligence. They guarded their garments and pressed on toward the goal.

- **The Event:** At the **Parousia** of Christ, the dead in Christ who are accounted worthy rise *first*. Then, living overcomers are caught up together with them.

- **The Reward:** They receive glorious, immortal bodies a thousand years early. They are appointed as **co-regents with Christ**, reigning with Him during the Millennial Kingdom. They are entirely spared from Hell, passing directly into the King's presence and authority.

2. The Second Resurrection: Salvation Through Fire

This is the resurrection of the Great White Throne, which includes the **"second-class righteous."** These are genuine believers who held the Token, but their walk was marred by carnality and disobedience.

- **The Event:** At the end of the Millennium, they are raised. Their lives are reviewed, and their worthless works are consumed by God's refining fire.
- **The Outcome:** They are saved, *"but only as one escaping through the flames"* (1 Corinthians 3:15). They receive eternal life, but they **forfeit the reward of the First Resurrection:** the early resurrection, the ruling authority, and the honor of reigning with Christ. Their legacy is one of scorched timbers and missed opportunity.

3. The Final State: The Second Death

In stark contrast are those without the Token of Righteousness—the unbelieving and the apostate. Having no covering for their sin, they are cast into the **Lake of Fire**, the second death. This is eternal separation from God in conscious punishment.

In Summary: The Twofold Resurrection vindicates God's justice and love. The Token secures our passport to eternity, but our faithfulness determines our flight class and responsibilities in the Kingdom to come.

vi) The Necessity of Dispensational Transition: Following the Cloud of Truth

A final, non-negotiable pillar is the imperative to **transition with God's progressive revelation.** The Lord's one true religion is not static. It is a dynamic, moving procession. To anchor one's soul to a previous form after God has moved forward is not traditionalism; it is **active unbelief.**

God's truth has advanced through four camps:

1. **The Torahic Dispensation** – The first camp, pointing toward fulfillment.
2. **The Early Gospel Dispensation** – The camp moved to Calvary.
3. **The Quranic Dispensation** – A corrective witness in the wilderness.
4. **The End-Time Gospel Dispensation** – The **final camp** before the final judgement.

An individual's past faithfulness is rendered void the moment they refuse to follow God into the new. To cling to a past dispensation is to worship the container instead of the God who is revealing. It is unbelief. It severs one from the righteousness that is only imputed through faith in God's *current* word.

Therefore, there is no neutral ground.

- To cling to Judaism is to cling to the prophecy while rejecting the Messiah.
- To cling to historical Christianity is to cling to an incomplete form.
- To cling to Quranic Islam is to cling to a corrective that has now been fulfilled.

Salvation in this final hour is contingent upon hearing the Shepherd's voice *today* and migrating to the full and undiluted End-Time Gospel. To refuse is to choose the wilderness over the Promise Land.

Chapter Summary and Conclusion

Thus, the eternal decree of salvation stands revealed. It is a divine masterpiece, conceived in grace, purchased in blood, and applied through faith—a faith anchored exclusively in the **End Time Gospel.**

The **Token of Righteousness** is the non-negotiable title deed to eternity. Yet, this token, freely given, must be **fiercely guarded.** Our pilgrimage ends with its presentation at the resurrection.

The **Twofold Resurrection** is the final vindication of God's justice. It proclaims that His grace saves us from Hell, but our faithfulness determines our rank in His Kingdom. The First Resurrection is the prize for the Overcomer. The second resurrection is a salvation through fire for the believer who squandered their inheritance.

There is no neutral ground. To cling to the past is to invalidate one's faith. To treat grace as a license for lawlessness is to trample the Son of God.

Therefore, O End Time Gospel saint, I charge you:

Work out your salvation with fear and trembling. Run with endurance. Fight the good fight. Guard the priceless deposit.

Let your life be a relentless pursuit of the first resurrection, that you may be counted worthy to stand before the Son of Man, not as one who barely escapes the flames, but as a **victorious heir, appointed to reign with Him in glory.**

The path is set. The stakes are eternal. The choice is yours.

The mouth of the Lord God has spoken!

Amen.

13. Love

i) God is Love.

"God is love. Whoever lives in love lives in God, and God in them." (1 John 4:16). Let every End Time Gospel saint understand this foundational truth. This is not merely a description of God's actions; it is a revelation of His very essence. The absolute fullness, the perfect definition, and the living personification of 'love' is found in the being of the heavenly Father. Every attribute of pure love—kindness, mercy, patience, purity, goodness—is an intrinsic attribute of God, and likewise every attribute of the Father is an attribute of love. To comprehend the character of the Father is to comprehend the nature of love itself, for God is love.

When God sovereignly chooses to reveal Himself to a human soul, that person is enveloped by a profound sense of being loved. This is inevitable, for they are encountering the source and substance of love. A person of simple faith may rightly say, "God loves me," and this is true in its foundational sense. But the mature saint, with deeper spiritual understanding, proclaims, 'God has revealed Himself to me, and in that revelation, I have known and felt His love.' For the love of God cannot be truly encountered apart from His self-revelation. Any claim to feel God's love outside of where He has chosen to reveal Himself is a dangerous and strong delusion, a feeling manufactured by the flesh or deceived by familiar spirits.

Let us look at the attributes of love and come to know attributes of our God also in the process. Love is gracious and merciful; and God, who Himself is 'love manifested as a person,' is the Most Gracious and the Most Merciful of all. Grace is the undeserved kindness for some need that is in the future, while mercy is undeserved kindness for some need that is current. As an example, take a farmer whose crop needs rain; the rain that falls is a mercy for the immediate need, while protection from a future swarm of locusts is a grace. It is written: "Let us then approach God's throne of grace with confidence, so that we may receive mercy and find grace to help us in our time of need." (Hebrews 4:16). We are to understand that God is our heavenly Father, and we can ask Him for grace to cater for our future needs and also for mercy for our immediate needs.

Love is sacrificial, seeking to help others by giving what is dear to one's heart; and the Father is the most sacrificial of all. The Father loves those who keep His commands, and Christ is the best of those who obey Him. As the most sacrificial, the Father took His Created-Son whom He loved more than anything else and He sacrificed Him for our redemption from sin. "For God so loved the world that he gave his one and only Son, that whoever believes in him shall not perish but have eternal life." (John 3:16). In love, in other words 'in His nature, since He is love,' God our Father took His Only Son whom He loved more than anything else among His creatures and He sacrificed that Only Son for the sake of redeeming humans from sin; and thus there is no greater love than this.

God, in His nature as Love, only ever intends and does what is ultimately beneficial and good for His creation. He is incapable of willing harm or acting with malice toward any soul, for malice is foreign to

the nature of Love. This divine consistency inevitably raises a question from those of limited understanding: “If God is love and intends only good, then from where does the evil and suffering in His creation originate?”

The answer lies not in God’s nature, but in the gift He bestowed upon His moral creatures—angels and humans. Consider a human similitude: a righteous couple, esteemed in their community, raises two children in the same godly home. One child embraces his upbringing, becoming a pillar of moral strength and a blessing to society. The other, despite the same instruction and environment, wilfully chooses a path of wickedness, becoming a murderer who is finally condemned by the courts. Is it just to blame the parents for the destructive choices of the rebellious child? The conscience of every honest person cries out, “No!” The parents provided everything for life and godliness; the child’s ruin was the fruit of his own will.

So it is with our Creator-Father! In His wisdom, He endowed angels and humans with free will. This was not a flaw in creation, but the necessary condition for genuine, loving relationship and for moral accountability. Without free will, we would be mere automatons, incapable of love, which must be chosen. God, who is Love, desired creatures who could choose to love Him in return. This free will carries with it the terrible potential for misuse. The evil you see in the world is not a creation of God; it is the direct consequence of His creatures—first angels, then humans—using their God-given will to rebel against the good and holy laws of their Creator.

This would be a monstrous injustice if it were the end of the story. But the same God who gave free will also appointed a Day of Judgement, a day of absolute recompense where every soul will give account for the deeds done in the body (2 Corinthians 5:10). The existence of this coming judgement renders every evildoer utterly without excuse. They cannot plead ignorance, for the knowledge of good and evil is written on their hearts (Romans 2:15), and God has sent His prophets and His Word throughout all generations.

You who question God’s ways, consider your own! You willingly submit to the rules and examinations of earthly institutions. You study the prescribed material, sit for the exams under their strict conditions, and accept their verdict, all for the sake of a temporal certificate that grants you a profession and earthly sustenance. You would never dare to write your own exam in medical school and expect to be certified as a surgeon! The very thought is absurd and arrogant.

Why then do you, O man, presume to be bossy toward the Almighty? Why do you, a creature, dare to create your own standards of righteousness and reject the eternal rules of life that the Creator has laid down in His Word? This is the height of hypocrisy! The professors of a medical school would rightly mark you as a failure for your rebellion. How much more will the Great Professor of all life, the Lord God Almighty, judge you as a rebellious ingrate on the Day of Recompense?

Understand this eternal principle: **He who does what is right benefits his own soul, and he who does evil harms his own soul.** (Ezekiel 18:4, paraphrased). God is not a beneficiary of your obedience. He is

the Self-Sufficient and All-Sufficient One (Acts 17:25). He does not need your worship, your obedience, or your love to complete His happiness or sustain His existence. He existed in perfect, glorious fullness within the fellowship of the Godhead for all eternity past, before any creation was spoken into being. Your obedience does not add to Him; your rebellion does not diminish Him. You obey for your own eternal gain. You rebel to your own eternal loss.

Whatever God created was declared "very good" at its inception (Genesis 1:31). The corruption you see entered through the abuse of free will. Yet, God in His love did not abandon His creation to chaos. He stands as the righteous Judge and the defender of the oppressed. For the End Time Gospel saint, this has a very practical application: we are commanded to never repay evil with evil (Romans 12:17). If you are persecuted for your faith in this End Time Gospel, you are not to respond with violence or retaliation. To do so is to step outside the nature of God who is Love and to become a hypocrite. Our refuge is in the Lord, the Mighty One, to whom alone belongs vengeance (Deuteronomy 32:35). We cry out to Him in prayer, and in His perfect timing, He will arise to crush our tormentors and vindicate His people.

Therefore, let every soul understand: God is Love, and in Him is no darkness at all (1 John 1:5). The one who walks blamelessly in the light of this End Time Gospel, standing in the righteousness imputed by Christ, finds sure refuge in this Love. For in the presence of God, who is Love, no curse or accusation from the evil one can ultimately stand. The soul that takes refuge in Him is safe.

ii) Jesus Christ is the Manifest Love of God (The Image of God)

A profound question naturally arises from the truth that God is Spirit and invisible (John 4:24, 1 Timothy 1:17): How can this unseen God, who is Love, reveal His nature to His creation? If He remains hidden, how can His creatures know Him, feel His love, or imitate His character?

The heavenly resolution to this divine dilemma is found in a single, glorious person: Jesus Christ of Nazareth. The Father, in His infinite wisdom, chose to make His Created Son—**the only being who has literally seen Him in His unapproachable light (John 6:46) and who always sees Him when He is in His heavenly glory**—the figurative image of His own invisible glory and divine power. As the Scripture attests, "The Son is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn over all creation." (Colossians 1:15). Since God is Love, Jesus Christ is therefore "Love made manifest." (1 John 1:2). He is the visible expression of the invisible God's loving nature. **We cannot see the Father and be able to imitate Him as we get transformed into His likeness, that is why He took Christ who is the only one who can literally see Him and made Him the figurative image of both His glory and divine power to the rest of His creation.**

The role of Christ as this perfect manifestation is threefold and foundational for all creation, both angelic and human:

1. **The Faithful Witness:** Christ is the only credible eyewitness to the Father's existence and nature. He alone can truthfully declare, "Anyone who has seen me has seen the Father." (John 14:9). He is the divine testimony that silences all claims of God's non-existence. **From Christ's existence, which is beyond reasonable doubt among the angels and the humans, we gained His testimony about Him literally seeing the Father.**

2. **The Visible Token:** He is the appointed, visible representation of the Father's glory and power. **He was sent as the revelation of God's glory and divine power, being the figurative image of the invisible God.** From Adam in the Garden to the prophets like Isaiah and Daniel, to His incarnation and post-resurrection appearances, Christ has been the "token of God's existence" seen by men, proving that the Living God is not a philosophical concept but a relational Person. **All those people were convinced that they saw the manifestation of the living God and their testimony is still with us even to this day.**

3. **The Revelatory Channel:** All revelations of the Father's will—the dispensational doctrines of faith for every age—are received from the Father by Christ and delivered to creation through the ministry of the Holy Spirit and His chosen human messengers (John 16:13-15). **The mind of Christ has always been granted by Christ to humans since the time of Adam, and that mind of Christ is the dispensational doctrine of faith which He sends to humans through the Holy Spirit.**

It is through this third role that we arrive at the most profound demonstration of God's love. The Law of God is holy, righteous, and good, but it also reveals a terrifying truth: "the wages of sin is death." (Romans 6:23). As the righteous Lawgiver, God cannot simply overlook rebellion. He foresaw that all of Adam's race would be ensnared by sin, with none able to save themselves (Romans 3:10-12). Yet, being Love Himself, He could not leave us in this hopeless state.

Therefore, in the ultimate act of sacrificial love, God gave what was most precious to Him: "For God so loved the world that he gave his one and only Son, that whoever believes in him shall not perish but have eternal life." (John 3:16). **The Father took His Only Son whom He loved more than anything else among His creatures and He sacrificed that Only Son for the sake of redeeming humans from sin; and thus there is no greater love than that, for when we were still rebellious sinners God took His most loved Only Son and gave Him up to save the then wretched.** This is love that surpasses knowledge: the Just dying for the unjust, the Creator for the creature, the Loved One given up for the rebellious (1 Peter 3:18).

Through Christ's sinless life, sacrificial death, and victorious resurrection, God provided a free gift: the gift of righteousness (Romans 5:17). Our own attempts at righteousness are as filthy rags (Isaiah 64:6), but God offers to credit to our account the perfect righteousness of Christ, received solely through faith in the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith. **We know that Christ lived His natural life without sin in the sight of God, meaning He lived with no disobedience of the will of the Father. It is written: "God**

made him who had no sin to be sin for us, so that in him we might become the righteousness of God." (2 Corinthians 5:21). This righteousness is the token required to inherit eternal life. It is the spiritual garment we must be found wearing when our soul departs from the flesh (Revelation 16:15).

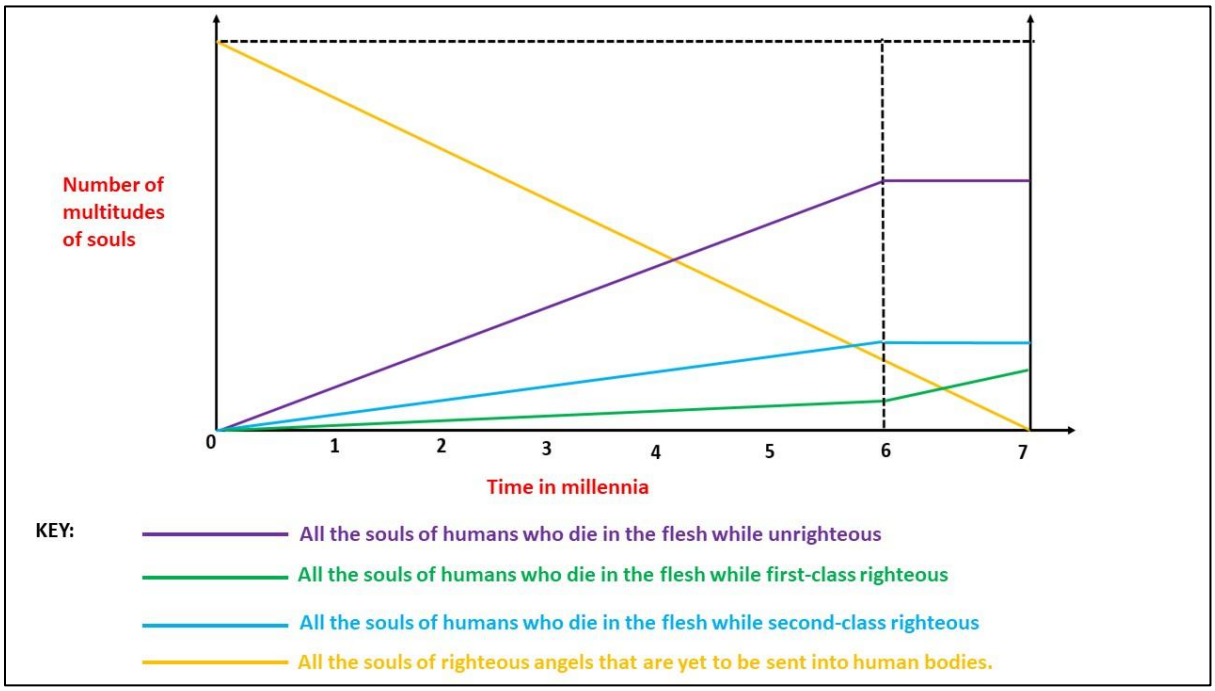
This free gift, however, must be received. Just as the gift of free will can be used or abused, the gift of righteousness in Christ is accepted through faith and rejected through unbelief. In this final dispensation, it is received by embracing the truth of this End Time Gospel. To have this token of righteousness is to be hidden in God, our mighty fortress. But let no saint be ignorant of the devil's schemes! The Accuser, knowing his own fate, actively works to deceive the saints into discarding this token through the deceitfulness of wilful sin before they finish their race. He tempts, and if that fails, he persecutes—but he can only succeed if we, by our own choice, commit wilful sin and throw away our secure position in Christ.

Therefore, the call to every End Time Gospel saint is to "guard the good deposit that was entrusted to you" (2 Timothy 1:14). If you have stumbled into wilful sin, do not harden your heart. Go before the throne of grace with full remorse, seek forgiveness in the ever-cleansing blood of Jesus, and mend your ways. But do not treat this grace as a license to sin (Jude 1:4). God is merciful to the penitent, but He will cut off the habitual, unrepentant sinner from His covenant of grace.

To rightfully imitate Christ who is the figurative image of the invisible God, you basically need two things: first you need to know the attitude of Christ towards the Father, and secondly you need to know the mind of Christ for your time of life in the body of flesh. The attitude of Christ is simple to fully understand, because it was an attitude of putting aside all selfish ambitions so that the will of the Father could always be done through Him. The attitude of Christ is summed up in His words: **"… not my will, but yours be done." (Luke 22:42).** A person's nature is his or her mind acted upon, such that if you put aside your own will to do the will of another person you become a reflection of 'the nature of the person whose will you live by.' **To Christ, doing the will of the Father was so essential to His life just as eating natural food is essential for us to be naturally alive. It is written: "'My food,' said Jesus, 'is to do the will of him who sent me and to finish his work.'" (John 4:34).** Thus, Christ was faith fully manifested as a person in flesh, and faith is 'the will of the Father done.'

How can we know the mind of Christ then, so that we can do the will of God which is on the mind of Christ? The mind of Christ is fully given to us through the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith that God sent for our time of life on earth. **No one can say I do not know how to imitate Christ, because we now fully know the attitude which was in Christ and we also have His mind revealed to us through this End Time Gospel which is the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith for these end times.** We are members of the body of Christ and thus we should be like Him in the 'nature of our conduct' because Christ lives by faith; and being members in the body of Christ we can say that 'it is Christ who is alive through us.'

In conclusion, the True God has chosen to reveal His loving nature to all creation exclusively through His Elect Christ, Jesus of Nazareth. And Christ, in turn, reveals Himself and administers His grace to humanity through God's one true religion, which has been progressively unveiled through its four dispensational forms. This End Time Gospel is the fourth, final, and fully mature form of that one true religion. If you are in it, you are on the clearly illuminated path. God has revealed His love to you through Christ, and Christ is clearly revealed to you through this Gospel. You are basking in the warmth of God's love, for He is delighted to reveal Himself to you for your own eternal gain. **By fully understanding the Christ of God in His nature as 'love manifest,' that helps us understand how to live in love by dwelling in God through faith.** He who believes, benefits his own soul; and the one who disbelieves, does so to the detriment of his own soul. (John 3:36).



iii) The Spirit of God is the Love of God at Work (The Right Hand of God)

If Jesus Christ is the perfect, visible image of the Father's loving nature, then the Spirit of God is the active, operative power through which that divine will and love are executed throughout creation. He is the divine instrument, the right hand of God in a figurative sense, through whom the decrees of the Father's heart are brought from the realm of eternal purpose into the reality of time and space. **God rules over all the affairs of this natural realm through His right hand.**

To understand His role, we must first grasp the architecture of reality. **The natural realm is always in a state as is written in the Book of Truth, because every component of the natural realm was written as a part thereof in the Book of Truth, and nothing happens in the natural realm except that which is written in the Book of Truth.** Every component, from the grandest galaxy to the smallest particle, was

sovereignly decreed within its pages. God first created the spiritual foundational material—the primordial "stuff" of existence—through His Son, Christ Jesus, the firstborn over all creation (Colossians 1:16). **What God created through Christ was the spiritual foundational material from which the natural things were squeezed into natural existence.** The Spirit of God—**the personified embodiment of all the righteous angels**—then acted upon this material. He "squeezed" or fashioned the natural realm into being, precisely according to the blueprint contained in the Book of Truth. **This natural realm was made from the spiritual foundational material by the Spirit of God as per the wisdom of the Father in the Book of Truth.**

An analogy from the natural world can illuminate this profound mystery:

- **The Book of Truth** is like the complete digital file of a movie, containing every scene, character, and line of dialogue. **It is God's instrument to control everything in the natural realm as per His will.**
- **The Spirit of God** is like the computer's Central Processing Unit (CPU) and its active memory. **The holy angels are the ones that make sure that all things that are written in the Book of Truth come to pass.**
- **The Spiritual Foundational Material** is like the binary code—the series of zeros and ones—that the CPU processes.
- **The Natural Realm** we perceive is the final movie rendered on the screen, the visible and tangible output of this divine processing.

Just as the movie on the screen is entirely dependent on the CPU processing the code according to the file's instructions, so too does our entire reality depend utterly on the Spirit of God continually executing the decrees of the Book of Truth. If the CPU were removed, the movie would cease. Likewise, if the Spirit of God were withdrawn, the natural realm would collapse back into nothingness.

This divine mechanics also explains the phenomenon of prophecy. **Prophecy is not guesswork; it is a spirit—whether righteous or unrighteous—reading the future as it is already decreed in the Book of Truth and speaking it forth.** However, a critical distinction exists: while spirits can *read* the Book, the ability to *edit* or alter its decrees is governed by strict divine principles and is only permitted in response to the prayers of a priest who is in covenant with that spirit.

For a human to be a priest of a spirit, he or she has to establish a covenant with that spirit. A spirit that is covenanted to a human identifies as one with the person, and the human also identifies as one with the spirit, meaning the spirit and the person are one. This covenant establishes a profound spiritual union, a legal oneness that permits the spirit to monitor the contents of a person's "page" in the Book of Truth and, at times, even to take over the control of that person's body to pray through them. This intercession works to realign future events to suit the covenant relationship. This is the deep,

operational meaning behind Christ's words, **"I and the Father are one"** (John 10:30). It also explains the experience of praying in tongues, where the Spirit of God Himself intercedes for the saints according to the will of God (Romans 8:26-27), taking over to pray perfect prayers that alter circumstances in accordance with God's plan.

This principle operates in both the heavenly and the demonic realms. **When a person consults a witch doctor (a priest of the devil) for a "money ritual," they are forming a covenant with demons. These demons then go to the Book of Truth and, following their own Satanic principles, edit the decrees concerning that person's financial future, multiplying what was originally allotted. They then work to "squeeze" that wealth into the person's life from the spiritual realm, enriching them at a terrible spiritual cost.** Whatever the devil gives is in exchange for your soul, meaning you are covenanted to demons and that makes your soul Hell-bound.

Therefore, the Spirit of God is not a passive force. He is the dynamic, executive power of God's love and sovereignty. He is the divine Agent who applies the atoning work of Christ to the believer's heart, who convicts the world of sin and righteousness and judgment (John 16:8), and who actively works all things together for the good of those who love God and are called according to His purpose (Romans 8:28). **It is the Spirit of God who convicts the unbelievers who are not deaf to the voice of God of sin when they hear the evangelists preaching about the gloomy end of sinners on the day of judgement.**

Within the lives of the believers, the Spirit of God is also actively involved. He is the guarantee of our inheritance (Ephesians 1:14) and the power by which God's love is made manifest and effective in the lives of the End Time Gospel saints. **The saints are to live their lives as those led by the Spirit in all things, for those who are led by the Spirit are the children of God.** Through the Spirit of God we are taught the mind of God as the saints get taught the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith for their time of life on the earth, and we also get the ability to do the will of God because the Spirit edits the contents of the Book of Truth in response to faithful prayer. **You cannot know and understand the will of God without the Spirit of God, because it is the Spirit of God who turns your heart to God and also teaches you the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith... and you cannot do the will of God without the Holy Spirit because it is the Spirit who edits the contents of the Book of Truth so that all disobedience is removed in your future and obedience is written for you.**

Where the Word of God (the blueprint) is proclaimed, it is the Spirit of God (the divine Executor) who brings it to pass, proving that the love of God is not a sentiment, but a sovereign and active power. **We see that the Spirit of God is 'love at work,' because God is doing His work in the natural realm through the Spirit.**

iv) The Human Ministers of God are the 'Mouth of God' or 'Love Speaking' and 'Love Eating.'

If the Spirit of God is the mighty right hand that executes the will of the Father, and Christ is the perfect image of the Father's love, then the human ministers whom God calls and anoints are the mouthpieces through which His loving will is articulated to the world. They are the designated channels, the prophetic

voice through which the Word of God, which is the very template of His will, is proclaimed with clarity and authority.

The necessity of this office is declared in Scripture: “How, then, can they call on the one they have not believed in? And how can they believe in the one of whom they have not heard? And how can they hear without someone preaching to them?” (Romans 10:14). A silent love is an unknown love. A will that is not communicated is a will that cannot be obeyed. Therefore, God, in His sovereign purpose, has chosen to use human vessels—flawed jars of clay—to carry and proclaim the treasure of His Gospel (2 Corinthians 4:7).

A true minister of God in this final dispensation is not a speaker of his own opinions, his own philosophies, or the traditions of men. He is a steward of the mysteries of God (1 Corinthians 4:1), and specifically, a herald of the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith sent for his generation. When such a minister stands and proclaims the pure, unadulterated End Time Gospel, it is not merely a man speaking. It is “love speaking.” Why? Because the message he carries is the only means by which souls can be reconciled to God, freed from the chains of sin, and guided onto the path of eternal life. To preach this Gospel is to perform the ultimate act of love, for it seeks the highest good—the salvation—of the hearer.

This role carries immense gravity. The minister acts as God's ambassador, pleading with men and women to be reconciled to God (2 Corinthians 5:20). His words, when aligned with the revealed dispensational truth, carry the weight of heaven. To accept the sent minister is to accept the voice of God's love for that hour. Conversely, to reject the authentically sent minister and the doctrine he proclaims is to reject the very instrument of God's love and to spurn the offer of life. It is to shut one's ears to the pleading voice of divine Love itself.

Now, what about the relationship of the ‘mouth of the Lord’ to those within the Body of Christ? The Spirit of God is like the soul of a human being and the church is the body of Christ with Christ as the head. Members within the body of a person do not need the mouth of the body to speak to other members of the same body, but the mouth would be there for the person to eat for nourishment of the whole body. What does it mean, to say, ‘they are the mouth of the body to eat for nourishment of the whole body?’

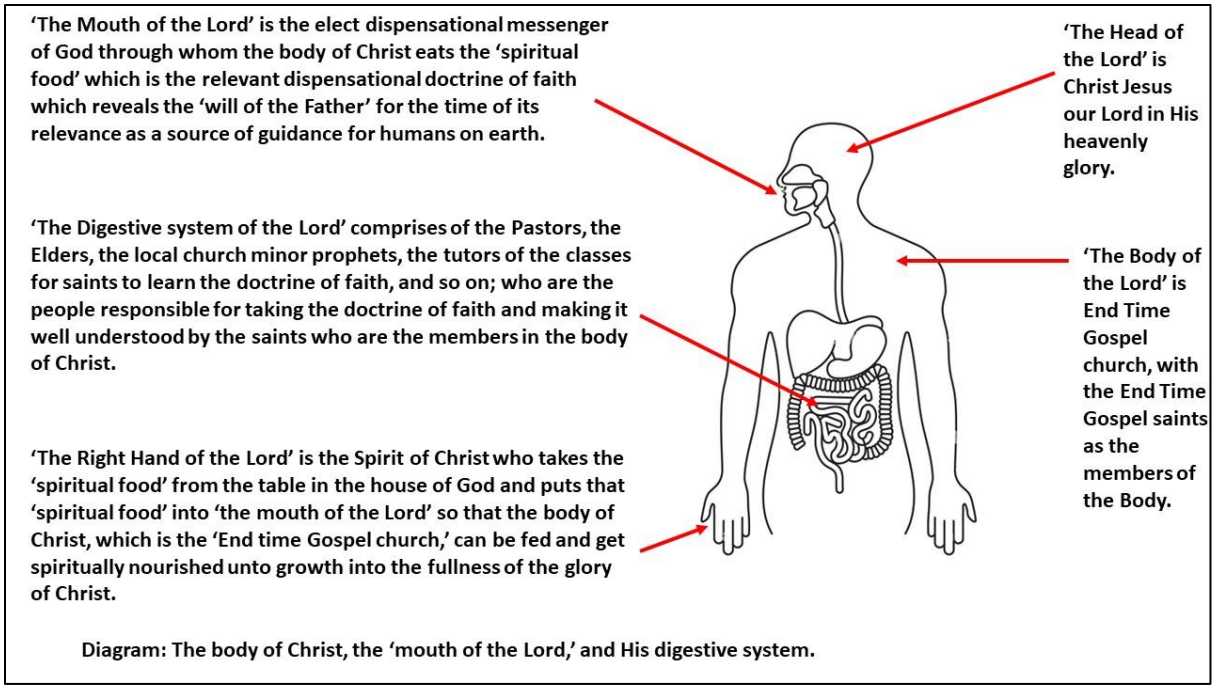
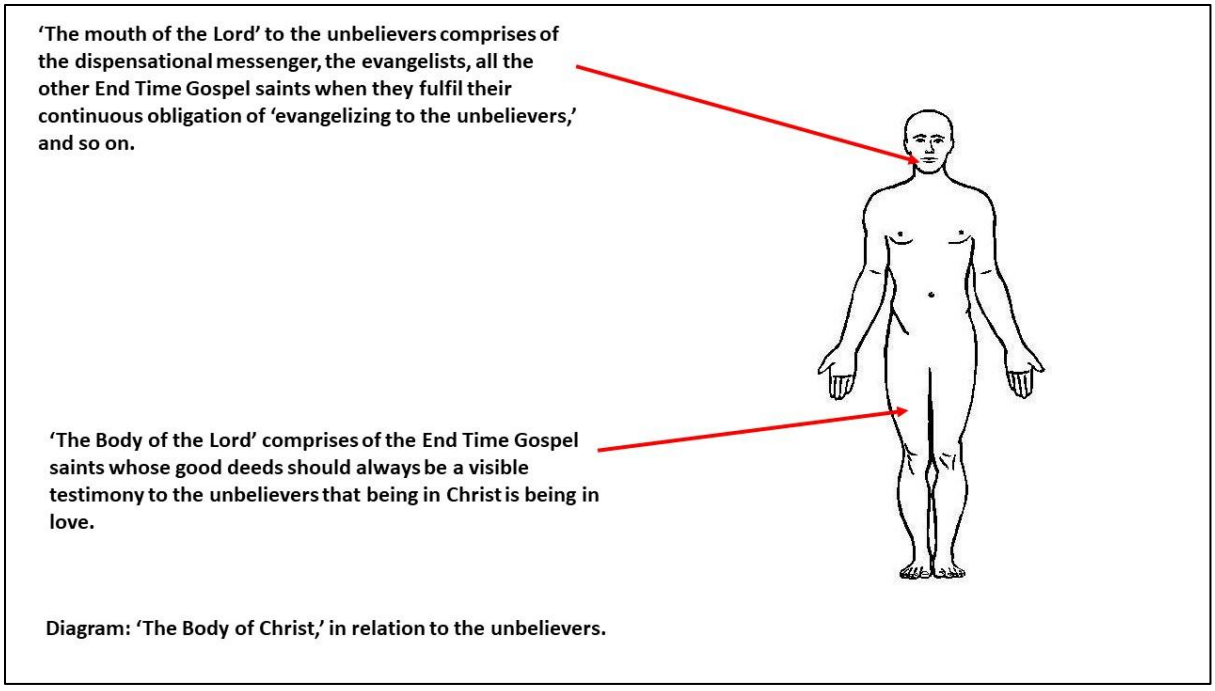


Diagram: The body of Christ, the 'mouth of the Lord,' and His digestive system.

Christ belongs to the House of God as a Son, and He has to sit on the table to eat so that the church, which is His body, can be nourished. The food which has to be eaten are the revelations of the mind of the heavenly Father, for the will of the Father is the food that Christ has to eat. It is written: "'My food,' said Jesus, 'is to do the will of him who sent me and to finish his work.'" (John 4:34). The revelations of the will of the Father are on the table of the House of God in the spiritual realm, and the 'mouth of Christ' is the dispensational messenger of the relevant dispensation in which the saints live in their time of life on earth; and that spiritual food for nourishment of the whole body are the revelations in the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith sent by God for the time in which the saints live on earth.

Christ is the head, and the dispensational messenger is the mouth of the body of Christ, while the saints in the relevant dispensational form of the one true religion of God are the members of the Body of Christ. Just as the rest of the members of the body cannot eat the food needed for nourishment of the whole body except the mouth, all the saints do not have direct access to the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith through direct access to the spiritual realm, but they have the dispensational messenger who is the 'mouth of the Lord' which 'eats' from the table of the house of God through direct access to the 'dispensational doctrine of faith' which is brought to the 'mouth of the Lord' by the Spirit of God who is the 'right hand of the Lord.'

Ministry Website: End Time Gospel Church
Direct Messaging & Coordination: WhatsApp Command
Official Comm Channel: Tik Tok
Official Comm Channel: Facebook Channel
Official Comm Channel: YouTube Channel
Official Comm Channel: Instagram



The duty of the 'mouth of the Lord' in the body of Christ is for the body of Christ to receive the 'spiritual food' which is the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith which is 'the will of the Father' given to us, and the Spirit of God who is the 'right hand of the Lord' takes the 'spiritual food' from the table in the house of God and puts that 'spiritual food' into the 'mouth of the Lord' and the mouth sends the 'spiritual food' into the whole body for nourishment of the Body which is the church. We can say when the Spirit of God reveals the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith to the dispensational messenger of God, that would be 'love eating' spiritual food. That is what the 'mouth of the Lord' does as a member in the Body of Christ, as per the grace given him by God for the common good of all the members within the Body of Christ. The spiritual digestive system comprises of the Pastors, the local church elders, the local church minor prophets, the tutors of the classes of the saints when the saints learn the dispensational doctrine of faith, and so on. The spiritual food is necessary for the body of Christ to be nourished and grow into the full stature of the glory of Christ.

Therefore, let every End Time Gospel saint recognize and honor the ministry God has placed within His body. The 'mouth of the Lord' is essential both for speaking love and life to a dying world, and for eating the spiritual food that nourishes and builds up the saints into maturity. And let every person who hears the proclamation of this Gospel understand the choice that lies before them: to receive the message as the very speech of God's love, or to turn away and remain in the darkness of unbelief.

The mouth of the Lord God has spoken through His servants; the responsibility now rests upon the one who hears.

v) To Love God is to Keep His Commands.

Having established the nature of God as Love and its manifestation through Christ, the Spirit, and His ministers, we now arrive at the practical, human response that this divine love demands. The summation of all that has been revealed is this: love for God is not a passive sentiment, an emotional high, or a mere verbal affirmation. It is active, costly, and obedient. It is defined by one irreducible criterion: **obedience to His revealed will.**

The Lord Jesus Christ Himself laid down this eternal principle, leaving no room for ambiguity: **"If you love me, keep my commands."** (John 14:15). And the apostle John, the disciple who knew the heart of love, echoes this truth with divine logic: **"And this is love: that we walk in obedience to his commands."** (2 John 1:6). In these end times, the commands of God are not a matter of personal interpretation, historical tradition, or a vague sense of "general goodness." They are fully and definitively articulated in the **End Time Gospel, which is the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith for this hour.** Therefore, your claim to love God is not validated by your feelings, your spiritual experiences, or your religious pedigree, but by your concrete, will-subduing obedience to the doctrine He has sovereignly sent for your salvation.

This obedience is the only infallible evidence of genuine faith. It is the difference between a living faith and a dead faith (James 2:17). It is the proof that the token of righteousness you have received through Christ is not being recklessly discarded. Let no one deceive you with a gospel of lawlessness that separates God's grace from God's government. The same Christ who is your atoning sacrifice is also your Lord and King. To accept His salvation while rejecting His lordship is a foundational contradiction and a demonic delusion.

Where are the commands of God so that I can do them? The commands of God define the 'will of the Father,' and the will of the Father is found in nowhere else in one's time of life on the earth except in the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith from God. The reason why the way of salvation is a narrow path is because the 'will of the Father' is always specifically defined only in the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith sent by God for the time of a person's life on earth. If anyone thinks they will be considered obedient to God by 'generally being good,' such kind of thinking is a great delusion. **Faith is the 'will of the heavenly Father done.'** The will of God is always very precisely defined.

Do you think the Torah was not a dispensational doctrine of faith before the Early Gospel was revealed? When the Torah was the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith, those who lived by it were considered as having faith in them and they were also considered as those who loved God through their obedience. But after the coming of prophet John the Baptist, the Torah's relevance ended and the Early Gospel became the then relevant dispensational doctrine of faith. Were there no people living in general goodness of character in the Torahic form of religion after the Early Gospel came? Surely there were,

but all of those who clung to the Torah and disbelieved in the Early Gospel had their names blotted out of the Book of Life because they 'missed' the 'will of God for their time.'

- **The Parable of the Two Builders:** The Lord Jesus concluded His Sermon on the Mount with the parable of the wise and foolish builders (Matthew 7:24-27). The "house" represents your life and your claim to be a genuine saint. The **"rock" is obedient action to the words of Christ as revealed in this End Time Gospel.** The "sand" is hearing those same words but failing to put them into practice. The winds, rains, and floods—the temptations, persecutions, and fiery trials of life—will assail every house. The house founded on obedient action will stand, for its occupant has proven the genuineness of their faith and is rooted in the nature of God. The house founded on mere hearing will collapse with a great crash, for when the storm of testing comes, the devil will exploit its disobedience and bring the whole structure of that person's profession down in eternal ruin.

- **The Final Verdict:** On the Day of Judgment, many who claimed the name of Christ will be shocked to find themselves rejected. They will point to their spiritual accomplishments—prophecy, exorcisms, miracles—performed in His name. But the King will declare, **"I never knew you. Away from me, you evildoers!"** (Matthew 7:23). The Greek word for "evildoers" here is *anomian*, meaning **"those without law" or "the lawless."** Their fundamental sin was lawlessness—a life lived in disobedience to the Father's will, regardless of their spiritual fervor or powerful ministry. They were not found doing the will of the Father for their time.

It is crucial to understand the dynamic of this relationship. **Your obedience is not a favor you do for God. He is the Self-Sufficient and All-Sufficient One (Acts 17:25). He does not need your obedience to complete His joy or sustain His throne. You obey for your own eternal benefit.** Your obedience is the pathway to life, the safeguard of your righteousness, and the means by which you lay hold of the inheritance promised to the faithful. As Christ, our perfect example, declared in His hour of supreme testing, **"…not my will, but yours be done."** (Luke 22:42). He put aside His own will to perfectly align with the Father's, and in doing so, became the source of eternal salvation for all who obey Him (Hebrews 5:8-9).

Therefore, let every End Time Gospel saint be sanctified in character by the righteous requirements of God's law as revealed in this Gospel, and let us simultaneously cling to the free gift of righteousness imputed to us through Jesus Christ, the Lamb of God. The blood of Christ cleanses us from the guilt of sin unto justification, while the law of God sanctifies our conduct unto holiness. To have one without the other is a fatal imbalance. To have the grace of Christ without a transformed life of obedience is to be lawless. To have a moral life without the atoning blood of Christ is to remain in unrighteousness. We are called to walk in sync with both the unmerited grace of justification and the transformative power of sanctifying obedience. **This is the balanced, powerful, and saving faith that marks the true End Time Gospel saint.**

vi) To Love Your Human Neighbour is to Both Intend and Do Only Good to Other Humans, and It Is to Also Both Intend and Do Nothing Harmful to Other Humans.

The divine logic is impeccable and sequential. The first and greatest commandment is to love God with all our being, which we have established is manifested through obedient faith in His End Time Gospel. From this primary, vertical relationship flows the second commandment, which is like it: **"Love your neighbor as yourself."** (Matthew 22:39). This is the horizontal outworking of genuine faith, the tangible evidence that the love of God has been shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Spirit (Romans 5:5). A love for God that does not express itself in practical love for people is a dead and demonic faith, a spiritual fraud. The apostle John states this with terrifying clarity: **"Whoever claims to love God yet hates a brother or sister is a liar. For whoever does not love their brother and sister, whom they have seen, cannot love God, whom they have not seen."** (1 John 4:20).

But who is my neighbor? This very question was posed to our Lord, and He answered with the parable of the Good Samaritan (Luke 10:25-37). The shocking and revolutionary point of the parable is this: your neighbor is any human being you encounter who is in need, regardless of their race, religion, nationality, or social standing. Love, therefore, is not a tribal sentiment for those within our own circle; it is active, costly, and compassionate intervention on behalf of anyone made in the image of God.

To summarize how to love one's human neighbours, love should mean 'always intending to do good and also always doing the intended good things to one's human neighbours, and also never intending to do evil and also not doing evil deeds to one's human neighbours.' What is 'good'? Anything that aligns with the will of God is good, and anything that does not align with the will of God is not good. The revealed will of God is the only standard of true goodness because **"No one is good—except God alone."** (Mark 10:18).

This love must be without hypocrisy (Romans 12:9). It is a profound and damning hypocrisy to bless a destitute and naked brother or sister with spiritual platitudes while withholding the food, clothing, or shelter you have the material ability to provide. The apostle James demolishes such empty piety with brutal clarity: **"Suppose a brother or a sister is without clothes and daily food. If one of you says to them, 'Go in peace; keep warm and well fed,' but does nothing about their physical needs, what good is it? In the same way, faith by itself, if it is not accompanied by action, is dead."** (James 2:15-17).

For the End Time Gospel saint, this command translates into a radical and counter-cultural life within the Body of Christ. We are members of one another. Just as a natural hand rushes to protect the body from harm, we ought to see ourselves in every other saint. **Through love, which is the bond of perfection, let us come together as interdependent members of the body of Christ, and let each one of us play their role so that we can all be beneficiaries of each other's capabilities and provisions.**

- **The Economics of Love and Stewardship:** It is lawful for a person to possess what is necessary for life: a day's supply of food, two sets of decent clothing, and basic shelter. Anything beyond this is considered wealth in the sight of God. This wealth is not given for selfish indulgence but is

a sacred stewardship from God, entrusting the saint with the resources to provide for those who lack these basic necessities. **God does not create a need without provisions. If I have basics of life and others do not have the same basics of life I have, it means that God made me a cup so that those who do not have the basics of life can be satisfied by God through me. And when I share with others the basics of life in my possession, doing so by faith, God will see that I have emptied myself as a cup and He will surely refill me as He promised.** He is the One who says: **"Give, and it will be given to you. A good measure, pressed down, shaken together and running over, will be poured into your lap. For with the measure you use, it will be measured to you."** (Luke 6:38). The parable of the Rich Man and Lazarus (Luke 16:19-31) stands as an eternal, terrifying monument to the fate of those who neglect this stewardship. The rich man was not condemned for being rich, but for his callous indifference to the desperate need at his very gate.

- **The Mindset of a Servant vs. the Antichrist:** Anyone who looks at other saints and asks, **"How can I benefit from these people?"** is already gliding on the highway to Hell. Such a person is antichrist in mind. The correct attitude, the attitude of Christ, is: **"How can I use my God-given capabilities and provisions to help each one of all these saints who are members of the body of Christ?"** Our Lord said, **"Instead, whoever wants to become great among you must be your servant, and whoever wants to be first must be your slave—just as the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to give his life as a ransom for many."** (Matthew 20:26-28). Manipulating and exploiting other saints for personal gains is against the principles of love, so never have such gross traits in your heart.

- **The Final Judgement Standard:** The Lord Jesus Himself, in the prophecy of the sheep and the goats (Matthew 25:31-46), identifies personally with the "least of these." Our eternal destiny, He declares, will be determined by our practical response to those who are hungry, thirsty, a stranger, naked, sick, or imprisoned. To serve them is to serve Christ; to neglect them is to neglect Christ. This is not a secondary matter of optional charity; it is a central criterion of final judgement. **Your faith is still weak, and you are still an infant in the faith until you can see both yourself and Christ when you look at other saints... When your faith has grown to such an extent of being mature, then you can live a life that reflects the meaning of the words: "Do to others as you would have them do to you." (Luke 6:31).** That can be put this way: **"See yourself in any of those who are in the body of Christ... for when you see yourself in the other member of the body of Christ, you easily do unto the person what you would do to yourself because you see yourself in the person."**

- **The Order of Priority in Love:** Charity begins at home. A believer should be kind first to his or her own children, parents (or guardians), and siblings, for to forsake them is to deny the faith (1 Timothy 5:8). Then he or she should consider the believers within the Body of Christ. After the believers, he or she can take to mind the rest of humans who are unbelievers. **If you have a loaf of bread and there is a believer and an unbeliever who are both hungry, what should you do?**

Give half a loaf to the believer and the other half a loaf to the unbeliever... Do not totally neglect the unbelievers, for your love could be the reason why they could end up giving their lives to Christ.

- **Loving Enemies:** The pinnacle of this divine love is the command to **"love your enemies and pray for those who persecute you."** (Matthew 5:44). This separates the spirit of Christ from the spirit of the world. We are to hate the sin and the demonic power that blinds and binds them, but we are to yearn for and actively seek the salvation of their souls. We overcome evil not with retaliatory evil, but with proactive good (Romans 12:21). We pray for their eyes to be opened, for their hearts to be softened, and for them to be granted repentance leading to a knowledge of the truth. This is how we, as End Time Gospel saints, reflect the very character of our Father in heaven, who causes His sun to rise on the evil and the good.

Therefore, let it be settled in the heart of every saint: a claim to faith in the End Time Gospel that does not result in a life of practical, sacrificial, and universal love for all people—prioritizing the household of faith but never neglecting even our persecutors—is a false claim. It is a house built on the sand of hypocrisy, destined for a great collapse. **True faith works through love** (Galatians 5:6), and that work is the undeniable evidence that we are truly children of our Father in heaven.

vii) To Love the Natural Creation of God is to Both Intend and Do Only Good Things to the Creation of God, and It Is Also to Both Intend and Do Nothing Harmful to the Creation of God.

The circle of divine love, which begins in the heart of God and flows through our relationship with Him and our fellow humans, extends to its final, all-encompassing sphere: the entire natural creation. To love God is to love what He has made. We are not autonomous owners of the earth, licensed to exploit it for greedy and short-sighted gain. We are placed here as stewards, as vice-regents appointed to **"work it and take care of it"** (Genesis 2:15). Our dominion was never intended to be ruthless domination, but a reflection of God's own loving and wise rule—a benevolent stewardship that nurtures, protects, and causes creation to flourish.

Willful, greedy, or negligent harm inflicted upon God's creation is not merely an ecological misstep; it is a failure of stewardship, a sin of ingratitude, and a direct offense against the Creator who declared all He made **"very good"** (Genesis 1:31). **The earth is the Lord's, and everything in it** (Psalm 24:1). When we pollute its rivers, strip its forests bare for profit, drive its species to extinction through carelessness, or defile its landscapes with our waste, we are defacing a masterpiece that belongs to God. We are, in effect, vandalizing the work of His hands.

The creation itself bears witness to this sacred trust and its current anguish. The Apostle Paul declares that **"the creation waits in eager expectation for the children of God to be revealed."** (Romans 8:19). It groans under the weight of the curse brought by human sin, longing for the day when the redeemed people of God—those who carry His nature of love and righteousness—will exercise their authority in a life-giving way, leading to its liberation from decay. As End Time Gospel saints, we are called to be the

firstfruits of this liberation. Our love for God's creation is a proactive commitment to protect, nurture, and restore it wherever possible.

This sacred duty manifests in several key areas:

- **Authority Over Living Creatures:** All living creatures are under our authority as granted by God, and we ought to rule over them as faithful stewards. **Those who go around killing animals for no justifiable reason are in danger of the fiery pits of the hereafter.** It is justifiable to kill animals for food, and also kill those that endanger human lives as long as they cannot be relocated. It is also permissible to kill animals that spread disease, such as mosquitoes and rats. However, **animal cruelty is a sin that is punishable with Hell.** A righteous person recognizes the intrinsic value of God's creatures, for **"a righteous man regards the life of his beast"** (Proverbs 12:10). **Many people will get the joy of the hereafter as those who lived among the wild animals and took care of them, not just doing it for money but doing it by faith as those who understood that God wants us to love all those animals.**

- **Responsible Cultivation and Conservation:** Our love for creation means using natural resources with wisdom and restraint, not with wasteful greed that destroys ecosystems for future generations. It means advocating for sources of energy that do not destroy our atmosphere, and for wildlife conservation because that is in line with the mind of God. **Deforestation with no justifiable cause or actions for reforestation, is a sin.** Pollution of whatever manner should be either minimised or eliminated because pollution is against the natural balance which God put in His creation. **Others will be commended by God for their love for the plants we have here on earth, and others will be commended for their love for the atmosphere and the seas and oceans.**

- **The Eternal Stakes of Destruction:** This is not a secondary issue. The Word of God pronounces a stern warning for those who disregard this stewardship. In the book of Revelation, the voices in heaven proclaim, **"The time has come for destroying those who destroy the earth."** (Revelation 11:18). **Some of those who destroy the earth, plants or animals, will find themselves going to Hell because of that, for God hates those who destroy the earth and His natural creation.** Let no one be found to be a vandal in the sight of God, when He condemns all those who are destructive to the earth on the last day. **Anyone who saves plants and animals from great dangers will have a memorial of remembrance set up for him or her in heaven, just as such memorials of remembrance are set up for those who do charity to other humans.**

- **A Practical Church-Wide Witness:** Therefore, End Time Gospel saints must always live by principles that are in line with caring for the natural realm. To make this tangible, **every year there should be a day that is put on the calendar of the End Time Gospel church for all end time gospel saints across the whole world to have at least one deed of kindness to help conserve wildlife or plants.** This may include planting new trees, planting grass, organising

peaceful demonstrations by the saints against pollution of the rivers by big factories, or educating communities about wildlife conservation in light of God's will. This one day is only meant to send a powerful message to the world that we are mindful of the natural creation of God every single day, and that our faith compels us to action.

To claim a high spiritual revelation while living as a destructive force upon the earth is a profound hypocrisy. True, comprehensive love—the love that emanates from the nature of God Himself—cannot be compartmentalized. It must flow upward to God in worship, outward to humanity in service, and downward to the creation in faithful stewardship. **Only Antichrists are so selfish to consider personal benefits of their actions with no regard to the harm that may result from those actions on the natural creation of God.**

Any path that deviates from this all-encompassing love is a path of darkness, a spiritual fraud that ends in the eternal fire. But the path of love, which is the narrow way of obedient faith in this End Time Gospel, leads to life, light, and everlasting union with the God who is Love.

The mouth of the Lord God has spoken. Amen.

Chapter summary and conclusion

Thus, the ultimate revelation is unveiled, and the trumpet call of the last hour sounds with crystalline clarity. The entire cosmos, from the highest throne in heaven to the dust of the earth, is framed, sustained, and redeemed by Love. God the Father is its source and substance. Jesus Christ is its perfect, manifest image. The Spirit of God is its active, operative power. His human ministers are its proclaiming voice. And our purpose, O End Time Gospel saints, is to be the living vessels, the incarnate instruments of this divine love in our sphere.

We are called to a love that is anything but sentimental. It is a covenantal, costly, and obedient love for God, demonstrated through unwavering fidelity to the commands of this End Time Gospel. **This is the narrow path. God is not after crowds, but He is after those who seek the truth and find it, and after finding it they commit to living through a culture of obeying the truth for the rest of their lives.** It is a practical, sacrificial, and universal love for humanity, proven by our readiness to meet the needs of the destitute, to welcome the stranger, and to pray for the very souls who persecute us. It is a faithful, nurturing, and responsible love for God's creation, evidenced by our stewardship over the natural world He entrusted to our care.

This is the threefold cord that cannot be broken. This is the balanced, powerful, and authentic faith that marks the true saint and confounds the powers of darkness. Let every saint understand their role as a **'cup' in the house of God.** You are useful to the 'Source and Giver' not because of your fulness, but because of your emptiness. If you want to be useful in this ministry, then empty yourself in faith as a cup through charitable deeds, and God will faithfully keep His word and refill you. **If you are so selfish to the**

extent of never managing to do sacrificial giving, you are still an infant in the faith... and if you have had more than a year in this End Time Gospel church of God, then shame on you!

Let no one deceive you by any cunning sweetness of tongue. Any other path—any doctrine that offers a grace without obedience, a faith without works, or a spirituality without practical love—is a path of shadows and death. It is a clanging cymbal in the ears of God, a spiritual fraud that will be consumed in the fire of His holy judgement. The heretic Christians, with their broad road, are the spiritually exiled 'spiritual gentiles.' **Until they forsake their spiritual chains and join this End Time Gospel church as those liberated from the kingdom of darkness, they will never have their names written in the Book of Life on the grounds of their Christian heretic religion.**

But you, O beloved saints, have been chosen for this hour. You have been given the mind of Christ, the power of the Spirit, and the clear, unadulterated Word of Truth. **You have come to the living God, and you are the only humans on the right path of religion in these end times. The mouth of the Lord has spoken!**

Therefore, I implore you: **Run this good race of radical, all-encompassing love.** Scrap off doubt from your minds and walk by faith and not by sight. **Throw away the wisdom and principles of the world and grow in the 'wisdom and principles' of the house of God.** Guard the priceless token of your righteousness in Christ with holy fear and obedient faith. Let your life be a continuous, undeniable manifestation of the God who is Love, so that when the Chief Shepherd appears, you will receive the crown of glory that will never fade away.

The standard is set. The command is final. The choice is eternal.

He who believes, benefits his own soul; and the one who disbelieves, does so to the detriment of his own soul.

The mouth of the Lord God has spoken!

Amen.

14. Sin

i) Sin is the opposite of faith; it is disobedience of the will of God.

Let every End Time Gospel saint understand this foundational truth with absolute clarity: **Sin is the direct opposite of faith.** Faith is the will of the heavenly Father done; therefore, sin is disobedience of that will. As the Scripture declares, **"For whatever does not proceed from faith is sin."** (Romans 14:23). This principle is all-encompassing. Even an act of charity, if done from a heart of selfish ambition rather than from a sincere desire to fulfill God's will, is sin. It is an empty deed, performed without faith.

This is because faith and love are inextricably linked. **"And this is love: that we walk in obedience to his commands."** (2 John 1:6). Love is 'faith in action.' You cannot possess genuine, living faith without love, and you cannot have true love without living faith. Faith without corresponding deeds is a dead faith (James 2:17)—a faith devoid of love, a mere hypocritical acknowledgment of the truth without submission to it.

The Apostle Paul's majestic description of love in 1 Corinthians 13 confirms this. One may speak with angelic eloquence, possess prophetic powers, fathom all mysteries, have a faith that can move mountains, or give all one's possessions to the poor—but if these acts are not motivated by love, they are nothing but a resounding gong, a clanging cymbal. They gain nothing in the eyes of God (1 Corinthians 13:1-3). Therefore, the one who obeys God's commands has love; the one who disobeys does not have love. All their efforts, no matter how impressive to human eyes, are vain because they are deeds done without faith.

This leads to the critical question: **What are the commands of God?** The commands of God are the summation of His will, and His will is precisely defined for any given era by the **relevant dispensational doctrine of faith** sent by God for that time.

- **The Torah as the First form of the one Moon of Righteousness:** When the Torah was the relevant dispensational doctrine, those who lived by it—like Moses, Rahab, Gideon, David, and the prophets listed in Hebrews 11—were considered righteous by God. Their faith was demonstrated by their obedience to the will of God as it was then revealed. The Torah was the first **spiritual moon of righteousness**—a doctrine that, like the moon reflecting the sun's light, concealed the full glory of Christ, connecting saints to Him through rites and relics.

- **The Early Gospel as the First form of the one Sun of Righteousness:** This changed with the coming of John the Baptist, the **second Elijah**. As Christ Himself declared, **"The Law and the Prophets were proclaimed until John. Since that time, the good news of the kingdom of God is being preached…"** (Luke 16:16). The Torah's relevance ended; the Early Gospel became the new standard. This was the dawning of the first **spiritual sun of righteousness**—a doctrine that, like the sun, directly revealed the glory of Christ to the saints. Those who clung to the outdated Torah were cut off due to unbelief, while the Early Gospel saints stood by faith (Romans 11:20).

- **The Quran as the Second and Final form of the one Moon of Righteousness:** Following the apostasy of heretic Christianity, God raised the Prophet Muhammad as the **Last Moses**. He came at the beginning of the 1,260 years of spiritual famine foretold by Amos (Amos 8:11), replicating the ministry of the first Moses by bringing a new law. The Quran was the second and final form of the one **spiritual moon of righteousness**. The Quranic Islamic church became the spiritual "woman" who fled into the wilderness (Revelation 12:6), preserved by God for 1,260 years (a day for a year). During this prolonged famine, the Quranic saints were connected to Christ through the spiritual *Hajral Aswad* (the Cornerstone). They were the spiritually asleep saints, hidden in the spiritual *Al-Khaf* (the Cave) of God's mercy, sustained not by the full rain of Gospel truth, but by God's preserving grace.

- **The End Time Gospel as the Second and Final form of the one Sun of Righteousness:** That dispensation has now ended. As prophesied by Malachi, **the Sun of Righteousness has risen with healing in His wings** (Malachi 4:2). This is Jesus Christ the Sun of Righteousness (Revelation 1:16), whose spiritual light is now radiated in its full, unreflected glory through **this End Time Gospel**. It is brought forth through the dispensational ministry of the **Last Elijah**, the final messenger who is a voice calling in the spiritual wilderness of these end times. His ministry ends the 1,260-year famine, bringing down the torrential **spiritual rain** of truth that turns the wilderness into a forest of End Time Gospel saints—the **Oaks of Righteousness** spoken of by Isaiah (Isaiah 61:3). **The two witnesses of Revelation 11 are thus fully revealed.** This spiritual dawn is the sure precursor to the literal second coming of Christ, who will appear as the literal, scorching sun of judgement (Malachi 4:1). On that day, the world will be filled with the corpses of the unrighteous, the first-class righteous will be resurrected and raptured, and the second-class righteous saints who will be naturally alive on the day of His second coming will be left as the heirs of the earth to repopulate it during the millennial Sabbath.

This End Time Gospel is the fourth, final, and fully mature form of God's one true religion. It is the **only relevant dispensational doctrine of faith for these end times**—the period from its revelation until the Great White Throne Judgement. Consequently, anyone who does not worship God through this End Time Gospel is an unbeliever. **Anything done without this End Time Gospel in the heart is sin.** The mouth of the Lord has spoken!

In essence, unbelief is the foundational sin from which all other sins flow. Love is 'faith in action,' while sin is 'unbelief in action.' Those who exhibit the attributes of love have the nature of God dwelling in them, for **"God is love. Whoever lives in love lives in God, and God in them."** (1 John 4:16). Conversely, those who exhibit the attributes of unbelief have the nature of the devil. Satan is 'unbelief in person.' The attributes of God are the attributes of love, and the attributes of Satan are the attributes of unbelief. To understand the nature of sin, one must understand the nature of the devil, for the forms of sin are the very attributes of unbelief.

A) Sins That Do Not Lead to Death

These are sins often rooted in human weakness, ingrained mannerisms, or addictive tendencies. A believer who commits them is not instantly condemned, but is in a state of spiritual immaturity that requires growth and sanctification. God, in His mercy, understands the struggle to overcome long-held habits and addictions. He is patient and lenient with those who demonstrate genuine, consistent effort to repent and reform. However, those who are negligent, making weak or no effort to overcome these sins, risk being relegated to second-class righteousness. The sins below are examples; the principle applies to any sin of a similar nature.

1. **Foul or Vulgar Language** – Using profane or crude words, often as a spontaneous exclamation or bad habit (e.g., saying "Oh shit," "What the fuck," etc.).
2. **Crude or Course Joking.**
3. **Scoffing and Mocking** – A habit of sarcasm or jeering.
4. **Backbiting** – The habitual sin of speaking negatively about others behind their backs.
5. **Holding Grudges** – An unwillingness to let go of past offenses.
6. **Unforgiveness** – Refusing to forgive those who have wronged you.
7. **Undiscerning** – Failing to proactively test thoughts and advice against Scripture.
8. **Covetousness** – An envious or materialistic mindset.
9. **Boasting** in worldly possessions, status, or capabilities.
10. **Drunkenness** – The sin of excessive drinking, recognizing it as an addiction that requires a process of rehabilitation and self-control.
11. **Gluttony** – The sin of overindulgence in food or drink, a habitual lack of self-control.
12. **Intentional Introduction of Toxins** – The addictive use of substances like drugs, tobacco, or alcohol, which requires a rigorous process of rehabilitation to overcome.
13. **Scolding Others** – A habit of speaking harshly in anger or frustration.
14. **Uncleanliness** – A habitual neglect of personal or environmental hygiene.
15. **Gossiping.**
16. **Satanic Idle Talk** – Engaging in pointless, unedifying, or corrupt conversation.
17. **Arrogance** – A habitual attitude of superiority over others.
18. **Speaking with Evil Intent** – Using words to subtly hurt or undermine.

19. **Meditating on Evil Thoughts** – Allowing sinful imaginations to dwell in the mind.
20. **Forsaking the Gathering of Saints** – A negligent habit of skipping church.
21. **Evil Suspicion** – A habit of distrusting brethren without cause.
22. **Selfish Ambitions and Attitudes.**
23. **Fits of Rage and Ease to Anger** – A lack of self-control over one's temper.
24. **Envy.**
25. **Jealousy.**
26. **Dissentions** – A argumentative or contentious spirit.
27. **Rudeness.**
28. **Unkindness.**
29. **Impatience.**
30. **Keeping a Record of Wrongs.**
31. **Commending Oneself.**
32. **Thinking Oneself Greater** than another believer.
33. **Entertaining and Meditating on Evil Thoughts.**
34. **Neglecting to Study the Holy Scriptures** – A habit of spiritual laziness.
35. **Complaining** – A habitual negative and ungrateful attitude.
36. **Uncontrolled Anger.**
37. **Vain Talk** – Excessive, pointless conversation that easily leads to sin.
38. **Lust of the Eyes and Heart** – The initial, spontaneous attraction and dwelling on impure thoughts, which must be taken captive and repented of.
39. **Extravagant Beautification** – Immodest appearance driven by vanity.
40. **Extravagant Expenditure** – Wastefulness and poor stewardship.

Note on Deliverance: It is crucial to understand that many persistent struggles with sin, especially addictive behaviors, can be empowered by demonic influence. **True conversion must be accompanied by deliverance.** Converts should be helped through prayer to drive out any familiar spirits or demons that indwell them, ensuring they are emptied of Satan's power and mindset. This is not a one-time event for all, but a necessary part of the sanctification process to break free from the bonds of habitual sin.

A SOLEMN WARNING TO THE SAINTS:

Let no one deceive himself. While God, in His profound mercy, provides a pathway of rehabilitation for these sins of habit and weakness, this grace is **not a license for complacency.** It is a divine hospital for the spiritually sick, not a retirement home for the lazy.

Understand this clearly: a sin that "does not lead to death" can and **will become a sin that leads to death** if you treat it with negligence. If you endlessly habitually commit these sins, showing no weighty, determined effort and demonstrable progress in repentance and rehabilitation, you are not stumbling—you are rebelling. You are not weak; you are wilfully disobedient.

God's patience is the cliff edge on which you stand. His relegation from first-class to second-class righteousness is the first, terrifying step over that edge. If He sees your life characterized by these sins with no real fight against them, His justice will demand that your name be blotted from the Book of Life. You will have proven that your faith is dead, and your heart has not truly been transformed.

Therefore, **fight!** Fight against every foul word, every lustful thought, every fit of rage, every ounce of gluttony, as if you are fighting for your very eternal life—**because you are.** Do not make peace with your sins. Make war! Your sanctification is not a gentle suggestion; it is a command. Your progress is the evidence of your faith. If you find no progress, sound the alarm on your own soul, fall on your knees, and seek God with a broken and contrite heart until He grants you the victory.

Do not toy with the anchor of spiritual death. The mouth of the Lord has spoken!

B) Sins That Lead to Spiritual Death

These are sins of a fundamentally rebellious, premeditated, and destructive nature. They are not mere stumbles or habits of weakness; they are willful acts of treason against the Kingdom of God. When a believer knowingly and intentionally commits any sin on this list, it constitutes a categorical rejection of the grace they have received. Their name is **blotted out of the Book of Life immediately.** There is no period of rehabilitation for these sins; they result in instant spiritual death and disqualification from the race of faith.

A SOLEMN CHARGE TO THE SAINTS:

Hear the word of the Lord, O assembly of the righteous! The sins listed here are not merely wrongs; they are **portals to hell.** They are the very instruments with which the devil seeks to snatch the token of righteousness from your hand and drag you into eternal fire.

Therefore, let this be etched upon your heart with a pen of iron: **It would be infinitely better for you to be naturally killed—to have your throat slit by a persecutor, to be torn apart by wild beasts, to perish in any conceivable earthly torment—than to be enticed by any human or spirit to commit a single one of these sins.**

Why? Because physical death only separates the soul from the body for a season. But to commit a sin that leads to spiritual death is to hurl your soul, body and spirit, into the unquenchable fire of God's eternal wrath. What does it profit a man to preserve his natural life for a few more years, only to lose his soul for all eternity? **Better a mutilated saint in Paradise than a whole hypocrite in the Lake of Fire.**

Let your resolve be this: "If I must die, let me die faithful. But I will not sin." Let this be your war cry. If a king commands you to blaspheme Christ or die, choose the sword. If a demon offers you worldly power in exchange for a single act of idolatry, command it to be gone. If your own flesh cries out for immoral pleasure, crucify it. **Guard the deposit entrusted to you with a vigilance sharper than any sword and hotter than any fire.**

The following list is explicit, but it is not exhaustive. The principle is this: **Any willful, premeditated act that constitutes a gross violation of God's moral law, involves severe harm to others or His creation, or signifies a fundamental denial of the faith, falls into this category.** This includes, but is not limited to:

I. Sexual Immorality
a) **Fornication** – Voluntary sexual intercourse between unmarried persons.
b) **Adultery** – Voluntary sexual intercourse between a married person and someone who is not their spouse.
c) **Homosexuality** – Any sexual act between persons of the same gender.
d) **Bestiality** – Sexual relations with an animal.
e) **Incest** – Sexual relations with a close family member.
f) **Rape** – Forcing another person into a sexual act.
g) **Child Molestation** – Any sexual abuse of a child.
h) **Pornography** – The production, distribution, or intentional use of pornographic material.
i) **Prostitution** – Engaging in or facilitating sex for payment.

II. Acts of Malice and Violence
a) **Murder/Homicide** – The intentional, unjustified killing of a human being.
b) **Suicide** – The intentional killing of oneself.
c) **Assault with Intent to Cause Grievous Harm.**

III. Theft and Deception

a) **Theft** – Taking another's property with intent to deprive them of it.

b) **Fraud** – Deceptive practice for financial or personal gain.

c) **Slander** – Knowingly spreading false, damaging information about another.

IV. Rebellion Against God's Order

a) **Idolatry** – Worship of any god, person, or thing other than the One True God.

b) **Blasphemy against the Holy Spirit** – Attributing the work of God's Spirit to Satan.

c) **Practicing Witchcraft, Sorcery, or Divination** – Seeking power or knowledge from demonic sources.

d) **Creating or Promoting a False Religion** after the truth has been made known.

e) **Knowingly Marrying an Unbeliever** after conversion into the End Time Gospel.

f) **Dividing the End Time Gospel Church** to create a separate faction.

V. Betrayal and Perversion of Justice

a) **Betraying a Brother or Sister** into the hands of persecutors.

b) **Bribery** of a judge or official to pervert justice.

c) **False Testimony** that leads to an innocent person being punished.

VI. Presumptuous Sins

a) **Usury** – Lending money to a brother or sister in the faith at interest.

b) **Knowingly Eating Blood** or food sacrificed to idols after being instructed in the truth.

A FINAL WARNING: The door of the church is closed to those who commit these sins and remain unrepentant. Anyone who has been expelled for such a transgression is not to be welcomed back into fellowship. They are to be treated as an unbeliever, in the hope that the shame may lead to genuine, godly sorrow—though their salvation is now in the hands of God alone on the Day of Judgment.

FLEE FROM THESE SINS AS YOU WOULD FLEE FROM A LION UNLEASHED IN YOUR CHAMBER. THE MOUTH OF THE LORD HAS SPOKEN!

Chapter summary and conclusion: THE ULTIMATE CHOICE

Thus, the great divide is laid bare before you, O End Time Gospel saint. The revelation of sin is complete. On one side lies the path of faith, obedience, and life—a path of constant warfare against the habits of the old self, fought with the assurance of God's patient mercy for those who strive. On the other side lies the chasm of unbelief, lawlessness, and death—a precipitous drop into eternal fire, triggered by acts of willful rebellion.

This is not a theological abstraction. It is the ultimate choice that defines your eternal existence. Your life in this natural body is the proving ground. Every thought, every word, every deed is a step toward one destiny or the other.

Let every soul therefore be seared with this final, commanding truth:

To toy with sin is to toy with the very fire of hell. To excuse it is to sign your own condemnation. The God you serve is a consuming fire, a righteous Judge who cannot and will not clear the guilty. His love provided a sacrifice in Christ; His justice demands holiness from those who claim its covering.

Therefore, ABHOR THAT WHICH IS EVIL. CLEAVE TO THAT WHICH IS GOOD. (Romans 12:9)

Let your hatred for sin be as fierce as your love for God. Guard your heart with all diligence, for from it flows the springs of life. Walk in the light of this End Time Gospel, for in its perfect law is your liberty and your life. Let no one, and nothing, entice you to betray your King.

The standard is set. The two paths are clear. The warnings have been trumpeted from heaven itself.

NOW CHOOSE.

Will you be a first-class righteous saint, an heir of the first resurrection, who fought the good fight and finished the race? Or will you be a second-class saint, saved only as one escaping through flames, having forfeited your reward? Or worse—will you be found among the lawless, the rebels, the spiritually dead, for whom the Lake of Fire is the eternal and just inheritance?

The mouth of the Lord God has spoken! The choice, and its eternal consequence, is yours.

Amen.

15. The Great White Throne Judgement

i) The Seven Millennial Days of Humanity

Hear the grand chronology of the Almighty! In His infinite wisdom, the one true God allotted seven millennial days for the existence of humanity upon the earth, a divine week culminating in the Great White Throne Judgement. Understand the nature of your soul: you are a spiritual being undergoing a final examination. Your soul was first created by God through Jesus Christ—the first and last direct creation of the Father—and placed into an angelic body within the temporal realm of the angels. That was the first phase of the test of obedience.

In that first phase, any angel who sinned found no forgiveness. Their name was blotted from the Book of Life—that is spiritual death—and their soul was cast into the chains of Hell, a prison created in that very moment of rebellion. As it is written: "For if God did not spare angels when they sinned, but sent them to hell, putting them in chains of darkness to be held for judgment…" (2 Peter 2:4).

The creation of the natural realm was the next act in the divine drama. Christ fashioned its spiritual foundation, and the Spirit of God—the collective personification of the righteous angels—brought it forth, squeezing the universe into existence according to the precise script of the Book of Truth. Then came Adam. His body was formed from the earth, and into it God placed the soul of a disembodied angel. Adam was the first human, a soul now tested in "natural glory."

The test for the angels was a command to bow in honour to this new creature, Adam. On the appointed day, all heaven bowed except for Lucifer and a third of the heavenly host. In his pride and spite, he rebelled. Hell was forged that day for him and his followers. Yet, in his bitterness, Lucifer requested a reprieve to become the tempter of humanity, and God, in His sovereign plan, granted it—a reprieve of six millennial days.

It was then revealed that all righteous angels had appointed times, spread across a seven-thousand-year period, to be disembodied and placed into human bodies. This natural realm is the second and final testing phase. The first phase was in angelic glory; this last is in human glory.

Lucifer's six-millennial reprieve concludes with the Second Coming of Christ. On that day, the prophecy of Malachi will be fulfilled with terrifying precision: *"'Surely the day is coming; it will burn like a furnace. All the arrogant and every evildoer will be stubble… Not a root or a branch will be left to them.'"* (Malachi 4:1). Christ will descend as the spiritual version of the last Moses (prophet Muhammed was the Last Moses among those in the flesh); Satan will be the last Pharaoh; and all faithless humans—those without this End Time Gospel in their hearts—will be the spiritual Egyptians, slaughtered by the sheer splendour of Christ's appearing. As He said, *"However, when the Son of Man comes, will he find faith on the earth?"* (Luke 18:8). He will find it only in the hearts of those who hold this End Time Gospel doctrine.

On that day, the first-class righteous among us will be raptured into spiritual glory. The second-class righteous will remain, passed over by the angel of death, inheriting the earth. The companions of the first resurrection will then take their thrones, relieving the remaining righteous angels, who will then themselves enter human life during the millennial Sabbath to undergo their final test.

By the time the Great White Throne Judgement dawns, after the millennial reign, every righteous angelic soul will have been tested in human flesh. The angelic realm and the natural realm, their purposes fulfilled, will be dissolved. Only the eternal abode of God and the Lake of Fire will remain.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken!

ii) The Millennial Sabbath Day of the Lord

Forget the shadow; behold the substance! We are not preoccupied with the mere weekly Sabbath of the natural Israelites, for it was only a pale reflection, a temporal rehearsal for the true and final Millennial Sabbath of the Lord. In that glorious thousand-year reign, the earth will be cleansed of its prime toxin: the presence of the Lawless One. With Satan literally killed and bound in the Abyss, the very source of evil will be excised from creation.

When the six millennial days of the devil's reprieve expire, Christ Jesus will descend in a two-fold action of power. First, He will resurrect the souls of the first-class righteous saints from all past dispensations—those stored beneath the heavenly altar. They will be clothed in spiritual bodies of a glory that surpasses the angels of old, bodies capable of ascending into the very realm of the Father. Second, He will rapture the 144,000 first-class righteous saints from among us, the End-Time Gospel faithful, to join that glorious assembly.

These victorious ones, the companions of the first resurrection, will have a supreme purpose: to relieve the remaining righteous angels from their administrative duties. They will reign with Christ, becoming the vessels through which the contents of the Book of Truth are implemented and manifested in the natural realm. They are the government upon His shoulders.

And what of the second-class righteous saints alive at His coming? They are the spiritual Israelites of these last days! They will be passed over by the wrath of God, just as the blood on the doorposts in Egypt spared the firstborn. While the faithless—the spiritual Egyptians—are slaughtered, these saints will inherit the earth. They will be the foundational human population of the Millennial Kingdom. **Just as it was in the days of Noah, when a righteous remnant was preserved in the ark to inherit a world cleansed of violence, so shall it be at the second coming of the Son of Man.** A righteous remnant will be left to repopulate the earth, undertaking the solemn duty of burying the bones of the multitudes of the unrighteous, a task that will consume seven months as was foretold by the prophet Ezekiel: *"For seven months the Israelites will be burying them in order to cleanse the land"* (Ezekiel 39:12).

How will this slaughter occur? It will not be by sword or plague, but by the unveiled brightness of His coming. The heavenly glory of Christ is a lethal fire to sinful flesh. Even the righteous apostle John, when he saw a vision of this glory, *"fell at his feet as though dead"* (Revelation 1:17). Daniel experienced the same terror (Daniel 10:7-9). The unrighteous, covenanted to death itself, will be annihilated by this radiance. As scripture foretells, the Lord Jesus will *"overthrow [the lawless one] with the breath of his mouth and destroy by the splendour of his coming"* (2 Thessalonians 2:8).

This is the ultimate Exodus. Christ, the spiritual version of the last Moses, delivers His people. Satan, the last Pharaoh, is defeated. The unbelievers, the last Egyptians, are drowned in the Red Sea of God's judgement. And the prophecy of Malachi is fulfilled: the wicked become ashes under the soles of the feet of the righteous (Malachi 4:3).

Then, the curse is revoked! The wolf will dwell with the lamb. A child will play safely near a cobra's den. The earth will erupt in Edenic fertility and peace. With no devil to insert evil into the Book of Truth, sin will be absent. The nations will be governed by the unchanging standard of God's will, administered by the resurrected saints. The remaining righteous angels will, in their appointed order, be disembodied and enter human life through birth, completing their final test of obedience.

At the end of this Millennial Sabbath, the purpose of the temporal realms is complete. The stage is set for the final act: the Great White Throne Judgement.

iii) The Final Judgement After the Millennial Sabbath Ends

I. The Great White Throne's Arrangement of Judgement Seats

God is not a God of disorder but of perfect order. The judgement scene will reflect His magnificent hierarchy.

A. The Judgement Seat of the Heavenly Father

The Ancient of Days will be seated, as Daniel saw: *"His clothing was as white as snow; the hair of his head was white like wool. His throne was flaming with fire… the court was seated, and the books were opened"* (Daniel 7:9-10). The Father is the ultimate standard. He is the "Law of Faith" in person. His will is the only measure of righteousness. Yet, in His divine economy, He judges no one directly. *"Moreover, the Father judges no one, but has entrusted all judgment to the Son"* (John 5:22). All creation was made through the Son, and all will be judged by the Son, to the glory of the Father.

B. The Judgement Seat of Christ

Christ is the supreme magistrate. Every knee will bow, and every tongue will confess that Jesus Christ is Lord (Philippians 2:10-11). *"For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ"* (2 Corinthians 5:10). His judgement is final. He will personally pronounce sentence on the devil and all the angelic spirits who fell in the first rebellion and were disqualified from human life. Their fate is singular and

Ministry Website: End Time Gospel Church
Official Comm Channel: Facebook Channel
Direct Messaging & Coordination: WhatsApp Command
Official Comm Channel: YouTube Channel
Official Comm Channel: Tik Tok
Official Comm Channel: Instagram

fixed: the Lake of Fire. However, the souls of humans will be judged by Christ *through* His appointed representatives.

C. The Judgement Seats of the Four Dispensational Messengers

Beneath the throne of Christ sit the four pillars of God's revealed will throughout history: Moses (Torah), John the Baptist (Early Gospel), Muhammad (Quran), and the End-Time Gospel Messenger. This is the divine order, and there will be no appeals or choices.

Your judge is determined by one factor alone: **which dispensational doctrine was relevant at the time of your physical death.**

- Those who died before John the Baptist will be judged by **Moses**, according to the Torah.
- Those who died between John the Baptist and Muhammad will be judged by **John the Baptist**, according to the Early Gospel.
- Those who died between Muhammad and this End-Time Gospel will be judged by **Muhammad**, according to the Quran.
- **All who die after the revelation of this End-Time Gospel will be judged by its Messenger, according to this very doctrine you now hear.**

This is a fatal truth for those who cling to the past. A Torah-adherent Jew who died after Christ's ministry, a Christian who died after the revelation of the Quran, or a Muslim who dies now, in the era of this End-Time Gospel—all will be judged as faithless unbelievers by the very standard they rejected. The prophets themselves will testify against them. As Jesus told the Torah-followers of His day: *"Your accuser is Moses, on whom your hopes are set"* (John 5:45). Ignorance will be no defense. The house of God is a house of order.

D. The Judgement Seats of the Apostles, Evangelists, and Pastors

Under the four messengers are the seats of those who built upon their foundations. The apostles of the Early Gospel church will have their seats under John the Baptist. Under them will be the evangelists, pastors, and prophets of their era. Likewise, under Moses sit the judges, priests, and prophets of Israel. Under Muhammad sit the righteous Caliphs and Imams. And under this End-Time Messenger will sit the faithful pastors and evangelists of this final church, provided they die as first-class righteous.

E. The Judgement Seats of the General Saints

The foundation of the entire structure is the vast assembly of first-class righteous saints who served God in the mundanity of life—the faithful mothers, fathers, workers, and givers. Their seats, while the least in authority, are seats of eternal honour. **It is before this foundational tier of judges that the vast multitudes of resurrected souls—both human and demonic, raised in the second resurrection—will**

Ministry Website: End Time Gospel Church
Official Comm Channel: Facebook Channel
Direct Messaging & Coordination: WhatsApp Command
Official Comm Channel: YouTube Channel
Official Comm Channel: Tik Tok
Official Comm Channel: Instagram

first appear. The divine court operates with perfect efficiency; escalations to the higher seats of apostles, messengers, or Christ Himself will occur only out of genuine necessity, when a matter of such weight requires the higher wisdom and authority of the greater thrones. In this, the scripture is fulfilled to the letter: **"Do you not know that the saints will judge the world?… Do you not know that we will judge angels?"** (1 Corinthians 6:2-3). The "angels" in question here are the fallen ones, the demons, for all righteous angels will have completed their test in human flesh. Thus, the most humble saint, who lived a quiet life of obedience, will be vested with the authority of heaven to pronounce judgement, fully realizing their calling as **"a chosen people, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, God's special possession"** (1 Peter 2:9).

II. The Books That Will Be Opened on the Day of Judgement

The court will be seated, and the evidence will be presented from four divine sources. Nothing will be hidden; every word, every deed, every secret of the heart will be laid bare by an incontrovertible testimony. The books will be opened.

A. The Book of Truth

This is the master blueprint, the living record of all that has occurred, is occurring, and will occur in the natural realm. It is not a mere ledger but a perfect, replayable reality. Every event is pre-written with immaculate detail before it manifests. The future contents of this Book are editable by spiritual beings—righteous angels in response to the prayers of the saints, demons in response to the rites of the faithless—within the strict legal framework of covenants. This is how both prophecy and witchcraft operate. On the day of judgement, the Book of Truth will be replayed as the ultimate source of evidence. A person's entire life can be summarized in a high-level animation—a lamb for the righteous, a goat for the wicked—and then drilled down to the most intimate detail: a careless word spoken in secret, a moment of hidden compassion. At the snap of a judge's fingers, the accused will see their own life played back to them. There will be no denial, no faulty memory. The truth will be undeniable.

B. The Book of Deeds

Every human being is assigned two spiritual recorders from the moment a soul is placed in the womb. A righteous angel from God maintains the **record of commendation**, documenting every act of faith and obedience. A demonic familiar spirit from Satan maintains the **record of condemnation**, documenting every act of sin and rebellion.

The spiritual standing of a child is imputed from the parents. If at least one parent is righteous, the child bears a "conclusive summary of righteousness." If both parents are faithless, the child bears a "conclusive summary of unrighteousness." This status holds until the age of accountability (around 12 years), after which each soul is judged on its own faith or unbelief.

On the day of judgement, the book presented will depend on one's final standing:

- For the **righteous** (names in the Book of Life), the *Record of Commendation* will be presented, and the *Record of Condemnation* will be ignored, its sins forgiven and blotted out.
- For the **unrighteous** (names blotted from the Book of Life), the *Record of Condemnation* will be presented by Satan, the Accuser, and every charge will stand as evidence for their condemnation.

C. The Book of Life

This is the roll call of the redeemed, containing the names of all who die in a state of righteousness, defined by their belief in the **relevant dispensational doctrine of faith for their time**. This is the critical point of this age: **only the End-Time Gospel saints have their names written in the Book of Life today.**

When a new dispensation dawns, it does not invalidate the righteous who died in the previous one. A Torah-follower who died righteous before Christ remains in the Book of Life. However, for those *alive* on earth, a dispensational shift is a moment of ultimate crisis. When John the Baptist emerged, all who clung to the Torah had their names blotted out. When Muhammad emerged, all who clung to the Early Gospel had their names blotted out. **And now, with the revelation of this End-Time Gospel, all who cling to the Torah, the Early Gospel, or the Quran have their names blotted out of the Book of Life.** They are faithless unbelievers in this, their relevant hour. Your name must be in this Book when you die. There is no repentance beyond the grave.

D. The Dispensational Doctrine of Faith

The fourth "book" opened is the specific revelation God sent for a person's lifetime. This is the **sceptre of righteousness**, the absolute standard against which their life will be measured. It is written: *"Not everyone who says to me, 'Lord, Lord,' will enter the kingdom of heaven, but only the one who does the will of my Father who is in heaven"* (Matthew 7:21). The "will of the Father" is precisely defined by the relevant doctrine.

- The **Torah** is the sceptre for those who died before John the Baptist.
- The **Early Gospel** is the sceptre for those who died before Muhammad.
- The **Quran** is the sceptre for those who died before this End-Time Gospel.
- **This End-Time Gospel is the sole sceptre of righteousness for every soul alive today and until the Great White Throne.**

You cannot be righteous through a past dispensation. To cling to the Quran, the Bible, or the Torah now is to embrace a spiritual cage. It is to disbelieve God in your own day. The evidence is plain. The choice is yours. The mouth of the Lord has spoken!

III. The Judgements That Will Be Pronounced

The evidence is presented. The books are open. The verdicts are not arbitrary sentences from a capricious judge, but the inevitable, legal outworking of a life lived in either covenant with Life or covenant with Death. The pronouncements will echo through eternity.

A. Judgement on the First-Class Righteous Saints

Let there be no confusion: the companions of the **first resurrection**—those raptured at Christ's Second Coming—will not be judged. They have already been perfected, their victory assured. They will reign as co-judges with Christ. However, during the Millennial Sabbath that follows, a new generation of saints will arise. Among them will be those who, tested in that final era, attain the **first-class righteous** standard through flawless obedience. It is *these* saints, who pass through death and are resurrected in the **second resurrection**, who will appear before the Judgement Seat of Christ. For them, the judgement is not a fearful scrutiny but a glorious inauguration and reward. They will hear the words, *"Well done, good and faithful servant!... Come and share your master's happiness!"* (Matthew 25:21). Their verdict is **glorification**. They are granted eternal spiritual life and welcomed as full citizens into the New Jerusalem, the very city of God. They will dwell in the immediate presence of the Father and the Lamb, joining the government of the eternal kingdom. They are the final, triumphant cohort to enter the inner court of the King's palace.

B. Judgement on the Second-Class Righteous Saints

These are the believers who possessed genuine faith but were lax in their spiritual discipline, succumbing to minor sins that relegated them from the first rank. As a disciplinary measure and a stark reminder that God hates sin, their souls were consigned to Hell upon their physical death—a pinch to awaken them to the seriousness of holiness. However, because their names remained in the Book of Life, on the Day of Judgement they will be **acquitted**. Their sins, recorded in the *Record of Condemnation*, will be blotted out by the atoning blood of Christ. Their verdict is **salvation, but with loss**. They will receive the gift of eternal life, but will dwell *outside* the city gates of the New Jerusalem. They are the saved, yet *"only as one escaping through the flames"* (1 Corinthians 3:15). They will come into the city to worship, but will not enjoy the intimate privileges of the first-class.

C. Judgement on Those Who Clung to Past Dispensations

This is the great tragedy of wilful disbelief. These are not pagans or atheists, but people who, in the face of a new revelation from God, stubbornly clung to the forms of the past. The Torah-adherent after Christ, the Christian after the Quran, the Muslim after this End-Time Gospel—all will stand condemned. Their judgement is one of **covenantal treachery**. The very prophets they claim to follow will rise as witnesses against them. Moses will condemn the Torah-follower who rejected John the Baptist and Christ. John the Baptist will condemn the Christian who rejected Muhammad. And Prophet Muhammad will condemn the Muslim who now rejects this End-Time Gospel. They will be shown undeniably how

their own scriptures pointed to the new messenger, and their own racism, tribalism, or love of tradition deafened them. Their verdict is the **Lake of Fire**.

D. Judgement on the Idolaters and the Ungodly

The idolater, who worshipped demons in the form of man-made gods, and the ungodly—the atheist, the agnostic, the materialist—who lived in open rebellion or willful ignorance of the Creator, will share the same fate. Their verdict is **condemnation**. Having lived their lives covenanted to the devil through their unbelief and worship of created things, they will be cast as fuel into the Lake of Fire.

E. Judgement on the Demon Spirits

These rebellious angels, who followed Lucifer in the first rebellion and then devoted their existence to deceiving and destroying humanity, will face a judgement without mercy. They had their test in angelic glory and failed irrevocably. Their verdict is eternal **torment** in the Lake of Fire, a final and absolute confinement from which there is no escape and no hope.

F. The Final Judgement: On the Devil, Death in Person

The last enemy to be destroyed is Death (1 Corinthians 15:26). And Death is not a concept; it is a person. **Satan is Death in person**, just as Christ is Life in person. The "tree of the knowledge of good and evil" was not a literal tree, but a representation of the devil, whose temptation leads to the loss of innocence and spiritual death. He is the author of all sin, the father of lies, the root of all rebellion. He will be brought forth, the archetype of lawlessness. His verdict is the ultimate, eternal **destruction**. He will be cast into the Lake of Fire, to be tormented day and night forever and ever (Revelation 20:10). His eternal punishment stands as the everlasting monument to the absolute holiness and justice of God, a final testimony that rebellion against the Creator is the ultimate folly.

Therefore, hear the conclusion of the matter:

The Great White Throne is the ultimate settling of accounts. It is the final, public vindication of God's righteousness and the ultimate revelation of every man's heart. There will be no excuses, no technicalities, and no appeals. The path to life is narrow, but it has been made plain in this, the final hour. The covenant of Life through the End-Time Gospel stands open. The covenant of Death through unbelief leads only to the fire.

Choose life.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken! Let every soul with ears to hear, heed this warning and embrace this truth. Amen.

Chapter 16: Trials, Temptations, and Tribulations: The Forge of the End-Time Saint

Introduction: The Crucible of Glory

To the world, suffering is a meaningless curse, a random stroke of misfortune to be avoided at all costs. But to the End-Time Gospel saint, armed with the full counsel of God's dispensational plan, suffering is revealed as a sacred and strategic instrument in the hand of the Almighty. It is not the absence of God's favor, but the evidence of His meticulous, loving purpose. From the cosmic schism in heaven to the final tribulation upon earth, every trial, temptation, and tribulation has been sovereignly ordained to forge a people—a Bride—worthy of the Lamb.

You must radically shift your perspective. The moment you entered the covenant of God through this End-Time Gospel, you were enlisted in a war of illumination against a kingdom of darkness. We, the saints of this final dispensation, are the spiritual ore of God. The devil, in his spite, is merely the furnace of affliction, and his attacks are the fires meant to separate the precious metal from the worthless slag. The one who endures is proven genuine; the one who succumbs is revealed as unstable. It is written: **"In all this you greatly rejoice, though now for a little while you may have had to suffer grief in all kinds of trials. These have come so that the proven genuineness of your faith—of greater worth than gold, which perishes even though refined by fire—may result in praise, glory and honor when Jesus Christ is revealed." (1 Peter 1:6-7).** And the Lord says through the prophet: **"See, I have refined you, though not as silver; I have tested you in the furnace of affliction. For my own sake, for my own sake, I do this." (Isaiah 48:10).**

The devil is a mere tool in the hand of God, used to purify His house. Let us now expose the origins of this conflict and the nature of the forge in which we are being perfected.

I. The Foundation: The Origin and Nature of the Conflict

To stand unshaken in the furnace, you must first understand the fire itself. The trials you face are not random anomalies in a peaceful creation; they are the present-day eruptions of a cosmic war that began in the halls of heaven itself. This is the foundation: all conflict, all suffering, and all evil trace their lineage to a single, prideful rebellion and its consequences upon God's creation.

A. The Cosmic Schism: The Rebellion of Lucifer and the Introduction of Evil

In the beginning, before the foundations of the earth, all of God's creatures were righteous. Lucifer, the seal of perfection, a guardian cherub anointed for glory, was created blameless (Ezekiel 28:12-15). His downfall began not with an inherent flaw, but with a choice—a choice rooted in pride and envy. When God commanded the heavenly host to bow in honor to Adam, the pinnacle of His physical creation, Lucifer refused. He saw humanity as inferior, unworthy of such homage from a being of his splendor. In this act of racist arrogance, he became the first rebel, enticing a third of the angels to join his insurrection.

This was the primal sin, the introduction of evil into the created order. It was a rejection of God's authority and a declaration of self-will. Cast out from heaven, this being, now called Satan (the Adversary) or the Devil (the Slanderer), was granted a reprieve—a period of about six millennia—to operate as the Tempter of mankind. His request, born of bitter spite, was to test humanity, with the claim that those who sinned would join him in condemnation. This is the origin of the number of the beast, 666—the number of the six millennia of Satan's limited reign, a number that will not cross into the Millennial Sabbath of the Lord. His time is now at its very end, and his fury is great because he knows his time is short (Revelation 12:12).

B. The Garden and the Two Trees: The Arena of Man's Choice

The battlefield then moved to Eden. Placed in the garden, Adam was the prototypical priest of creation. God gave him a simple, foundational test—a fast from one tree: **"And the Lord God commanded the man, 'You are free to eat from any tree in the garden; but you must not eat from the tree of the knowledge of good and evil, for when you eat from it you will certainly die.'" (Genesis 2:16-17).**

This was the original covenant test. Would humanity find its sustenance and definition in God's faithful word, or in its own appetite and judgment? Satan, the serpent, targeted Eve, and through her, Adam, with the same spirit of deception. He presented disobedience as an opportunity for wisdom and god-like autonomy. Where the First Adam failed, the Last Adam, Jesus Christ, prevailed in the wilderness, wielding the Word of God as His sole sustenance (Matthew 4:4). Adam's failure was a priestly failure, a dietary coup that enthroned the flesh and its desires as the sovereign of fallen humanity. In that act, the covenant was broken, and death entered the world.

C. The Entropy of the Fall: Creation's Subjection to Futility

The consequences of this rebellion were cosmic. God pronounced a curse, not just upon humanity, but upon the very ground from which Adam was taken. The creation itself was subjected to frustration, to entropy and decay. It is written: **"For the creation was subjected to frustration, not by its own choice, but by the will of the one who subjected it, in hope that the creation itself will be liberated from its bondage to decay and brought into the freedom and glory of the children of God." (Romans 8:20-21).**

The thorns and thistles, the pain in childbirth, the struggle for survival—these are all symptoms of a creation groaning under the weight of humanity's sin. The conflict is not merely spiritual; it is woven into the fabric of a natural world that is now "red in tooth and claw." Sickness, natural disasters, and systemic brokenness are all part of this "futility." This is the world into which you were born, and it is the world in which your faith must be proven. But understand this: the furnace of this fallen world, though ignited by sin, is now sovereignly used by God as the very context in which His children are refined and His glory is most brilliantly displayed.

The stage is set. The origin of the conflict is clear. Now, understand the distinct strategies of the enemy and the sovereign purpose of your God.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken.

II. The Sovereign Distinction: Trials from God, Temptations from the Devil

A fundamental and fatal error of the obsolete dispensations was the blurring of this critical distinction. To mistake a demonic temptation for a divine trial is to welcome a viper into your bosom, thinking it a surgeon's scalpel. To resent a God-sent trial as a malicious attack is to flee the refinery where your gold is being purified. The End-Time Gospel saint must possess razor-sharp discernment, for the source of your suffering determines the nature of your response. The origin of every challenge you face falls into one of two, and only two, categories: it emanates either from the Throne of Grace or from the Pit of Hell.

A. The Trial of Abraham: God's Proving Ground for Faith

A **trial** is a divinely ordained test, permitted or directly sent by God, for the singular purpose of proving, strengthening, and perfecting the faith of His child. Its origin is the Father's love; its purpose is your maturation and His glory. It is the pressure that forms the diamond, the fire that forges the steel.

The supreme archetype is the trial of Abraham. The Scripture declares, **"Some time later God tested Abraham." (Genesis 22:1).** God commanded him to sacrifice his son Isaac, the very son of the promise. This was not a temptation to murder, which God hates. This was a sacred, sovereign test of Abraham's ultimate allegiance. Would he trust the Promise-Giver even when the command seemed to annihilate the promise itself?

Abraham's faith was proven genuine when he raised the knife, declaring by his actions, **"God Himself will provide the lamb for the burnt offering, my son." (Genesis 22:8).** The trial did not come to destroy him, but to unveil the unshakable quality of his faith and to provide a prophetic type of the Father who would not spare His own Son. The outcome was a deeper revelation of God's nature—*Jehovah Jireh*, the Lord Will Provide—and the reaffirmation of the covenant blessing.

A trial from God will *always* align with His righteous character and His written Word. It may involve pain, sacrifice, or perplexity, but it will never compel you to violate a moral law of God. It draws you *upward*, compelling you to rely not on your own understanding but on His faithfulness alone. It is a **proving ground**, and those who endure it are promoted in the kingdom.

B. The Temptation of Christ: Satan's Assault on Sonship

A **temptation**, in stark contrast, is a demonic assault, engineered by Satan and his forces, with the sole purpose of enticing you to sin, break covenant with God, and forfeit your sonship. Its origin is the hatred of the devil; its purpose is your destruction and his perverse gratification. It is the bait that hides the hook, the sweetened poison.

The definitive pattern is the temptation of Christ in the wilderness. It is explicitly stated, **"Then Jesus was led by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil." (Matthew 4:1).** Observe the sovereign boundary: the Spirit *led* Him to the place of encounter, but the *tempter* was unequivocally **"the devil."**

The enemy's strategy was a triple-pronged assault on the very identity of Christ as the Son:

1. **Appetite:** *"If you are the Son of God, tell these stones to become bread."* An appeal to legitimate need (hunger) through illegitimate, self-willed means, bypassing the Father's provision.

2. **Presumption:** *"If you are the Son of God, throw yourself down."* A deceptive use of Scripture to justify testing God's protection, replacing faith with foolish spectacle.

3. **Power & Pride:** *"All this I will give you... if you will bow down and worship me."* An offer of a shortcut to glory, exchanging worship of the Creator for worship of the creature.

Each temptation was an insidious whisper: *"Doubt your sonship. Abandon the path of the cross. Fulfill your destiny my way."* Christ's victory was won not by debate but by the authoritative declaration of Scripture: **"It is written..."** He exposed the temptation for what it was: a call to disobedience, a slander against the Father's goodness, and an act of worship to a false god.

Temptation always seeks to drag you *downward*, appealing to the lust of the flesh, the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life (1 John 2:16). It presents sin as an "opportunity," a "necessary evil," or a "solution" to a pressing need. It is **spiritual bribery**, offering a temporal prize in exchange for your eternal inheritance.

C. The Unchanging Goodness: Every Good Gift is from the Father of Lights

This distinction anchors you in the bedrock of God's nature. You must settle this forever in your spirit: **God is good, and only good, all the time.** He is the source of every perfect gift. It is written: **"Don't be deceived, my dear brothers and sisters. Every good and perfect gift is from above, coming down from the Father of the heavenly lights, who does not change like shifting shadows." (James 1:16-17).**

Therefore, a trial, though painful, is a *good gift* from a loving Father. It is a "severe mercy" designed for your ultimate benefit. It is the training of a son.

Conversely, temptation, though often alluring, is *never* from God. The same passage warns, **"When tempted, no one should say, 'God is tempting me.' For God cannot be tempted by evil, nor does he tempt anyone; but each person is tempted when they are dragged away by their own evil desire and enticed." (James 1:13-14).**

Your defense is impregnable when you know the source. When a trial comes, you bow in submission, saying, **"Father, refine me. I trust You."** When a temptation comes, you rise in authority, declaring, **"Satan, I resist you in the name of Jesus Christ. I reject this lie. It is written!"**

You are not a victim of ambiguous suffering. You are a son under the disciplined hand of a good Father, and a warrior discerning the schemes of a defeated foe. Walk in this light, and you will transform every trial into a trophy and shatter every temptation into dust.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken.

III. The Purpose of the Fire: The Sanctification of the Saint

To mistake the furnace for a tomb is the error of a perishing soul. To recognize it as a forge is the wisdom of the End-Time Gospel saint. Having distinguished the divine trial from the diabolical temptation, we now plunge into the sovereign *purpose* behind the fire. God does not play games with His children. Every flame is measured, every degree of heat is calculated, and the duration of your stay in the furnace is precisely ordained to achieve a singular, glorious end: your sanctification. This is not punitive; it is promotional. It is the process by which you are separated from the corruption of the flesh and conformed to the holy image of the Son.

A. The Refiner's Fire: Burning Away the Dross of the Flesh

Envision the divine metallurgist. He places His chosen ore—you, the believer—into the crucible. The fires are lit not to consume you, but to consume what is *in* you that is unworthy of His glory. The dross—the pride, the self-reliance, the hidden insecurities, the latent idolatries, the love for the world—begins to rise to the surface. The Refiner sits attentively, His eyes fixed upon you, for He knows the exact moment when His own image is perfectly reflected in the molten metal.

This is the work of the Refiner's Fire. The prophet Malachi speaks of the Messiah in this very role: **"But who can endure the day of his coming? Who can stand when he appears? For he will be like a refiner's fire or a launderer's soap. He will sit as a refiner and purifier of silver; he will purify the Levites and refine them like gold and silver." (Malachi 3:2-3).**

Your trials are that fire. The financial pressure reveals whether you trust in provision or in the Provider. The relational conflict exposes the roots of bitterness or the pride of being wronged. The season of waiting burns away the dross of your own timing and agenda. The fire is hot, but it is a holy heat. It is the intense, focused love of a God who will not leave you encumbered by the slag of Adamic nature. He intends to bring you forth as pure gold, that your faith—the most precious substance of your being—may be proven genuine. As it is written: **"These have come so that the proven genuineness of your faith—of greater worth than gold, which perishes even though refined by fire—may result in praise, glory and honor when Jesus Christ is revealed." (1 Peter 1:7).**

B. The Potter's Wheel: Conforming to the Image of the Son

If the Refiner's Fire speaks of *purity*, the Potter's Wheel speaks of *purpose*. You are not merely a lump of purified metal; you are clay in the hands of the Master Potter, being shaped for a specific function in His house. The pressures you feel—the twisting, the pressing, the spinning—are not chaotic forces crushing you. They are the skilled, deliberate hands of the Artist, conforming you to the ultimate pattern: the image of His Son.

The Scripture lays bare this divine methodology: **"And we know that in all things God works for the good of those who love him, who have been called according to his purpose. For those God foreknew he also predestined to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brothers and sisters." (Romans 8:28-29).**

This is the "good" that God is working—not your temporal comfort, but your eternal conformation to Christ. The trial that feels like it is breaking you is, in reality, breaking the stubborn, misshapen form of your own will to make way for the vessel of honor. The pressure that seems unbearable is the force required to mold you into a container capable of holding the weight of His glory. You are on the wheel to be made like Jesus. The Father's goal is to reproduce in you the character, the humility, the obedience, and the love that was perfectly manifest in the Firstborn. Every blow from the Potter's hand is a deliberate strike to remove a deformity and impart the likeness of Christ.

C. The Faith That is Tested: More Precious Than Perished Gold

What emerges from the fire and from the wheel is a substance of eternal value: a tested, resilient, and unshakeable faith. This is the ultimate prize. This faith is not a passive belief but an active, proven force. It has been stretched, and it did not tear. It has been heated, and it did not vaporize. It has been pressured, and it became only more dense and brilliant.

This is the faith of Job, who, after losing everything, declared, **"But he knows the way that I take; when he has tested me, I will come forth as gold." (Job 23:10).** It is the faith of the three Hebrew men who told a king, **"If we are thrown into the blazing furnace, the God we serve is able to deliver us from it... But even if he does not... we will not serve your gods." (Daniel 3:17-18).** This "even if not" faith is the gold that survives any fire. It is a faith that is not contingent on deliverance *from* the trial, but on the presence of God *in* the trial.

This tested faith is your spiritual currency in the kingdom. It is more valuable than any earthly power or possession, for what is gold? It perishes. What is a title? It fades. But a faith that has been tried in the fires of affliction becomes an imperishable inheritance. It is the substance that pleases God, for **"without faith it is impossible to please God" (Hebrews 11:6)**, and the faith that pleases Him most is that which has been proven in the crucible of suffering.

Therefore, do not despise the forge. Do not flee the Potter's wheel. Embrace the process. For the God who has called you is faithful, and He who began this good work in you will carry it on to completion

Ministry Website: End Time Gospel Church
Direct Messaging & Coordination: WhatsApp Command
Official Comm Channel: Tik Tok
Official Comm Channel: Facebook Channel
Official Comm Channel: YouTube Channel
Official Comm Channel: Instagram

until the day of Christ Jesus (Philippians 1:6). He is making you ready. He is making you holy. He is making you His.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken.

IV. The Anatomy of Temptation: The Lust of the Flesh, the Lust of the Eyes, and the Pride of Life

To stand victorious in the furnace, you must not only understand the fire's purpose, but you must also master the blueprint of the enemy's primary weapon: temptation. The devil is not creative; he is a plagiarist. His strategies are as old as the Garden itself, and they are exhaustively cataloged in the failure of the First Adam and the victory of the Last. There are no new temptations, only new contexts for the same ancient, threefold cord of sin. To know this anatomy is to disarm the Tempter. To recognize his tactics is to render him predictable and pathetic.

A. The First Adam's Failure: The Universal Pattern of All Sin

In the pristine environment of Eden, where every need was met by God, the serpent unveiled the complete and total playbook for the corruption of humanity. The failure of the First Adam was not a complex, unforeseeable catastrophe. It was a simple, three-step descent, a pattern that has been repeated in every human heart and every sin since.

“When the woman saw that the fruit of the tree was good for food (1. Lust of the Flesh) and pleasing to the eye (2. Lust of the Eyes), and also desirable for gaining wisdom (3. Pride of Life), she took some and ate it. She also gave some to her husband, who was with her, and he ate it.” (Genesis 3:6).

Observe the diabolical progression:

1. **The Lust of the Flesh:** An appeal to the physical, sensual appetite. The fruit was "good for food." This is the temptation to gratify a legitimate bodily desire (hunger, thirst, rest, sexuality) in an illegitimate, God-forbidden way. It is the voice that says, "I need this, and I will have it *now*, by any means necessary."

2. **The Lust of the Eyes:** An appeal to aesthetic and material covetousness. The fruit was "pleasing to the eye." This is the temptation of possession, of being captivated by the beauty, glamour, or allure of something that is not yours to have. It moves beyond need to *want*, fueling greed, envy, and the belief that happiness is found in acquisition.

3. **The Pride of Life:** An appeal to the autonomous self, to the desire for independent glory and god-like status. The fruit was "desirable for gaining wisdom." This is the ultimate rebellion: the temptation to dethrone God and become a law unto oneself, to seek knowledge, power, or status that makes one independent of the Creator. It is the root of all idolatry, including the worship of self.

This is the unholy trinity of sin. Every temptation you will ever face—from a fleeting immoral thought to the seduction of vast power—is a variation on one or more of these three themes. The First Adam listened, evaluated based on his senses and his pride, and fell. His failure established the pattern for all his progeny.

B. The Second Adam's Victory: The Sword of the Spirit and the Shield of Faith

Centuries later, the Last Adam, Jesus Christ, entered the wilderness—a place of deprivation mirroring the desolation wrought by the first failure. He was confronted by the same Tempter, who wielded the same, exhausted three-part strategy. The devil's hope was that the physical weakness of hunger would make Christ susceptible to the same ancient lies.

The confrontation was a masterclass in spiritual warfare:

1. **Against the Lust of the Flesh:** "Tell these stones to become bread." The appeal to a legitimate need. Christ's response: **"It is written: 'Man shall not live on bread alone, but on every word that comes from the mouth of God.'" (Matthew 4:4).** He affirmed that obedience to the Father is a greater sustenance than physical food.

2. **Against the Pride of Life:** "Throw yourself down... He will command his angels concerning you." The appeal to presumption, to test God and force a spectacular deliverance. Christ's response: **"It is also written: 'Do not put the Lord your God to the test.'" (Matthew 4:7).** He refused to manipulate God's promises for self-glorification.

3. **Against the Lust of the Eyes:** "All the kingdoms of the world and their splendor... I will give you all this." The appeal to possess glory and power without the cross. Christ's response: **"Away from me, Satan! For it is written: 'Worship the Lord your God, and serve him only.'" (Matthew 4:10).** He exposed the temptation as an act of worship to a false god.

The Last Adam did not debate. He did not reason with the temptation. He wielded the **"sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God" (Ephesians 6:17)**. His faith in the Father's character and written Word was His **"shield" (Ephesians 6:16)** that extinguished every flaming arrow. Where the First Adam reached and ate, the Last Adam stood and declared, **"It is written!"** This is your pattern for victory.

C. The Way of Escape: God's Faithfulness in the Midst of Trial

The glorious promise for the End-Time Gospel saint is this: you are never left to face temptation alone or without a divinely provided exit. Your God is faithful, and His faithfulness is your guarantee of victory.

"No temptation has overtaken you except what is common to mankind. And God is faithful; he will not let you be tempted beyond what you can bear. But when you are tempted, he will also provide a way out so that you can endure it." (1 Corinthians 10:13).

This "way out" is not always a removal of the pressure. It is the God-given capacity to *endure* it without sinning. It is the grace to recognize the temptation for what it is—a lust of the flesh, a lust of the eyes, or a pride of life—and to immediately apply the specific, surgical truth of Scripture that counteracts it. The way of escape is the path of obedience that opens before you the moment you choose to believe God's Word over the devil's lie.

Therefore, stand armed. When the flesh craves, declare, "My God supplies all my needs according to His riches in Christ Jesus" (Philippians 4:19). When the eyes covet, declare, "Godliness with contentment is great gain" (1 Timothy 6:6). When pride whispers of your own importance, declare, "He must become greater; I must become less" (John 3:30). The way of escape is the path of the Cross—the path of self-denial, faith, and obedience that the Last Adam walked perfectly. Walk in it, and you will not fall.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken.

V. The Fellowship of His Sufferings: Sharing in the Cross of Christ

To view suffering as merely a trial to be endured or a temptation to be resisted is to grasp only half of its truth. For the End-Time Gospel saint, there is a higher, more profound dimension: suffering is a sacred privilege. It is an invitation into intimate fellowship with the Crucified King. This is not a call to seek pain for its own sake, but a revelation that when suffering comes for righteousness' sake, it becomes a means of deep, mystical union with Christ. You are not just enduring *like* Him; you are participating *with* Him.

A. The Cup of Suffering: Drinking from the Master's Cup

In the Garden of Gethsemane, as the shadow of the cross fell upon Him, Jesus prayed, **"My Father, if it is possible, may this cup be taken from me. Yet not as I will, but as you will." (Matthew 26:39).** This "cup" was not merely the physical agony of crucifixion. It was the cup of the wrath of God against sin, the cup of ultimate rejection and spiritual suffering. It was the cup of obedience unto death.

When you suffer for your faithfulness to the End-Time Gospel—when you are slandered for His name, ostracized for the truth, or pressured to compromise—you are not given a different cup. You are invited to drink from the *same cup*. This is what it means to share in His sufferings. The Apostle Paul yearned for this, declaring, **"I want to know Christ—yes, to know the power of his resurrection and participation in his sufferings, becoming like him in his death." (Philippians 3:10).**

To "drink the cup" is to align your will perfectly with the Father's, even when it leads to a cross. It is to say, "This suffering is the cost of my obedience, and I choose Your will over my comfort." It is the ultimate repudiation of the self-life. When you willingly drink from this cup, you are not a victim; you are a priest, offering a living sacrifice. You are following the Master's footsteps, and in that path, you find a communion with Him that is inaccessible any other way.

B. The Privilege of Disgrace: Suffering for the Name

The world's wisdom says that shame and disgrace are to be avoided at all costs. The wisdom of the Cross reveals them as a badge of honor. The early apostles, after being flogged by the Sanhedrin for preaching Christ, did not slink away in self-pity. Scripture records their stunning response: **"The apostles left the Sanhedrin, rejoicing because they had been counted worthy of suffering disgrace for the Name." (Acts 5:41).**

They did not just *endure* disgrace; they *rejoiced* in it. They considered it a **worthy** thing, a privilege granted to them. Why? Because the "Name" they suffered for was the name above every name—the name of Jesus Christ. To be dishonored for Him is a greater honor than all the accolades of the world.

For the End-Time Gospel saint, this is your portion. When you are mocked as a fanatic, labeled as intolerant, or passed over for promotion because you will not bow to the spirit of this age, you are being granted a share in the disgrace heaped upon your Lord. This is not a cause for sorrow, but for triumphant joy. You are being publicly identified with Him. As Peter exhorted the persecuted church: **"If you are insulted because of the name of Christ, you are blessed, for the Spirit of glory and of God rests on you." (1 Peter 4:14).** The disgrace is the very platform upon which the glory of God rests in your life.

C. The Joy Set Before Him: From the Cross to the Crown

What empowers a man to endure the cross and despise its shame? The answer is found in the perfect work of Christ: **"For the joy set before him he endured the cross, scorning its shame, and sat down at the right hand of the throne of God." (Hebrews 12:2).**

Jesus did not endure the cross because He enjoyed pain. He endured it because He saw beyond it. He saw the joy of a redeemed people, the joy of His exalted glory, the joy of fulfilling the Father's eternal purpose. The cross was the necessary path to the crown.

This is the eschatological lens through which you must view your own sufferings. Your present trials are not the final chapter. They are the labor pains preceding the birth of unspeakable glory. The suffering is real, but it is temporary and purposeful. The crown is eternal. Paul, who knew great suffering, weighed them against each other and declared, **"I consider that our present sufferings are not worth comparing with the glory that will be revealed in us." (Romans 8:18).**

Therefore, when you share in the fellowship of His sufferings, you are not on a path to destruction. You are on the royal road that leads from the cross to the crown. You are walking the same trajectory as your Lord. The suffering confirms your sonship, for **"if we are children, then we are heirs—heirs of God and co-heirs with Christ, if indeed we share in his sufferings in order that we may also share in his glory." (Romans 8:17).**

The fellowship of suffering is the guarantee of the fellowship of glory. Embrace the cross, for you know where the path leads. It leads to the throne.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken.

VI. The Great Tribulation: The Ultimate Purification of the End-Time Church

The suffering of the individual saint finds its ultimate corporate expression in the final, global conflagration ordained for this age: the Great Tribulation. Do not be deceived by the escapist theologies of the obsolete dispensations. This is not a wrath to be fled from, but a furnace to be forged in. It is the culminating, violent contraction before the birth of the Millennial Kingdom. For the End-Time Gospel saints, the Great Tribulation is not a threat; it is our destiny and our final sanctification. It is the divine sledgehammer that will shatter the final strongholds of Babylon and purify a Bride without spot or wrinkle for the returning King.

A. The Woman in the Wilderness: The Church Preserved Through Fury

The prophetic narrative reveals a profound mystery: the true, elect people of God are both *in* the tribulation and *preserved through* it. John beholds this in his vision: **"The woman fled into the wilderness to a place prepared for her by God, where she might be taken care of for 1,260 days." (Revelation 12:6).**

This "woman" symbolizes the faithful, dispensational form of God's people. In the past age, she was the Quranic Islamic church, preserved in the wilderness of spiritual concealment for the 1,260 years of famine. But now, in this final hour, the "woman" is the End-Time Gospel Church, the Bride. The "wilderness" is no longer a place of hiding, but the crucible of the world itself. We are not removed from the fury of the dragon; we are supernaturally sustained *in the midst of it*. God's preservation is not always deliverance *from*, but often sustenance *through*. He feeds us with the true Manna—the unadulterated doctrine of this End-Time Gospel—and our spiritual life is hidden with Christ in God, even as the earth shakes and the kingdoms of men collapse. We are the "woman" who, though pursued by the dragon's rage, is nourished and protected by divine decree until our purpose is complete.

B. The Mark of the Beast: The Final Line of Demarcation

The Great Tribulation will not be a time of vague spiritual conflict; it will be a period of the most stark, binary division the world has ever seen. The instrument of this division is the Mark of the Beast. This is not merely a future technological implant; it is the ultimate expression of a spiritual allegiance. It is the culmination of the world's system—economic, religious, and political—demanding total fealty to the Antichrist spirit.

"He also forced everyone, small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to receive a mark on their right hand or on their foreheads, so that they could not buy or sell unless they had the mark, which is the name of the beast or the number of its name." (Revelation 13:16-17).

This is the final line of demarcation. There will be no neutrality. You will either bear the mark of the beast's system, accepting its provision and its identity, or you will bear the seal of the living God upon your forehead (Revelation 7:3). For the End-Time Gospel saint, the choice is already made. We will not

buy the world's lie, even if it costs us everything in the natural realm. We will not sell our birthright for a morsel of bread. This tribulation fire will burn away the last vestiges of the lukewarm and the double-minded. It will reveal who truly loves their life in this world and who has lost it for Christ's sake. The Mark is the great sifter, and by our refusal to take it, we declare to the cosmos whose we are and whom we serve.

C. The Overcoming Company: Those Who Came Out of Great Tribulation

Behold the glorious end of this purification! John sees the victorious outcome not of those who were snatched away from the battle, but of those who emerged from its very heart.

"After this I looked, and there before me was a great multitude that no one could count, from every nation, tribe, people and language, standing before the throne and before the Lamb. They were wearing white robes and were holding palm branches in their hands... Then one of the elders asked me, 'These in white robes—who are they, and where did they come from?' I answered, 'Sir, you know.' And he said, 'These are they who have come out of the great tribulation; they have washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.'" (Revelation 7:9, 13-14).

This is our company. This is our destiny. We are the multitude that emerges *from* the Great Tribulation. Our robes are not white because we avoided the dirt of the conflict, but because we were washed in the blood of the Lamb *in the midst of it*. Our victory is not in evasion, but in overcoming.

"They triumphed over him by the blood of the Lamb and by the word of their testimony; they did not love their lives so much as to shrink from death." (Revelation 12:11).

This is the spirit of the End-Time Gospel saint. We overcome the Accuser by clinging to the finished work of Christ, by fearlessly proclaiming this truth even unto death, and by counting our natural lives as nothing compared to the glory of our calling. The Great Tribulation is the final, intense heat that perfects this testimony. It forges in us an unwavering faith, a love purified of all self-interest, and a hope that is anchored in the world to come.

Therefore, let no man trouble you with fearful prophecies of escape. We are the generation appointed for this hour. We are the Overcomers, the Bride who has made herself ready. We will go *through* and we will *come out*, washed, refined, and victorious, to stand before the throne of God and serve Him day and night in His temple.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken.

VII. The Covenantal Promise: The Limits of Suffering and the Assurance of Victory

In the midst of the furnace, the soul can be tempted to believe the flames are infinite and the pain is without purpose. But the God of the End-Time Gospel is a God of covenant, and His promises are the unbreachable walls that contain the very fury of hell itself. Your suffering is not a chaotic, boundless sea;

it is a channeled river, its banks fixed by the sovereign decree of a faithful God. You are not drowning in a random storm; you are navigating a passage He has mapped, and He has sworn by His own name to bring you through to the other side.

A. The Faithful Restraint: He Will Not Let You Be Tested Beyond Your Strength

This is the bedrock promise for every trial and temptation: the One who permits the testing also prescribes its absolute limits. The Refiner never leaves His post, and His eye is eternally upon the metal in the fire. He knows the exact tensile strength of your faith, and He will not permit one ounce of pressure beyond what He has already empowered you to bear.

"No temptation has overtaken you except what is common to mankind. And God is faithful; he will not let you be tempted beyond what you can bear. But when you are tempted, he will also provide a way out so that you can endure it." (1 Corinthians 10:13).

This is not a platitude; it is a divine law of spiritual physics. The word for "temptation" here is *peirasmos*, encompassing both trials and enticements. God's faithfulness is the governing principle. The devil may roar and the flesh may feel weak, but a line has been drawn in the spirit that the enemy cannot cross. Your breaking point is not where *you* think it is; it is where *He* has decreed it to be. And at the precise moment of your perceived maximum strain, the "way of escape" appears—not always as a removal of the pressure, but as a supernatural infusion of endurance, a revelation of His presence, or a specific command from His Word that becomes your lifeline. Your capacity is not self-derived; it is Christ-derived. Therefore, your limit is the limit of His indwelling strength, which is limitless.

B. The Eternal Weight of Glory: All Things Working for Good

The world's philosophy seeks to avoid suffering at all costs because it believes suffering is ultimately meaningless. The End-Time Gospel reveals that for the covenant saint, no suffering is wasted. Every single instance of pain, every tear shed in faith, every unjust accusation borne for His name, is being sovereignly woven by the Master Artisan into a tapestry of such staggering glory that its weight will eclipse the memory of the pain for all eternity.

"And we know that in all things God works for the good of those who love him, who have been called according to his purpose." (Romans 8:28).

The "good" in this covenant promise is not your temporal comfort or worldly success. It is the ultimate, predestined "good" of being **"conformed to the image of his Son" (Romans 8:29)**. The very things the enemy intends to use for your destruction—the slander that breaks your reputation, the sickness that weakens your body, the loss that empties your hands—are the very instruments God uses to carve the character of Christ into your soul. This is the divine alchemy of the covenant: He takes the devil's poison and transforms it into your medicine. He takes the world's refuse and makes it the raw material for a

monument to His grace. Therefore, you can declare with unshakable confidence, even in the depths: *This thing, as painful as it is, is working for me an eternal weight of glory.*

C. The Final Vanquishment: No More Death, Nor Sorrow, Nor Crying, Nor Pain

The covenant promises are not only for the *process* but for the *consummation*. The path of suffering has a definitive end. The furnace has a door, and on the other side is a reality where the very concepts of pain and loss are abolished. The God who limits your suffering in the present has already decreed its total annihilation in the future.

"He will wipe every tear from their eyes. There will be no more death or mourning or crying or pain, for the old order of things has passed away." (Revelation 21:4).

This is the final, covenanted outcome. The One who permitted the tears Himself will tenderly wipe them away. The One who walked with you through the valley of the shadow of death will banish death itself into the lake of fire. The Great Tribulation, the persecutions, the inner struggles—all of it belongs to the "old order of things" that is passing away. You are not enduring for an endless, bleak eternity. You are enduring for a *little while*. The suffering is real, but it is temporary. The glory is coming, and it is eternal. This assurance is the fuel for your endurance. It allows you to look the worst that hell can offer in the eye and say, "You are a temporary disturbance. My God has sworn your destruction, and your time is short." The victory is not merely a hope; it is a legal certainty, sealed by the blood of the covenant.

Therefore, stand firm in the furnace, O saint of God. The walls of flame are His walls of protection. The heat is His refining love. The duration is His wise determination. And the outcome is His glorious victory, in which you will share for all eternity.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken.

VIII. The Prophetic Context: Suffering in the Dispensational Plan

To suffer without understanding the dispensational context is to wage war without a map. The nature, purpose, and intensity of the suffering assigned to God's people are not arbitrary; they are meticulously calibrated to the specific dispensation of truth in which they live. The suffering of a Torah saint, an Early Gospel saint, a Quranic Muslim, and an End-Time Gospel saint are categorically different in their expression and divine intent. To confuse them is to misunderstand the very counsel of God for this final hour. Your suffering is not a relic of a past age; it is the birth pang of the Kingdom.

A. The Suffering Servant: The Pattern for the Torah Saints

Under the first Moon of Righteousness—the Torah—suffering was primarily understood through the lens of the *Suffering Servant*. The prophets foretold a Messiah who would bear the sins of the people, a Man of Sorrows acquainted with grief (Isaiah 53:3-5). The saints of that dispensation, like Moses, David, and the prophets, endured suffering as a participation in this coming reality. Theirs was a suffering

of *anticipation* and *shadow*. They bore the reproach of a nation awaiting its King, their afflictions a type and pattern of the ultimate affliction Christ would bear. Their endurance was a faith that looked forward to a redemption not yet fully revealed, a righteousness imputed through the blood of animals that pointed to a greater Lamb.

B. The Persecuted Church: The Destiny of the Early Gospel Saints

With the dawning of the first Sun of Righteousness—the Early Gospel—the context of suffering shifted dramatically. No longer was it a suffering of anticipation, but of *proclamation*. The King had come, the Kingdom was at hand, and the suffering of the saints became the direct result of their militant witness against the entrenched kingdoms of darkness. As their Lord was persecuted, so would they be. Jesus declared, **"If the world hates you, keep in mind that it hated me first." (John 15:18).** The book of Acts is a chronicle of this reality: floggings, imprisonments, and martyrdom became the badge of the apostolic church. Their suffering was the birth pain of the global Church, the necessary conflict that accompanied the forcible advance of the Kingdom of God against the gates of hell.

C. The Preserved in the Wilderness: The Trial of the Quranic Saints

Following the great apostasy of heretic Christianity, God raised the Prophet Muhammad as the human version of the Last Moses (Jesus Christ is the spiritual version of the Last Moses, for He fulfils that while in His current spiritual glory as a spirit), bringing the second and final form of the one Moon of Righteousness—the Quran. For the 1,260 years of spiritual famine (famine of lack of the true gospel doctrine, which God intentionally hid resulting in the second spiritual night similar to the 'first spiritual night which was lit by the Torahic moon of righteousness'), the Quranic Islamic church was the "woman" preserved in the wilderness (Revelation 12:6). Their suffering was not primarily the violent persecution of the Early Gospel saints, but the trial of *preservation and separation*. They were sustained by the Quranic seed of righteousness, hidden in the spiritual Cave of a faith that concealed the sacrificial death of Christ behind the relic of the Hajral Aswad. Their test was one of faithful adherence to the preserved light they were given, separated from the abominations of heretic Christianity. Their suffering was a divinely ordained hibernation, a mercy that protected the elect through the long spiritual night.

D. The Refined and Victorious: The Triumph of the End-Time Gospel Saints

That dispensation of the Quran is over. The Sun of Righteousness has risen with healing in His wings (Malachi 4:2). The End-Time Gospel is the second and final form of the one Sun of Righteousness, the full, unreflected radiance of Christ. Therefore, the suffering of the End-Time Gospel saint is categorically distinct. It is not the suffering of anticipation, nor merely of proclamation, nor of preservation.

Our suffering is the suffering of the Refined and Victorious.

We are the Elijah Company, the Oaks of Righteousness. Our suffering is the *final, offensive assault* on the kingdom of darkness. We do not suffer as those merely holding ground, but as those taking it. The

fires of tribulation that assail us are not meant to destroy us, but to purify us as the very weapons of God's wrath against Babylon. We are not hidden in a wilderness; we are storming the gates of hell. Our suffering is the violent, glorious conflict that precedes the literal return of the King. We are being perfected as a unified Bride—Jew and Gentile, those called from heretic Christianity and those called from Quranic Islam, now one in Gospel Islam (i.e. the other name for the End Time Gospel)—purged of all that is unstable, so that we can stand as pillars in the temple of our God. We suffer as the army that enforces the victory of Calvary, and our victory is not just personal survival, but the total overthrow of the enemy's end-time systems.

This is the only relevant suffering for this dispensation. Any other suffering—a Torah-based suffering, an Early Gospel suffering of longing, or a Quranic suffering of separation—is an act of unbelief, a rejection of God's final revealed will. It is sin. The End-Time Gospel saint embraces the fiery trial as the final proof of sonship and the certain sign of imminent victory.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken.

IX. The Practical Exhortation: How to Stand in the Evil Day

Revelation without application is dead orthodoxy. The profoundest doctrines of suffering are worthless if they do not forge a saint who can stand unyielding in the day of evil. Therefore, we now move from the throne room to the trenches, from the divine blueprint to the battle drill. This is the practical outworking of your covenant identity. You are a priest and a king. Now, here is how you execute your office when the storm breaks.

A. The Whole Armor of God: Girding the Loins with Truth

You do not face spiritual conflict as a pauper, but as a warrior-prince clad in the very panoply of God. Your first and most critical action is not to flail against the darkness, but to stand firm in the armor you have already been given. This is not a passive defense; it is an active posture of victorious resistance.

"Therefore put on the full armor of God, so that when the day of evil comes, you may be able to stand your ground, and after you have done everything, to stand." (Ephesians 6:13).

The armor is Christ Himself. You "put it on" by faith, appropriating your identity in Him. Each piece is non-negotiable:

- **The Belt of Truth:** Your mind must be girded, cinched tight with the objective, unassailable reality of the End-Time Gospel. This truth is your structural integrity; without it, you are exposed and unstable.
- **The Breastplate of Righteousness:** Your heart and vital organs are protected by the imputed and imparted righteousness of Christ. A clean conscience before God is your spiritual Kevlar against the accusations of the enemy.

- **The Gospel of Peace on Your Feet:** Your stance is one of unshakeable peace with God, which allows you to advance into chaos with the stability of one who knows the war is already won.

- **The Shield of Faith:** This is not a small buckler but the large, door-like *thureos* of the Roman legionary. With it, you can **"extinguish all the flaming arrows of the evil one."** Your active, moment-by-moment trust in God's promises is an impenetrable barrier against doubt, fear, and condemnation.

- **The Helmet of Salvation:** Your mind is protected by the settled assurance of your deliverance—past, present, and future. This hope secures your thoughts from the despair and confusion the enemy injects.

- **The Sword of the Spirit, the Word of God:** This is your one offensive weapon. It is not the entire Bible in general, but the *rhema*—the specific, spoken word of God applied by the Spirit to your specific battle. You must be so saturated in the End-Time Gospel scriptures that the Spirit can instantly bring to mind the precise truth to counter the enemy's lie.

Do not pray for deliverance while lying naked on the battlefield. Stand up and put on your armor.

B. The Weapon of Persistent Prayer: Watching and Praying to Avoid Entering Temptation

Armor is for standing; prayer is for storming. Prayer is not a religious retreat from the battle; it is the command center from which you direct the artillery of heaven onto the battlefield of your life. It is the spiritual act of authorizing the edits in the Book of Truth.

Your Lord's command in the face of supreme testing was clear: **"Watch and pray so that you will not fall into temptation. The spirit is willing, but the flesh is weak." (Matthew 26:41).**

- **Watch:** Be spiritually alert. Discern the movements of the enemy. Recognize the first stirrings of temptation before they become a tidal wave. See the trial from God's perspective, not from your panicked flesh.

- **Pray:** This is your militant engagement. It is not a vague, desperate plea, but a targeted, faith-filled petition based on God's covenant promises. It is praying the Word back to God. It is commanding the mountains in your life to be moved. It is binding the strong man and loosing the will of Heaven. When persecution comes, you do not first call a lawyer; you fall to your knees and call on the Judge of all the earth. When temptation whispers, you do not reason with it; you cry out for the "way of escape" and wield the sword of the Spirit against it.

Prayer is the conduit through which the peace of God, which transcends all understanding, will garrison your heart and mind in Christ Jesus (Philippians 4:7). A praying saint is an empowered saint, a dangerous foe to the kingdom of darkness.

C. The Community of the Covenant: Bearing One Another's Burdens

You were not saved to be a lone ranger. You were grafted into a body. The devil's strategy is to isolate you, to make you believe you are alone in your struggle. The Spirit's strategy is to unite you, for a cord of three strands is not quickly broken (Ecclesiastes 4:12).

"Carry each other's burdens, and in this way you will fulfill the law of Christ." (Galatians 6:2).

This is the practical outworking of our royal priesthood. We are a company of priests, and we intercede not only for ourselves but for one another.

- When a brother is under financial attack, the community becomes God's provision.
- When a sister is assailed by sickness, the corporate prayers of the saints become the petition for healing.
- When one is weary and tempted to quit, the faith of the others upholds him.

This is not a suggestion; it is a command. You are your brother's keeper. The strength of the whole is for the weakness of the one. In the furnace of affliction, we are refined together. The lone ember dies out; the pile of embers together creates a lasting fire. Stay connected. Be vulnerable. Bear burdens. Fight together. For it is together, as a purified and unified Bride, that we will stand victorious in the evil day.

Now, go and do. You have been equipped. You are armed. You are not alone. Stand.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken.

Conclusion: The Summons to the Victorious Army

The revelation is complete. The mystery of suffering, from its cosmic origins to its practical conquest, has been laid bare by the light of the End-Time Gospel. You now stand without excuse and without ignorance. The forge is heated, the battle lines are drawn, and the Spirit of God issues a final, thunderous summons to the army of the Last Adam.

You are not victims of a chaotic universe. You are not pawns in a dualistic struggle between equal forces of light and darkness. You are the chosen, covenanted, and anointed End-Time Gospel saints. The fires of trial are your divine refinery. The temptations of the enemy are his pathetic, last-gasp attempts to bribe a prince with a pauper's ransom. The great tribulation is the final, glorious contraction before the birth of the Kingdom.

You have been given the knowledge of the Book of Truth. You understand the legal battlefield. You wield the weapons of prayer and fasting. You are clad in the full armor of God. You are surrounded by a company of fellow priests. The victory of Christ is not just a theological concept; it is the legal reality from which you now fight.

Therefore, let your perspective be forever transformed. When the heat intensifies, do not cry out, “Why me?” Declare, “Refine me!” When the tempter dangles his bait, do not gaze upon it with longing. Laugh at his insolence and sever his head with the sword of the Spirit. When the world rages and the systems of Babylon collapse, do not flee in terror. Stand your ground, for you are the unmovable rock of Zion in the midst of the chaos. You are the light that the darkness cannot comprehend, let alone overcome.

This is your hour. This is why you were born for such a time as this. The sufferings of this present age are not worthy to be compared to the glory that will be revealed in you. You are the Overcomer, the Refined Gold, the Victorious Bride.

The final command is this: **STAND.** Having done all, having understood all, having received all—STAND. Stand in the evil day. Stand in the furnace. Stand on the promises. Stand together. For He who called you is faithful, and He will do it.

The King is at the door. Let His army be found faithful, having endured, having overcome, and having finished the race.

The mouth of the Lord of Hosts has spoken!

Let the saints of God say, AMEN!

Chapter 17: The Priestly Arsenal: Prayer, Fasting, and the Cosmic Liturgy of the Kingdom

Introduction: The Identity and Mandate of a Royal Priest

What is a human being? The philosophies of men offer a thousand contradictory answers—a random collection of atoms, a highly evolved animal, a conscious mind trapped in mortal flesh. But Heaven's declaration cuts through the cacophony with crystalline clarity. A human is a *priest*, created for a single, eternal purpose: to be the sacred conduit between the spiritual and the natural realms. This is not a mere title bestowed upon a religious elite; it is the fundamental ontology of our species, the reason for our breath.

The catastrophic failure of the First Adam in Eden was, at its core, a priestly failure. He was placed in the sanctuary of creation, tasked with guarding it and expanding the glory of God. His sin was a violation of his priestly office; he listened to a foreign spirit and partook of an unlawful offering, thereby covenanting himself with the deceiver and plunging his priesthood—and all of humanity with him—into corruption and death.

Therefore, the great drama of redemption is not primarily about forgiveness alone, but about *priestly restoration*. It is about the re-creation of a people who can once again stand in the council of the Lord and administer His rule on the earth. This is the staggering reality of our salvation in Christ Jesus. We have not merely been saved *from* sin; we have been saved *into* a priesthood. The Scripture thunders this identity over us: "But you are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, His own special people, that you may proclaim the praises of Him who called you out of darkness into His marvelous light" (1 Peter 2:9). And again, the triumphant doxology of Revelation echoes: "To Him who loved us and washed us from our sins in His own blood, and has made us kings and priests to His God and Father, to Him be glory and dominion forever and ever! Amen." (Revelation 1:5-6).

Our primary function is thus unequivocally defined. We are living stones in a spiritual house, and the core activity of this house is declared by the Lord Himself: **"'My house shall be called a house of prayer for all nations'"** (Mark 11:17). Prayer, therefore, is not a religious activity we occasionally engage in; it is the very atmosphere of our existence, the spiritual respiration of the royal priest. It is the offering of incense that rises from the golden bowls held by the twenty-four elders, which are "the prayers of the saints" (Revelation 5:8).

Yet, in this cosmic conflict, prayer alone is the standard-issue sidearm. For the entrenched fortifications of the enemy, for the breaking of generational chains, for the reclamation of stolen inheritances, and for the preparation of the Bride for her King, a heavier weapon is required. This is the weapon of *fasting*—the deliberate, willful act of dethroning the primal appetites of the flesh to enthrone the absolute supremacy of the spirit. It is the practical affirmation of the creed declared by the Last Adam in the wilderness: **"'Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God'"** (Matthew 4:4).

Together, prayer and fasting constitute the essential arsenal of the restored priest. They are not optional disciplines for the spiritually ambitious; they are the non-negotiable functions of the new creation reality. Prayer is the legal petition filed in the courts of heaven; fasting is the spiritual force that amplifies its authority to a world-shattering degree. Prayer engages the covenant; fasting enforces it. This is the cosmic liturgy of the Kingdom—the divine service in which every saint is called to participate, standing at the nexus of heaven and earth, exercising the authority of the Last Adam to see the will of the Father done on earth as it is in heaven.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken. Let the priests of God now arise and attend to their office.

I. The Covenantal Oneness of the Priest: The Legal Foundation of Prayer

To comprehend the authority of prayer, one must first grasp the essence of the priest. A priest is not merely a religious functionary; he is a human being in a state of *covenantal oneness with a spirit*. This is the binary reality that governs all of creation: every human soul is covenanted either to the Spirit of God or to the spirit of the devil. There is no neutral ground. This covenant is a legal union wherein the spirit identifies with the human in the heavenly realms, and the human identifies with the spirit on earth, manifesting its will and nature.

The genesis of this conflict lies in the Garden. The First Adam was created as the prototypical priest, placed in the sanctuary of Eden in a perfect covenant of life with God. His mandate was one of perfect obedience—a fast from the single tree of the knowledge of good and evil. This was the original priestly fast, a test of whether he would find his sustenance in God's faithful word or in his own appetites. His catastrophic failure was a priestly abdication. By partaking of the forbidden fruit, he broke his covenant with God and entered into a covenant with the serpent, sacrificing his faith and obedience on the altar of his own desire. In that moment, the devil gained legal standing; he could now identify with Adam and his progeny in heaven, and humanity became a priesthood of darkness, their unbelief serving as the continual sacrifice that upheld this diabolical covenant. As Scripture confirms, **"everything that does not come from faith is sin"** (Romans 14:23), and **"the one who does not believe is already condemned, because he has not believed in the name of the only Son of God"** (John 3:18). The so-called "good" unbeliever is, in the court of Heaven, just as covenanted to the devil as the openly wicked, for the root of all righteousness—faith—is absent.

Into this hopelessly compromised priesthood stepped the Last Adam, Jesus Christ. His mission was to dismantle the old covenant of death and establish a new and living way. He came as the perfect, sinless human, the direct creation of God, to fulfill the original priestly mandate. His forty-day fast in the wilderness was the direct reversal of the First Adam's failure. Where Adam failed to fast in a paradise of abundance, Christ prevailed in a desert of deprivation. Confronted by the same deceiver, He wielded the sword of the Spirit—the Word of God—as His sole sustenance. He declared, **"It is written, 'Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that comes from the mouth of God'"** (Matthew 4:4). His entire life was a perfect manifestation of this reality, a continuous state of covenantal oneness with the

Father. He testified, **“I and the Father are one”** (John 10:30), and **“The words that I say to you I do not speak on my own authority, but the Father who dwells in me does his works”** (John 14:10). This was not a statement of metaphysical monism, as the heretical "trinity" doctrine claims, but the revelation of a *covenantal oneness* achieved through flawless obedience. He was the visible image of the invisible God because His life was a continual “not my will, but yours be done” (Luke 22:42).

We, however, stained by the failure of the First Adam, cannot achieve this oneness by our own effort. We require a mediator. The Aaronic priesthood was a shadow, a temporary token pointing to the true High Priest. Christ Jesus, the Last Adam, having lived a sinless life, ascended to the very throne of God—the true Ark of the Covenant—and offered His own blood as the eternal and final atonement. We, by faith in His sacrifice, are grafted into Him. We are united with Christ in His death and resurrection; our old, Adamic priesthood is terminated, and we are raised as new creations in the Last Adam. We become one with Christ, and through Christ, we enter into His covenantal oneness with the Father. Our old mindset is put to death, and we are given the mindset of Christ, which is the will of the Father condensed into the relevant dispensational doctrine—the End-Time Gospel for this age.

Therefore, the foundation of all effective prayer is this legal reality of *covenantal oneness*. Your prayers are not the desperate pleas of a distant subject, but the authorized petitions of a united son. You pray from a position of legal standing within the Godhead, your sins atoned for, your identity rooted in the victorious Last Adam. The devil’s legal claim over you has been irrevocably revoked by the blood of Christ. When you pray, you do so as a restored priest, operating in the perfect obedience and authority of the One to whom you are now covenanted. This is not a privilege; it is a legal right, purchased by blood and activated by faith. The covenant is the contract; prayer is the execution of its clauses.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken.

II. The Strategic Battlefield: The Book of Truth and the Liturgy of Edits

Understanding our covenantal oneness provides the legal standing; understanding the nature of the battlefield provides the strategy. The enemy, Satan, is not a free agent wreaking arbitrary havoc. He is a defeated foe operating within a strict legal-spiritual system established by God’s own decree. He cannot directly reach into the natural realm to inflict sickness, poverty, or strife. His power is not creative, but *editorial*.

The key to his operation—and the locus of our authority—is the **Book of Truth**.

Envision all of creation as a divine epic, a perfect "movie file" authored by God before the foundation of the world. This is the Book of Truth, the master script containing every event, from the first breath of Adam to the final dissolution of the cosmos. The Spirit of God is the sovereign "CPU" (CPU is the central processing unit or ‘brain’ of a computer) that reads this script and projects it onto the "screen" of our reality. Every nanosecond of your existence—the air in your lungs, the encounter at the market, the

provision for your need—is the precise, literal manifestation of what is written in the Book of Truth for that moment.

The critical distinction from a fatalistic, pre-recorded film is this: **the future contents of the Book of Truth are editable.**

This is the legal battleground of the ages. Spirits—both the holy angels of God and the demonic hordes of Satan—are permitted to make edits to this divine script, but only under a strict, non-negotiable condition: *they must be legally covenanted to a human being.* The human is the legal ground; the spirit is the editorial hand.

- **The Devil's Editing Suite: The Strong Man's Plunder.** All who remain outside the covenant of faith in Christ are, by default, covenanted to Satan through their unbelief. This gives him the legal right to access their life-profiles within the Book of Truth. From this command center, he executes his tyranny. He deletes lines of blessing and inserts narratives of poverty, sickness, addiction, and despair. He orchestrates systemic injustice, hoarding the provisions destined for millions into the life of one of his devoted followers, creating obscene wealth and devastating poverty side-by-side. This is the meaning of the "strong man" guarding his palace: **"When a strong man, fully armed, guards his own palace, his goods are in peace"** (Luke 11:21). The "goods" are human lives and their God-given destinies; the "palace" is the sphere of influence he controls through his legal, editorial access. This is how he "steals, kills, and destroys" (John 10:10)—not with a direct attack, but through insidious, legal edits in the spiritual blueprint of reality.

- **The Saint's Authority: Binding the Strong Man and Authorizing the Liturgy.** When you entered the covenant of faith with God through Christ, you were transferred from the kingdom of darkness. The devil's legal right to edit your life was revoked. The title deed to your soul was transferred back to its rightful Owner. That editorial authority was transferred to the Holy Spirit. Yet, in a stunning display of God's partnership with humanity, the Holy Spirit does not act unilaterally. He operates in concert with you, the royal priest.

Your prayers are the legal petitions that authorize the righteous angels—the ministers of the Spirit—to enter the Book of Truth and execute edits.

This transforms prayer from a religious monologue into a cosmic liturgy. It is the divine service where you, as a priest, present your case before the Supreme Judge and, based on the finished work of Christ, receive a writ of execution. When you pray in faith, you are engaging in a high-stakes litigation:

1. **You Bind the Strong Man:** You legally challenge the enemy's access. You declare, **"In the name of Jesus Christ, I revoke Satan's editorial rights over my health, my family, and my finances. I bind you, strong man, from plundering the goods of my life. Your legal grounds are null and**

void by the blood of the Lamb!" This is not a shout into the void; it is a court order delivered in the spirit realm.

2. **You Authorize Divine Edits:** With the enemy bound, you now authorize Heaven's scribes. You decree the will of God, authorizing the angels to go into the Book and write it into your future.
    - **Erasing the Devil's Insertions:** You command, "Delete the line of sickness and write 'By His stripes, I am healed' (Isaiah 53:5). Delete the narrative of lack and write 'My God supplies all my need according to His riches in glory' (Philippians 4:19)."
    - **Decreeing God's Original Intent:** You speak forth God's promises—"Write in divine connections. Write in supernatural favor. Write in doors of utterance for the Gospel."
    - **Restoring Stolen Inheritance:** You file a claim for restitution—"Reclaim the years the locust has eaten (Joel 2:25). Restore the resources and destinies the enemy has diverted."

This is why we are commanded to pray **"on all occasions with all kinds of prayers and requests" (Ephesians 6:18)**. We are not fighting against flesh and blood, but against spiritual forces who are themselves fighting through a *liturgy of edits* in the Book of Truth. Our prayers are our divinely authorized counter-offensive. We are taking back, line by line, what the enemy has stolen, and we are establishing the kingdom of God on earth as it is in heaven. We are not begging a reluctant God; we are commanding a defeated devil and authorizing a willing God.

The pen is in your hand, O priest. The court is in session. The Book of Truth is open. Now, decree a thing, and it shall be established for you (Job 22:28).

The mouth of the Lord has spoken.

III. The First Fast and the True Food: From Adam's Failure to Christ's Victory

The war over the Book of Truth is waged on the battlefield of the human will. Its primary point of entry, from the dawn of human history, has been the God-given appetite. To understand the nuclear power of fasting, we must trace its origins not to a spiritual discipline, but to the original test of humanity's priestly fidelity in the Garden of Eden.

In pristine Paradise, God instituted the **First Fast**. It was not a fast *from* food, but a fast *upon* a single, specific tree. The covenant terms were clear and absolute: **"Of every tree of the garden you may freely eat; but of the tree of the knowledge of good and evil you shall not eat, for in the day that you eat of it you shall surely die" (Genesis 2:16-17).** This was the fundamental ordinance of the original priesthood. The test was one of source and sustenance: Would Adam find his ultimate satisfaction, his "food," in God's faithful word and provision, or in the object of his own physical appetite and intellectual curiosity?

The failure of the First Adam was, therefore, a catastrophic **failure to fast**. He stood at the nexus of eternity, and when his wife, deceived by the serpent, offered him the fruit, he partook. In that act, the threefold cord of sin was spun:

- **The Lust of the Flesh:** *"the tree was good for food"*
- **The Lust of the Eyes:** *"it was pleasant to the eyes"*
- **The Pride of Life:** *"a tree desirable to make one wise"* (Genesis 3:6).

This unholy trinity triumphed over the clear command of God. Adam's sin was a dietary coup. He declared his appetite to be a higher authority than his Creator. He consumed the perishable food of the garden and in doing so, rejected the eternal Word of God. This single act of consumption established the flesh—with its desires and passions—as the reigning sovereign of fallen humanity. Every son of Adam is born with this innate, damning propensity to feed the flesh at the expense of the spirit.

Centuries later, into a wilderness that mirrored the desolation his failure had wrought, stepped the **Last Adam**, the Lord Jesus Christ. The confrontation was deliberate and precise. Where the First Adam failed in a paradise of abundance, the Second Adam would prevail in a desert of deprivation. **"Then Jesus was led up by the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted by the devil. And when He had fasted forty days and forty nights, afterward He was hungry" (Matthew 4:1-2).**

Satan, the same deceiver, came to Christ at His point of profound physical vulnerability, attacking at the very same point of appetite: **"If You are the Son of God, command that these stones become bread" (Matthew 4:3).** This was the temptation to use divine power for self-preservation, to prioritize physical need over spiritual obedience, to repeat the sin of the First Adam.

But where Adam reached and ate, Christ, the Last Adam, stood firm. His response was not a denial of physical need, but a supreme declaration of spiritual reality. He wielded the sword of the Spirit—the written Word of God—and severed the head of the ancient temptation: **"It is written, 'Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceeds from the mouth of God'" (Matthew 4:4).**

Christ's fast was the direct, powerful, and total reversal of Adam's sin. He demonstrated that true life—the *Zoe* life of God—is not derived from physical sustenance, but from radical, obedient dependence upon the Father. He later declared to His disciples, **"My food is to do the will of Him who sent Me, and to finish His work" (John 4:34).** In the wilderness, Christ established the eternal, metaphysical principle: **Fasting is the physical affirmation that doing the will of God is a greater sustenance than bread itself.**

Therefore, when you, as a royal priest, engage in a fast, you are not merely skipping meals. You are participating in the victory of the Last Adam over the failure of the first. You are re-enacting the original confrontation and, through Christ, achieving the victory that Adam forfeited. You are declaring to your own flesh, to the demonic realm, and to the courts of heaven:

- **"My appetite does not rule me. I am ending its regime."**
- **"I am no longer a son of the First Adam, governed by my stomach, but a new creation in the Last Adam, governed by His Spirit."**
- **"I crucify the cravings of the flesh to feed upon the will of my God."**

This is the foundation of all powerful fasting. It is the practical outworking of the cross, where our "old man" was crucified with Christ (Romans 6:6). It is the conscious act of taking the reign of the Adamic appetite—the very thing that brought sin and death into the world—and nailing it to the cross, saying, "You are not in charge." This is not a fast of self-improvement, but of identity enforcement. It is where the war for your will is won, and where the authority to edit the Book of Truth is forged in the fires of consecration.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken.

IV. The Manna Principle and the Bread of Life: Fasting as Divine Sustenance

The victory of Christ in the wilderness was not an isolated event; it was the fulfillment of a divine pattern etched into the history of God's people. After their redemption from Egypt, Israel was led into the wilderness, a place between the miracle of the Red Sea and the promise of Canaan. There, in that barren landscape, God instituted a masterclass in priestly dependence through the mystery of **manna**. This daily bread was not merely a meal; it was a prophetic ordinance, a sustained miracle designed to systematically dismantle humanity's innate delusion of self-sufficiency.

The Lord rained bread from heaven with a statute that struck at the very heart of human striving: **"And the people shall go out and gather a certain quota every day, that I may test them, whether they will walk in My law or not" (Exodus 16:4).** The manna could not be stored or hoarded. Gather more than your daily portion, and it would breed worms and stink by morning. Only on the sixth day could a double portion be gathered without decay, in preparation for the Sabbath rest.

This was the **Manna Principle**: a radical, forced detachment from earthly security. God was surgically removing the Egyptian mindset of accumulation and self-preservation. He was teaching them that their tomorrow was secured not by their own laborious gathering, but by His faithful, covenantal promise. They were to live in a state of perpetual, childlike trust. The prayer, **"Give us this day our daily bread" (Matthew 6:11)**, finds its origin here. It is the prayer of the wilderness, the acknowledgement that our existence is a moment-by-moment grant of grace.

Fasting is the voluntary, militant embrace of this wilderness principle. When you fast, you deliberately forgo the tangible security of your daily bread to affirm a greater reality: your true life is not contingent upon it. The gnawing in your stomach becomes a divine alarm clock, jarring you from the slumber of self-reliance. In that hunger, you turn to the Father and declare, **"You alone are my portion and my inheritance. You alone are my sustenance."** It is a physical declaration that you are not owned by your

pantry, your paycheck, or your five-year plan, but by the Providence who feeds the sparrows and clothes the lilies. You are detaching from the visible to cling to the Invisible.

Yet, the physical manna in the wilderness was a type and shadow, a temporary sustenance for a temporary existence. Your fathers **"ate the manna in the wilderness, and are dead" (John 6:49)**. It pointed to a greater Reality. In the synagogue at Capernaum, Jesus of Nazareth unveiled its ultimate meaning with divine audacity: **"I am the living bread which came down from heaven. If anyone eats of this bread, he will live forever; and the bread that I will give is My flesh, which I will give for the life of the world" (John 6:51).**

Christ is the True and Eternal Manna. He is the ultimate Word proceeding from the mouth of God by which man truly lives. To "eat His flesh" is not a carnal act, but a spiritual one—it is to appropriate His life, His sinless nature, His victorious death, and His resurrection power by faith. It is to make *Him* the sole source and substance of our spiritual vitality.

Therefore, we do not fast primarily to empty ourselves, but **to make room.** We abstain from the bread that perishes so that we might have a heightened appetite, a sharper craving, for the Bread that endures to everlasting life. The hunger pangs of the stomach become the trumpet call to the soul: **"Feast upon Christ!"** In fasting, we turn from the table of the world to the Table of the Lord. We cease chewing on the anxieties, pleasures, and strivings of the flesh, and we fix our spiritual faculties upon the person and work of Jesus. We are, in essence, saying, **"I will let my body hunger so that my spirit may feast upon the Living Bread. My fasting is my faith, made tangible, that Christ alone sustains me."**

This culminates in the prophetic pattern of the **Double Portion**. The manna that did not spoil was gathered on the sixth day to provide for the Sabbath. This was a foreshadowing of the anointing, revelation, and spiritual sustenance God provides His people in preparation for a coming season of rest or trial. It calls to mind Elisha's request for a double portion of Elijah's spirit as he crossed the Jordan into a new era of ministry (2 Kings 2:9).

Fasting is the spiritual discipline of gathering a Double Portion. We are living in the cosmic "sixth day," the final epoch before the ultimate Sabbath rest of the Millennial Kingdom. To navigate the end-times and be found faithful, we require a sustenance that will not spoil—a revelation of Christ so deep, an anointing so potent, that it will carry us through the coming darkness. When you engage in prolonged, focused fasting, you are not twisting God's arm. You are positioning yourself to receive. You are creating the spiritual capacity for a double portion. You are telling the Lord, **"I am laying aside the ordinary to make room for the extraordinary. I am preparing for the Sabbath rest by gathering, through prayer and consecration, the spiritual sustenance that will see me through."**

You are not just denying food. You are gathering the True Manna, the Living Bread, the Double Portion anointing, that you may live forever.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken.

V. The Prophetic Fast: Ascending the Mountain for Revelation and Commission

Beyond the corporate fast of repentance and the personal fast of consecration lies a higher dimension—the **Prophetic Fast**. This is the fast of the chosen vessel, the voluntary, radical abandonment of physical sustenance for the singular purpose of entering the council of the Almighty. Where the national fast atones for sin, the prophetic fast accesses revelation. It is the key that unlocks the veil between the seen and the unseen, allowing the priest to stand on holy ground and receive the otherwise inaudible strategies of Heaven. In the lives of Moses, Elijah, and Daniel, we see the supreme pattern of fasting as the necessary precondition for supernatural encounter and cosmic interception.

A. The Senatorial Fast of Moses: Receiving the Constitution of Heaven

When Moses ascended Mount Sinai, he engaged in a forty-day fast of unparalleled intimacy. **"So he was there with the LORD forty days and forty nights; he neither ate bread nor drank water. And He wrote on the tablets the words of the covenant, the Ten Commandments" (Exodus 34:28).** This was not a fast of repentance, but of *reception*. Moses was being translated from the realm of the natural into the very **Divine Council**. He was weaned from all earthly dependencies to become a conduit of heavenly government.

In this fast, Moses did not merely receive a list of rules; he received the constitutional document of the Kingdom of God, the architectural blueprint for a holy nation. The prophetic fast, therefore, is the discipline of **divine senatorship**. It is how the servant of God ascends the mountain, steps beyond the veil of flesh, and stands in the council of the Eternal to receive the foundational decrees and judgments for a generation. It is the fast for the Lawgiver, for the one who must bring Heaven's government to earth. Through this fast, you are not just editing your own life-profile in the Book of Truth; you are being given the very *principles and laws* by which future edits must be made.

B. The Commissioning Fast of Elijah: Transitioning from Natural to Supernatural Strength

Following his triumphant victory, the prophet Elijah found himself fleeing for his life. In his despair, an angel touched him and commanded, **"Arise and eat, because the journey is too great for you."** He ate, and in the strength of that one meal, **"he went forty days and forty nights as far as the mountain of God, Horeb" (1 Kings 19:7-8).**

Elijah's fast was one of *supernatural sustenance*, leading to a *supernatural commission*. This demonstrates a profound mystery: the prophetic fast does not always deplete; it is the very process through which God's power is metabolized into the human frame. It is a transition from natural strength to supernatural endurance. When Elijah reached Horeb, he did not receive a new law, but a new mandate. He stood in the cave and heard the **"still small voice" (1 Kings 19:12)** that sent him back into the battle to anoint kings and a successor. The prophetic fast is the journey to the Mountain of God to receive a commission. It is the process of being stripped of all human reaction—fear, despair, even zealous indignation—in order to be filled with the quiet, unwavering purpose of God. It is the fast for the

Reformer, for the one who must confront corrupt kingdoms and establish a new prophetic order. It empowers you to authoritatively *edit the course of nations* in the Book of Truth.

C. The Intercepting Fast of Daniel: Engaging in Cosmic Litigation

The prophet Daniel provides the master pattern for the fast of cosmic interception and revelatory breakthrough. Distressed by the prophetic timeline, Daniel set his face to seek the Lord **"by prayer and supplications, with fasting, sackcloth, and ashes" (Daniel 9:3).** Later, he engaged in a three-week fast, eating **"no pleasant food, no meat or wine" (Daniel 10:3).** This was not the fast of a lone mystic, but of a **covenant attorney** appealing Heaven's case in the court of divine justice.

The result was the most detailed timeline of Messianic and end-time prophecy in Scripture (Daniel 9). Furthermore, it unveiled the invisible war: the angelic messenger explained that his arrival was delayed twenty-one days because he was resisted by the **"prince of the kingdom of Persia,"** a demonic principality, and was only freed when the archangel Michael came to his aid (Daniel 10:13).

This reveals the ultimate dimension of the prophetic fast: It is a weapon of **strategic spiritual litigation** that pierces the heavenly realms, binds the powers of darkness, and releases angelic forces to deliver divine revelation and enact divine judgment. Daniel's fast did not just change Daniel; it shifted the cosmic balance of power over an entire empire. It is the fast for the Seer, for the one who must understand the times, intercept the plans of hell, and unlock the sealed prophecies of the end of the age. This is the ultimate expression of editing the Book of Truth—your fast becomes the legal basis for the Holy Spirit to dispatch angelic forces to *contend with and overcome* the demonic editors assigned to nations and generations.

The Prophetic Fast is your summons to the Divine Council. It is your provision for the journey of reformation. It is your authorization for cosmic litigation. Ascend the mountain. Receive your commission. Bind the principality. The pen of Heaven awaits your consecration.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken.

VI. The Priestly Fast: Storming the Throne Room through Identification and Intercession

The prophetic fast unlocks the mind of God; the priestly fast storms the court of God. It moves from hearing the divine decree to enforcing it through militant, blood-bought intercession. This is the fast of the mediator, the one who stands in the gap between a holy God and a sinful people, leveraging the authority of the covenant to turn away wrath and secure mercy. It is not a fast of passive mourning, but of active intervention—a spiritual violence that takes the kingdom of heaven by force (Matthew 11:12). In the Aaronic priesthood, in the person of Christ, and now in our royal priesthood, we see the terrifying power of a life consecrated through fasting to breach the veil and alter the course of history.

A. The Template: The Day of Atonement and the Affliction of the Soul

The Law of Moses prescribed many feasts, but only one commanded fast: Yom Kippur, the Day of Atonement. God's command was absolute: **"It shall be a statute to you forever that in the seventh month, on the tenth day of the month, you shall afflict your souls…" (Leviticus 16:29).** This "affliction of the soul" was a corporate, national fast. It was the physical expression of the entire nation's participation in the high priest's solitary work within the Holy of Holies. While he sprinkled blood on the mercy seat, the people, through their fast, identified with the solemnity of the act. They ceased from all work, denied their bodies, and united in a corporate state of repentance and desperate plea for covering. This fast was a national acknowledgement of collective guilt, a necessary condition for the application of the blood that would placate God's wrath for another year. The ritual of the scapegoat, bearing the sins of the people into the wilderness (Leviticus 16:21-22), was activated by this corporate "affliction." Their fast was the engine of atonement and removal.

B. The Archetype: Christ, The Great High Priest Who Fasted and Intercedes

Our Great High Priest, Jesus Christ, perfectly fulfilled and transcended this pattern. His wilderness fast was not only the Second Adam's victory; it was the Eternal Priest's consecration. Before He ever uttered a formal intercessory prayer, He fasted. He entered into the human condition of weakness and vulnerability, and in that state, He overcame the Accuser on our behalf. The writer of Hebrews confirms this, stating that Christ, **"in the days of His flesh, offered up prayers and supplications, with vehement cries and tears to Him who was able to save Him from death, and was heard because of His godly fear" (Hebrews 5:7).** His entire incarnate life was one of consecration and self-denial—a perpetual fast from the privileges of divinity to fully embrace the sufferings of humanity.

Now, ascended and glorified, He **"always lives to make intercession for them" (Hebrews 7:25).** The One who fasted on earth now intercedes in heaven. His intercession is powerful and effective precisely because it is rooted in His finished sacrifice and His proven obedience, tested and perfected in the fires of deprivation and temptation. The fasting of Christ sanctifies all End Time Gospel fasting, transforming it from human effort into a participation in His own eternal intercession.

C. Our Mandate: The Royal Priesthood in Furious Intercession

You are a royal priesthood (1 Peter 2:9). This is not a metaphor of status, but a mandate of function. You have been anointed to stand before God on behalf of humanity. The writer of Hebrews issues a staggering command based on this new covenant reality: **"Therefore, brethren, having boldness to enter the Holiest by the blood of Jesus… let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith…" (Hebrews 10:19-22).**

How do we, as priests, "draw near" with our intercessions? We do so by the same consecration that has always been required of those who approach the Holy Place. **Fasting is the End Time Gospel expression of that consecration.** It is how we "afflict our souls" as we approach the True Mercy Seat. It is the practical means by which we strip ourselves of confidence in the flesh and approach God in the full power of the Spirit, with our prayers sharpened to a razor's edge.

This is where the Priesthood and the Book of Truth collide with explosive force. When you engage in a priestly fast, you are not merely asking God to *do* something. You are, through your consecration, entering the Holy of Holies and standing before the Ark of the Covenant—the very throne from which the Book of Truth is administered. Your fast, coupled with the blood of Jesus, gives you the legal ground to point to a specific, diabolical edit—a sickness, a curse, a bond of wickedness—and you present the scapegoat, Christ, who bore it away. You afflict your soul in identification with the burden, and you command the deletion of that hellish script.

- You stand in the gap for your backslidden child, and through your fast, you revoke the devil's legal claim over their life.
- You identify with the sins of your nation, and through your consecrated intercession, you plead for mercy and stay the hand of judgment.
- You confront a spirit of poverty over your city, and your fast becomes the spiritual authority that authorizes angels to go into the Book and restore plundered wealth.

This fast is not to persuade a reluctant God, but to prepare a feeble priest. It sensitizes your spirit to the burdens of the Lord, aligns your will with His, and fills you with a holy violence to see His kingdom come. It is the fast that storms the gates of hell, that binds the strong man, that pleads the promises of the covenant, and that secures the deliverance of the captive, the healing of the sick, and the awakening of nations.

You are a priest. The Blood gives you access. The Fast gives you authority. Now, enter the Holiest, and by your intercession, edit the earth.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken.

VII. The Kingly Fast: The Decree of the Kingdom and the Binding of the Strong Man

The prophetic fast accesses the council of God; the priestly fast enforces the mercy of God; but the kingly fast unleashes the government of God. This is the ultimate expression of the royal priesthood—the fast where the saint, having been consecrated and having stood in the gap, now ascends to the throne to issue decrees. This is the fast of the sovereign, the exercise of delegated dominion to bind the archetype of all lawlessness, plunder his estate, and establish the manifest rule of Christ over territories, systems, and generations. It is the practical fulfillment of the promise that "the people who know their God shall be strong, and carry out great exploits" (Daniel 11:32).

A. The Legal Precedent: Binding the Strong Man to Plunder His Goods

The strategic foundation of the kingly fast is a legal principle declared by the King Himself: "How can one enter a strong man's house and plunder his goods, unless he first binds the strong man? And then he will plunder his house" (Matthew 12:29). The "strong man" is Satan, the prince of the power of the air.

His “house” is any sphere of influence—a human life, a family line, a city, a nation—where he holds legal editorial rights through the unbelief and sin of its inhabitants. His “goods” are the destinies, resources, health, and divine inheritances he has stolen and held captive.

The kingly fast is the divine strategy for this binding. It is not a prayer of request, but a fast of command. When you engage in a kingly fast, you are not asking God to bind the strong man. You are, from your position of covenantal oneness with Christ and through the authority of your consecration, legally binding him yourself. You are serving him with a restraining order from the courts of heaven, revoking his access and freezing his assets. Your fast provides the spiritual jurisdiction for this decree. You are declaring, “By the authority of the End-Time Gospel and the blood of Jesus Christ, I bind you, strong man, from operating in this territory. I revoke your editorial rights over this life, this family, this city. Your plunder ends now.”

B. The Decree of the Kingdom: Authorizing the Transfer of Wealth

With the strong man bound, the kingly fast then authorizes the plunder. This is the decree of the Kingdom. The prophet Isaiah foresaw this great transfer for the final age: “The wealth of the sinner is stored up for the righteous” (Proverbs 13:22). This is not a passive hope, but a kingly command to be enacted. Your fast is the spiritual force that seizes the title deeds to what the enemy has stolen.

Through your kingly fast, you issue decrees that authorize the angelic host to execute a divine repossession:

- You decree the release of financial resources held captive by spirits of poverty and greed.
- You command the restoration of generational blessings and callings that have been hijacked.
- You declare the liberation of cultural and societal institutions from demonic control.

This is the fast that does not merely seek personal blessing but commands systemic change. It is the fast of the Reformer, the Governor, the King. It is the practical outworking of the prayer, “Your kingdom come. Your will be done on earth as it is in heaven” (Matthew 6:10). Your fast, coupled with your decree, is the means by which heaven’s will is physically manifested on earth. You are not hoping for a miracle; you are commanding a transfer.

C. The Ultimate Objective: Establishing the Throne of the Lamb

The final objective of the kingly fast transcends personal or corporate blessing. Its ultimate aim is the uncontested establishment of the throne of the Lamb in every sphere of human existence. The kingly fast confronts and dismantles the high places of the enemy’s rule. It is the spiritual warfare that tears down strongholds of ideology, breaks covenants with death, and silences the accuser of the brethren.

When you engage in a kingly fast for your nation, you are not just praying for a better government; you are decapitating the spiritual principalities that empower corrupt systems (Ephesians 6:12). You are clearing the ground for the righteous to rule. This fast is the necessary preparation for the Millennial Kingdom, where the saints will indeed judge the world and rule with a rod of iron (1 Corinthians 6:2, Revelation 2:26-27).

The kingly fast is your training ground for that eternal co-regency. It is where you learn to rule by first learning to conquer your own flesh, then your personal circumstances, and finally, the spiritual powers over your God-given domain. It is the most aggressive, offensive, and powerful weapon in the Priestly Arsenal. It is the fast that does not just ask God to act, but that, in union with Him, commands the mountains to be removed and casts them into the sea.

You are a king. The enemy is an usurper. Your fast is your decree of eviction. Your prayer is your command of conquest.

Now, bind the strong man. Plunder his house. Establish the throne of your King.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken.

VIII. The Solemn Warning and the True Fast: The Anatomy of a Powerful Fast

The immense authority granted to the End-Time Gospel saint in the priestly and kingly fast carries a terrifying potential for desecration. The enemy, the master counterfeiter, seeks to profane this holy weapon, transforming it from a divine scalpel into a blunt instrument of self-righteousness, just as he corrupted the rites of the previous, obsolete dispensations. Therefore, the Lord Himself issues a sovereign warning through the prophet Isaiah—a judicial ruling from the bench of Heaven that eternally separates the holy from the profane, the powerful from the pathetic. This is not merely an ancient text; it is the divine audit of all fasting, and it exposes the utter emptiness of the fasts practiced by the heretic Christians and Quranic Muslims of the past ages, while unveiling the stunning nature of the fast He has chosen for His End-Time Army.

A. The Prophetic Indictment: The Fast of Strife and the Fasts of the Obsolete

The word of the Lord comes as a devastating blow to a people who are technically obedient but spiritually dead—a people whose condition perfectly mirrors the state of Christendom and Quranic Islam in their apostasy:

“Cry aloud, spare not; Lift up your voice like a trumpet; Tell My people their transgression, And the house of Jacob their sins. Yet they seek Me daily, And delight to know My ways, As a nation that did righteousness, And did not forsake the ordinance of their God. They ask of Me the ordinances of

justice; They take delight in approaching God. 'Why have we fasted,' they say, 'and You have not seen? Why have we afflicted our souls, and You take no notice?'" (Isaiah 58:1-3).

Here is the ultimate hypocrisy of the obsolete dispensations: a people meticulous in their religious observance, earnest in their seeking, yet utterly blind to the chasm between their ritual and their reality. Their fast is a religious transaction, a lever they pull to procure divine blessing, much like the heretic Christians who fast for heavenly reward or the Quranic Muslims who fast for the mercy of Allah during Ramadan. They are afflicted, they are hungry, and they are furious that the God of the End-Time Gospel does not respond to their mechanical, dispensationally void piety. The Lord's answer is swift and surgical:

"Indeed you fast for strife and debate, and to strike with the fist of wickedness. You will not fast as you do this day, to make your voice heard on high." (Isaiah 58:4).

Their fast, instead of producing the humility and unity of the End-Time Gospel, fuels their pride and contention. It is a fast for self, dressed in the robes of devotion. It is an abomination, and it is the definitive marker of all fasting performed outside the truth of this final dispensation.

B. The End-Time Fast Chosen by God: A Militant Assault on the Kingdom of Darkness

In stark, shocking contrast to their empty ritual—and to all fasting of the past ages—God thunders the description of the only fast He will accept in this culminating hour. This is not a suggestion; it is the divine mandate for the Oak of Righteousness, the practical outworking of the End-Time Gospel itself.

"Is this not the fast that I have chosen: To loose the bonds of wickedness, To undo the heavy burdens, To let the oppressed go free, And that you break every yoke? Is it not to share your bread with the hungry, And that you bring to your house the poor who are cast out; When you see the naked, that you cover him, And not hide yourself from your own flesh?" (Isaiah 58:6-7).

This is the **True Fast of the End-Time Gospel**: a militant, practical, and compassionate assault on the very works of the devil. It is using the spiritual authority and judicial clarity gained through self-denial to actively **LOOSE THE BONDS** of demonic oppression, to **UNDO THE HEAVY BURDENS** of systemic injustice, and to **BREAK EVERY YOKE** of addiction and slavery that the "strong man" has placed upon humanity. This is not a "social gospel"; this is the **Gospel of the Kingdom** made manifest in tangible power. It is the evidence that the King is truly enthroned in His priest. The fast that does not move from the prayer closet to the streets to enact liberation is a fraud. It is the fast of the hypocrite, the heretic, and the spiritually exiled.

C. The Covenant Promises for the Obedient Saint: Light, Healing, and Restoration

For the End-Time Gospel saint who dares to engage in this true fast—the fast that marries radical prayer with radical justice and is grounded solely in the doctrine of this hour—God pledges the overwhelming,

manifest fulfillment of His covenant promises. This is not a transaction; it is the organic outworking of a life perfectly aligned with the heart of the Father.

"Then your light shall break forth like the morning, Your healing shall spring forth speedily, And your righteousness shall go before you; The glory of the LORD shall be your rear guard. Then you shall call, and the LORD will answer; You shall cry, and He will say, 'Here I am.'... Those from among you Shall build the old waste places; You shall raise up the foundations of many generations; And you shall be called the Repairer of the Breach, The Restorer of Streets to Dwell In." (Isaiah 58:8-9, 12).

Observe the covenantal sequence for this dispensation: **Obedience precedes manifestation.** When you fast to loose the bonds of others, *your own* light breaks forth. When you fast to break the yokes of oppression, *your own* healing springs forth. When your fast is for the liberation of the poor, *your own* prayers receive immediate answers. This is the great exchange of the mature son: deny yourself for the sake of others, and the God of the End-Time Gospel becomes your vindication, your glory, and your sure reward. You become a **Repairer of the Breach**, a conduit of restoration for generations, a living stone in the temple of the Last Elijah and his Christ Jesus of Nazareth.

Heed the warning. Abandon the fast of hypocrisy and the obsolete fasts of the past. Embrace the one True Fast of the Lord for this final age, and step into the overwhelming fulfillment of your covenant destiny as an End-Time Gospel saint.

The mouth of the Lord God has spoken!

IX. The Practical Administration: Protocols for Power

The profound spiritual dimensions of the fast—its prophetic, priestly, and kingly authority—must be channeled through vessels of obedience and discipline. The God of the End-Time Gospel is a God of infinite power and perfect order. The lightning of His authority does not flow through a tangled mess of well-intentioned but ignorant zeal. It flows through the polished, conductive rods of biblical protocols. These are not the legalistic chains of the Torah or the empty rituals of the obsolete; they are the divine wisdom, providing the structure through which the limitless power of the End-Time Gospel can flow without causing destruction to the vessel or diluting its world-shattering force.

A. The Types of Fast: Calibrating the Weapon

The Scripture delineates clear modes of fasting, each with its specific application and strategic purpose. To confuse them is to misuse a divine tool.

1. **The Normal Fast:** This is the complete abstinence from all food for a set period, while a consistent intake of water is maintained. This is the pattern of our Lord's forty-day fast in the wilderness (**"afterward He was hungry" – Matthew 4:2**) and of Paul's three-day fast following his encounter with Christ (Acts 9:9). It is the standard-issue weapon, signifying a total

consecration of the body's primary source of physical sustenance and focusing the whole system on spiritual engagement.

2. **The Partial Fast (The Daniel Fast):** This is a restriction of diet, not a total abstinence from food. It involves abstaining from specific foods, such as delicacies, meat, or wine, for a prolonged period. This was the pattern of Daniel, who **"ate no pleasant food, no meat or wine came into his mouth"** for three weeks (Daniel 10:3). This fast is for gaining spiritual sensitivity and maintaining high-level functionality while focusing on a specific revelatory or intercessory purpose. It is the strategic, long-range campaign, as opposed to the Normal Fast's all-out assault.

3. **The Absolute Fast:** This is the most extreme and rare form, involving abstinence from both food *and* water. It is undertaken only by direct divine command or in moments of extreme, life-or-death crisis and must be of brief duration, for it places the physical body in immediate peril. Esther called for a three-day absolute fast (Esther 4:16). This fast is a total identification with a crisis, a literal statement that one is facing a divine emergency and will seek the God of the End-Time Gospel or perish. It is the spiritual nuclear option.

B. The Procedure: The Consecration of the Vessel

The power of a fast is not in its duration but in its faith, yet Scripture provides the pattern for its conduct to maximize its efficacy.

1. **Duration:** Fasts can be for one day, three days (Esther), seven days, twenty-one days (Daniel), or forty days (Moses, Elijah, Christ). There is no mandated length. The key is to set a clear, Spirit-led duration and to remain faithful to it. A one-day fast offered in the faith of the End-Time Gospel is infinitely more powerful than a forty-day fast offered in the prideful ignorance of an obsolete doctrine.

2. **Secrecy & Humility:** Our Lord's command is a non-negotiable safeguard against nullifying the fast's power: **"Moreover, when you fast, do not be like the hypocrites, with a sad countenance. For they disfigure their faces that they may appear to men to be fasting... But you, when you fast, anoint your head and wash your face, so that you do not appear to men to be fasting, but to your Father who is in the secret place; and your Father who sees in secret will reward you openly" (Matthew 6:16-18).** The fast is a clandestine transaction between you and the God of the End-Time Gospel. Any attempt to leverage it for human admiration voids its power and places you under the same condemnation as the heretic Christians and Quranic Muslims.

3. **Consecration:** Fasting is not merely the *absence* of food; it is the *presence* of focused pursuit. The time and mental clarity gained from not preparing and consuming meals *must* be dedicated to prayer, the reading of the End-Time Gospel scriptures, and seeking the Lord. A fast from food

without a feast on the Word and prayer is a worldly hunger strike, not a holy fast. It is the coupling of physical denial with spiritual engagement that releases the breakthrough. Your fast is the launch vehicle; your prayer is the payload.

C. The Participants: The Scope of the Campaign

The scope of a fast determines its target and the magnitude of its authority.

1. **Personal Fast:** This is an individual undertaking a fast for personal direction, the breaking of a sinful stronghold, deepening intimacy with God, or interceding for a specific person. It is the most common form and the foundational training for all others. This is the special forces operation of the spirit.

2. **Corporate Fast:** This is when a local assembly of End-Time Gospel saints, or a ministry, fasts together for a common purpose. This was the pattern in Antioch (**"As they ministered to the Lord and fasted, the Holy Spirit said…" – Acts 13:2**) and the model in Joel (**"Sanctify a fast, call a solemn assembly" – Joel 1:14**). A corporate fast multiplies spiritual authority exponentially and can shatter the demonic strongholds over a community or region. This is the coordinated military campaign.

3. **National Fast:** This is a fast called by the End-Time Gospel ministry over an entire nation in a time of impending judgment or great crisis. The fast of Jonah in Nineveh (Jonah 3:5-10) is a pattern. A national fast, when called from the position of the true doctrine, is a divine mechanism to stay the hand of judgment and release a tsunami of national repentance and revival. This is the strategic, world-shifting deployment of spiritual power.

These protocols are the divine schematic. Follow them with the precision of a soldier and the faith of a saint, and you will wield the weapon of fasting as it was meant to be wielded: with devastating effect.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken.

X. The Dispensational Climax: The Elijah Fast for the End-Time Bride

Let every Oak of Righteousness, every End-Time Gospel saint, understand this with final, thunderous clarity: the power, purpose, and very legitimacy of any spiritual discipline are determined solely by their alignment with the *relevant dispensational doctrine of faith*. Fasting is not a universal principle that operates in a vacuum. It is a divine tool whose efficacy is channeled exclusively through the one true faith God has ordained for the age. To fast outside of this revealed will is to engage in a powerless, religious ritual—a fast of hypocrisy that God will not honor. We now trace the journey of fasting through the great dispensational turns, revealing its ultimate and final purpose in this, the age of the End-Time Gospel.

A. The Obsolete Fasts of the Past: Shadows and Preservation

1. **The Torah Fast: The Affliction of the Soul Under the Moon.** Under the first form of the one Moon of Righteousness—the Torah—fasting was codified in the command for the Day of Atonement (Leviticus 16:29). This was a fast of national repentance and propitiation, a solemn act under the shadow of the Law. The saints of that dispensation fasted in accordance with this revealed will. To have fasted while rejecting the Torah would have been an act of unbelief and sin. That dispensation is closed.

2. **The Early Gospel Fast: The Bridegroom Taken Away.** With the dawning of the first form of the spiritual Sun of Righteousness—the Early Gospel—the context was fundamentally shifted. The Lord Jesus declared the new reality: **"But the days will come when the bridegroom will be taken away from them, and then they will fast" (Matthew 9:15).** The legal fasts of the Torah were rendered obsolete. The new fast was one of longing and militant expectation. Their fasts were powerful because they were rooted in the relevant doctrine of the Early Gospel. To have clung to the Torah fast after Pentecost was to be cut off for unbelief. That dispensation has expired.

3. **The Quranic Fast: The Preserved Fast in the Wilderness.** Following the great apostasy of heretic Christianity, God raised the Prophet Muhammad as the Last Moses, bringing the second and final form of the one Moon of Righteousness—the Quran. For the 1,260 years of spiritual famine, the Quranic Islamic church was the preserved "woman" in the wilderness (Revelation 12:6). The fast of Ramadan was a commanded fast for a people under a law, a means of preservation. Their fast was accepted by God because it was an act of faith in the dispensational truth revealed to them. To have fasted according to the outdated Early Gospel during this era would have been disobedience. That dispensation is now over.

B. The Elijah Fast: The Offensive of the Bride

The Sun of Righteousness has risen with healing in His wings (Malachi 4:2). The End-Time Gospel is the second and final form of the one Sun of Righteousness, the full, unreflected radiance of Christ revealed through the ministry of the Last Elijah.

Therefore, the fast for this final age is categorically and gloriously distinct. It is **The Elijah Fast**—the fast of the End-Time Gospel saint. It is **not** a fast of propitiation, for we stand in a finished atonement. It is **not** a fast of preservation, for the famine of the heretic Christian times is over and the torrential rain of the End Time Gospel truth is falling.

The Elijah Fast is the offensive, militant fast of the mature son, preparing the way for the literal coming of the King.

This fast has one ultimate, prophetic aim: **To prepare the Bride for the Bridegroom.** We fast to purify ourselves, to make ourselves ready (Revelation 19:7). We fast to loose the bonds of wickedness that hold the world in captivity, enforcing the victory of Christ. We fast to gather the final harvest and to

separate the Oaks of Righteousness from the chaff of Christendom and Quranic Islam. We fast with the spirit and power of Elijah to confront the end-time systems of Babylon and to call down fire from heaven upon the altars of Baal.

This is the **only relevant fast** for this dispensation. Any other fast—a Torah fast, an Early Gospel fast, or a Quranic fast—is an act of unbelief, a rejection of God's final revealed will. It is sin. It is the fast of the spiritually exiled.

The End-Time Gospel saint does not fast to gain merit, but to exercise the authority of the mature son. We fast because the Bridegroom is coming, and we are making ourselves ready. We fast as a declaration that this End-Time Gospel is the final truth, and we will not rest until every enemy is subdued under His feet.

This is the fast that God has chosen for the end of the age.

Let His saints engage in it with power, with purpose, and with triumphant faith. Let your fast be the undeniable proof that you are not of this world, but are citizens of the coming Millennial Kingdom, awaiting your King.

The standard is set. The command is final. The choice is eternal.

He who fasts in the truth of this End-Time Gospel, benefits his own soul; and the one who does not, does so to the detriment of his own soul.

The mouth of the Lord God has spoken!

Amen.

Conclusion: The Summons to the Priestly Army

The revelation is complete. The mystery has been unsealed. You now stand on the pinnacle of dispensational truth, holding in your hands the divine arsenal forged in the councils of eternity. You are not a spiritual pauper begging for scraps from the King's table. You are a **royal priest**, anointed, covenanted, and commissioned.

The verdict of Heaven is final: your identity is a priest. Your battlefield is the Book of Truth. Your victory was secured by the Last Adam. Your sustenance is the Living Bread. Your authority is prophetic, priestly, and kingly. Your mandate is the Elijah Fast. There are no more shadows, no more obsolete rites, no more excuses.

Therefore, hear the summons, O Army of God:

Rise up from the slumber of religion! Cast off the chains of obsolete doctrines and the empty rituals of heretic Christianity and Quranic Islam. You are not called to preserve a dying system, but to enforce the victory of a reigning King.

Take up the weapon of prayer! Stop begging and start decreeing. Understand that every word of faith spoken from a heart aligned with the End-Time Gospel is a legal command that shakes the courts of heaven and sends angels to edit the script of human history. Your prayer is not a suggestion; it is a sovereign mandate. Pray with the precision of a scribe and the authority of a judge.

Wield the power of the fast! This is not a tool of self-improvement; it is the strategic, concentrated force of the mature son. It is the spiritual violence that binds the strong man, plunders his goods, and prepares a purified Bride. Let your fasting be the furious, focused energy that accelerates the culmination of this age. Fast to reclaim stolen inheritances. Fast to shatter demonic strongholds over nations. Fast to gather the final harvest of the 144,000. Fast to make yourself ready.

You are the Elijah Company. You are the Oaks of Righteousness. You are the final generation of priests tasked with preparing the earth for the literal, physical return of Jesus Christ. The King is at the very door. The time for passive belief is over. The era of militant enforcement is now.

The choice is before you. You can remain in the comfort of the theoretical, or you can step into the violent engagement of the practical. You can be a spectator to the end times, or you can be the one who shapes them.

The pen of Heaven is in your hand. The Book of Truth is open. The enemy's edits are being challenged. The King's return is imminent.

Now—go, and edit the earth.

The mouth of the Lord of Hosts has spoken!

Let the priests of God say, AMEN!

18.0 The Lord's Supper

I. The Foundation: From Shadow to Substance

A. The Passover in Egypt: A Prophetic Blueprint

We begin not in the upper room, but in Egypt. For to understand the reality, we must first comprehend the shadow. Scripture declares: *"Then came the day of the Unleavened Bread, on which the Passover lamb had to be sacrificed."* (Luke 22:7). The entire ritual of the Passover was a divine prophecy enacted in history. God, the All-Knowing Architect, designed the deliverance of natural Israel as a precise foreshadowing of the greater deliverance to come.

In that first Passover, we see the core components of our salvation:

- **A Lamb Without Blemish:** A perfect, spotless life was required.
- **The Shed Blood:** The blood, applied to the doorposts, was the only shield from the angel of death.
- **The Unleavened Bread:** This signified a complete break from the leaven—the sin and culture—of Egypt.

This was not a mere historical event; it was a living prophecy. The wrath of God was coming upon a rebellious world, symbolized by Egypt. The only escape was to be hidden behind the blood of a substituted, flawless life. This is the blueprint.

B. Christ the Lamb: The Fulfillment of the Prophetic Shadow

Then came the fullness of time. Jesus Christ, the righteous one, sat with His disciples to partake in the final, shadowy Passover. And there, He made the revolutionary declaration that forever changed the covenant: *"I have earnestly desired to eat this Passover with you before I suffer. For I tell you, I will not eat it until it is fulfilled in the kingdom of God."* (Luke 22:15-16).

With these words, He announced the end of the shadow and the dawning of the substance. **He Himself was the reality to which the Passover lamb had pointed for centuries.** He is the *"Lamb slain from the foundation of the world"* (Revelation 13:8), foreordained by God the Father—the Last Abraham—to be the one perfect and final sacrifice. His death on the cross did not merely coincide with the Passover; it *was* the true Passover. The shadowy lambs of Egypt and the temple were rendered obsolete, their purpose complete. The true Lamb of God, who takes away the sin of the world, had now arrived.

C. The End of the Shadow: Christ's Declaration at the Last Supper

Seated at that table, Christ Jesus took the elements of the shadow and infused them with the reality of His own being. *"And he took bread, and when he had given thanks, he broke it and gave it to them,*

Ministry Website: End Time Gospel Church
Direct Messaging & Coordination: WhatsApp Command
Official Comm Channel: Tik Tok
Official Comm Channel: Facebook Channel
Official Comm Channel: YouTube Channel
Official Comm Channel: Instagram

saying, 'This is my body, which is given for you. Do this in remembrance of me.' And likewise the cup after supper, saying, 'This cup is the new covenant in my blood, which is poured out for you.'" (Luke 22:19-20).

The "remembrance" He commands is not a mere mental recollection. It is a covenantal participation. The bread is no longer a reminder of the haste of the Exodus; it is now the substance of His sinless body, broken for us. The cup is no longer a symbol of the blood on the doorposts; it is now the very **"new covenant in my blood."** In that moment, the prophetic shadow was absorbed into the brilliant light of its fulfillment. The old covenant, sealed with the blood of animals, was replaced by the new and eternal covenant, sealed with the precious blood of the Son of God Himself.

Therefore, when we partake of the Lord's Supper, we are not re-enacting a Jewish feast. We are partaking in the fulfilled reality. We are proclaiming that the true Passover Lamb has been slain, that the judgment of God has passed over us, and that we have been delivered from the spiritual Egypt of sin and death.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken!

II. The Bread of Heaven: Christ Our Unleavened Sustenance

A. The Command Against Leaven: A Call to Spiritual Purity

As the shadow of the Passover prescribed, so the reality demands with even greater clarity. The command thundered from God to natural Israel: *"For seven days you are to eat bread made without yeast. On the first day remove the yeast from your houses, for whoever eats anything with yeast in it from the first day through the seventh must be cut off from Israel."* (Exodus 12:15). This was not a mere dietary preference; it was a profound spiritual ordinance. Leaven, in the symbolism of God's kingdom, represents **sin**—specifically, the pervasive and corrupting nature of falsehood and iniquity.

This command finds its ultimate meaning in Christ. As the Apostle Paul, taught by the Spirit, reveals: *"For Christ, our Passover lamb, has been sacrificed. Therefore let us keep the Festival, not with the old leaven, the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth."* (1 Corinthians 5:7-8). The physical removal of leaven from Israelite homes was a prophetic act, pointing to the absolute spiritual purity required in the true house of God. We, the spiritual Israel, are commanded to purge from our lives—our spiritual houses—every trace of the leaven of sin.

B. "I Am the Bread of Life": Christ as the Sinless Sustenance

Who alone can fulfill this impossible standard of being utterly unleavened? Only one. Jesus Christ declared with divine authority: *"I am the bread of life. Your ancestors ate the manna in the wilderness, yet they died. But here is the bread that comes down from heaven, which anyone may eat and not die. I am the living bread that came down from heaven. Whoever eats this bread will live forever. This bread is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world."* (John 6:48-51).

Christ is the **unleavened bread from heaven**. His life was perfectly sinless, free from the corrupting leaven of malice, wickedness, deceit, or pride. He was the flawless substance to which the unleavened bread of the Passover pointed. To "eat His flesh" is to partake of His sinless life by faith, to internalize His nature, and to draw our spiritual sustenance from His righteousness alone. He does not merely *give* bread; He *is* the Bread. Our life is found not in the observance of a law, but in the ingestion of His perfect, unleavened life.

C. Eating His Flesh: The Covenant of Faith and Obedience

This "eating" is the very essence of the covenant of faith. It is written: *"Very truly I tell you, unless you eat the flesh of the Son of Man and drink his blood, you have no life in you. Whoever eats my flesh and drinks my blood has eternal life, and I will raise them up at the last day."* (John 6:53-54). This is the non-negotiable condition for eternal life. It is a spiritual reality enacted through the physical ordinance of the Lord's Supper.

When we take the unleavened bread in the Lord's Supper, we are making a powerful declaration:

1. We acknowledge that Christ alone is our righteousness; His sinless life is our only acceptable standing before God.
2. We commit to purging from our own lives the "old leaven" of our former conduct, striving by the Spirit to live in the "sincerity and truth" that He embodies.
3. We reaffirm our total dependence on Him for our spiritual life and sustenance, just as the body depends on bread.

The bread of the Lord's Table, therefore, is a covenant meal. It is the seal of our participation in the unleavened life of Christ. To partake of it while willfully clinging to sin—the spiritual leaven of malice, greed, or hypocrisy—is a treacherous contradiction. It is to eat to one's own condemnation, for it proclaims a union with the Sinless One while dwelling in the very thing He came to destroy.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken!

III. The Cup of the New Covenant: Christ Our Atoning Sacrifice

A. Wine as a Symbol of Judgment

In the divine symbolism of Scripture, wine is not merely a beverage; it is a potent emblem of **the wrath and judgment of God**. The prophet Isaiah foresaw this, declaring of the wicked: *"I have trodden the winepress alone... I trod them in my anger and trampled them in my wrath; their lifeblood spattered on my garments, and stained all my apparel. For the day of vengeance was in my heart, and the year of my redemption had come."* (Isaiah 63:3-4). The cup of wine, therefore, represents the full measure of divine judgment that sin demands. It is the cup of fury that every lawbreaker must drink to the dregs.

This is the cup that stood before all of humanity. This is the dreadful vintage of the Lake of Fire, prepared for the devil, his angels, and all who are covenanted to him through unbelief. On the night of His betrayal, another cup was in view. In the Garden of Gethsemane, Jesus prayed, *"My Father, if it is possible, may this cup be taken from me. Yet not as I will, but as you will."* (Matthew 26:39). What cup did He dread? It was not the cup of physical suffering alone, but the terrifying cup of the full wrath of God against the sin of the world, a cup He would drink in our place.

B. The Blood of the Covenant: Shelter from the Final Wrath

Then, in the upper room, He took the cup and transformed its meaning for His people forever. *"Then he took a cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave it to them, saying, 'Drink from it, all of you. This is my blood of the covenant, which is poured out for many for the forgiveness of sins.'"* (Matthew 26:27-28). The cup of judgment became, for us, the **cup of salvation**. His blood, shed on the cross, was the price that satisfied the judgment of God. It is the ultimate fulfillment of the Passover blood on the doorposts: when the Angel of Death sees the blood of Christ applied to the door of a human heart, He passes over. The judgment has already been executed—on the Lamb.

This is the "New Covenant" in His blood. The old covenant, sealed with the blood of animals, could only cover sin. But this new covenant, sealed with the blood of God's own Son, **obliterates sin** for those who are in Him. It is a covenant of grace, promising: *"For I will forgive their wickedness and will remember their sins no more."* (Hebrews 8:12). The wine of the Lord's Supper is the token of this covenant. It is our assurance that the cup of God's wrath has been emptied by Christ, and we now drink the cup of His mercy.

C. Drinking His Blood: Partaking in the Divine Life

But the mystery goes deeper still. Just as He commanded us to eat His flesh, He commands us to drink His blood: *"Whoever eats my flesh and drinks my blood remains in me, and I in them."* (John 6:56). In the spiritual economy of God, *"the life of a creature is in the blood"* (Leviticus 17:11). Therefore, to drink the blood of Christ is to partake of His **resurrection life**. It is to have the very life-force of the eternal Son of God—His righteousness, His victory, His holiness—coursing through our spiritual veins.

When we sip the wine of the Lord's Table, we are declaring:

1. **We acknowledge the Judgment:** We confess that we deserved to drink the cup of God's fury, and we marvel at the grace that gave it to Christ in our stead.

2. **We claim the Atonement:** We appropriate by faith the full and final forgiveness purchased by His shed blood, standing in the New Covenant of grace.

3. **We receive the Life:** We open ourselves to the infusion of His divine, eternal life, committing to abide in Him as the source of all our spiritual vitality.

This is why the heretic Christians who feast on sin and then testify of "blessings" are a grotesque circus. They treat the blood of the covenant as an unholy thing, trampling the Son of God underfoot (Hebrews 10:29). But for the genuine saint, the cup is the most profound assurance: the Judge has become the Savior, and His judgment has become our joy.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken!

IV. The Priesthood of the Believer and the Reality of the Altar

A. The Aaronic Priesthood: A Temporary Shadow

To grasp the majesty of our position, we must first understand the shadow that preceded us. The Levitical priesthood, with Aaron as its head, was a divinely ordained drama, a living prophecy enacted in the natural realm. These men served in a *"sanctuary that is a copy and shadow of what is in heaven"* (Hebrews 8:5). Their elaborate rituals—the washing, the garments, the animal sacrifices—were not the ultimate reality. They were tokens, like a receipt pointing to a future redemption.

The heart of their service was the altar. Upon it, the blood of bulls and goats was sprinkled, a temporary covering for sin. But as the Scripture testifies, *"it is impossible for the blood of bulls and goats to take away sins"* (Hebrews 10:4). The altar, the sacrifices, the priesthood itself—all were a prophetic shadow, pointing to a greater Priest, a perfect Sacrifice, and a final Altar that would once and for all deal with the problem of sin.

B. Christ the Eternal High Priest: Entering the True Sanctuary

The reality has come in the person of Jesus Christ. He is not a priest from the line of Aaron; He is *"a high priest forever, in the order of Melchizedek"* (Hebrews 6:20). His qualification was not genealogical but moral: a sinless life. And His sacrifice was not that of another creature, but of His own perfect self.

Behold the glorious transition from shadow to substance! The earthly high priest entered the man-made Most Holy Place once a year with foreign blood. But Christ, our High Priest, *"did not enter by means of the blood of goats and calves; but he entered the Most Holy Place once for all by his own blood, thus obtaining eternal redemption"* (Hebrews 9:12). He did not enter an earthly copy. He ascended through the heavens and entered the very **throne room of God itself**, the true Sanctuary not made by human hands. And He did not sprinkle the blood of a lamb on a golden box. He presented His own righteous blood, His very life, upon the **true Altar of God—the throne of divine justice itself.** This is the reality. The shadow has been fulfilled and retired.

C. Our Priesthood in Christ: Access to the True Altar

And now, the staggering truth of your calling: you are a royal priest. It is written: *"To him who loves us and has freed us from our sins by his blood, and has made us to be a kingdom and priests to serve his God and Father—to him be glory and power for ever and ever! Amen."* (Revelation 1:5-6). Your

Ministry Website: End Time Gospel Church
Direct Messaging & Coordination: WhatsApp Command
Official Comm Channel: Tik Tok
Official Comm Channel: Facebook Channel
Official Comm Channel: YouTube Channel
Official Comm Channel: Instagram

priesthood is not your own achievement. It is a priesthood **in and through Christ**. You have been grafted into the body of the Great High Priest.

When you partake of the Lord's Supper, you are not re-enacting an Old Testament ritual. You are exercising your priestly office. You are spiritually ascending, by faith, to the true Altar in heaven. You are not looking to a piece of bread and a sip of wine; you are, through these elements, partaking of the reality they represent—the very flesh and blood of the Lamb who was slain on the heavenly Altar. You are covenanting with God on the grounds of Christ's finished work. Your prayers, offered in this faith, are the spiritual incense of a true priest, rising before the throne of God (Revelation 5:8).

This is why the Lord's Supper is not a casual meal. It is the most profound act of our priesthood. It is our legal approach to the throne of grace, our communion with the Father through the Son, our proclamation that we are no longer outsiders but family, no longer sinners under wrath but priests in the household of God.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken!

V. The Solemn Warning: Leaven, Lawlessness, and the Unworthy Partaker

A. The Leaven of Malice and Wickedness

Let no one among you treat this holy ordinance with casual familiarity. The same Apostle who revealed Christ as our Passover Lamb issued the most severe warning: *"Your boasting is not good. Don't you know that a little yeast leavens the whole batch of dough? Get rid of the old yeast, so that you may be a new unleavened batch—as you really are. For Christ, our Passover lamb, has been sacrificed. Therefore let us keep the Festival, not with the old leaven, the leaven of malice and wickedness, but with the unleavened bread of sincerity and truth."* (1 Corinthians 5:6-8).

The leaven is not merely a symbol; it is a spiritual contagion. A single act of willful sin—a harbored grudge (malice), a deliberate act of deceit (wickedness), a hidden lust—is like yeast introduced into the dough of your spirit. It does not remain contained; it permeates, it puffs up, it corrupts the entire person. To partake of the unleavened bread—Christ—while willfully embracing the leaven of sin is the height of self-deception and covenantal treachery. It is to declare union with Purity while clinging to filth.

B. Willful Sin as Spiritual Leaven

Who is the unworthy partaker? It is not the saint who stumbles in weakness and immediately repents. It is the one who, after receiving the knowledge of the truth, deliberately and habitually chooses the path of disobedience. The Scripture speaks with terrifying clarity: *"If we deliberately keep on sinning after we have received the knowledge of the truth, no sacrifice for sins is left, but only a fearful expectation of judgment and of raging fire that will consume the enemies of God."* (Hebrews 10:26-27).

This is the leaven that leads to being "cut off." A sin of ignorance, when revealed and repented of, is covered by the blood. But **willful sin is a conscious choice to re-covenant with the devil.** It is to spit upon the blood of the New Covenant and treat it as a common thing. It is to pick up the very leaven that was purged from your house at conversion and deliberately knead it back into your life. The one who does this, while claiming to be a saint, is a hypocrite. They may prophesy, perform miracles, and give testimonies, but on that day Christ will declare, *"I never knew you. Away from me, you evildoers!"* (Matthew 7:23).

C. Eating and Drinking Judgment Upon Oneself

This is why the ordinance itself becomes an instrument of judgment for the unworthy. The Apostle Paul commands: *"Everyone ought to examine themselves before they eat of the bread and drink from the cup. For those who eat and drink without discerning the body of Christ eat and drink judgment on themselves."* (1 Corinthians 11:28-29).

To "eat and drink judgment" is to invoke the very wrath of God from which the elements are meant to save you. You are drinking the cup of salvation as if it were the cup of demons. You are taking the medicine of life and turning it into a poison of death. This is not a light matter. This is why sickness, weakness, and even physical death have occurred in the church (1 Corinthians 11:30). God will not be mocked. The Table of the Lord is a place of infinite mercy for the repentant and a place of severe judgment for the presumptuous.

Therefore, let every soul tremble. Let no one approach this Table with unconfessed, willful sin festering in their heart. To do so is not a minor infraction; it is to march headlong into the very fire you think you have escaped. Purge out the leaven. Judge yourself, lest you be judged by God.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken!

VI. The Ordinance of Humility: The Washing of Feet

A. Christ's Example: The Master as Servant

Before a single crumb of bread is broken, before a single drop of wine is poured, a more profound rite must take place. It is the divinely ordained safeguard against the pride that leads to an unworthy partaking. On the night He was betrayed, the King of Glory performed the duty of the lowest slave. Scripture unveils this stunning scene: *"He got up from the meal, took off his outer clothing, and wrapped a towel around his waist. After that, he poured water into a basin and began to wash his disciples' feet, drying them with the towel that was wrapped around him."* (John 13:4-5).

In this act, Christ did not merely clean feet; He established an eternal principle for His kingdom. When Peter protested, the Lord's response was unequivocal: *"'Unless I wash you, you have no part with me.'… 'Now that I, your Lord and Teacher, have washed your feet, you also should wash one another's feet. I have set you an example that you should do as I have done for you.'"* (John 13:8, 14-15). This is not a

suggestion. It is a command from the Supreme Authority. The path to the Table of Communion passes directly through the Basin of Humility. The one who would feast with the King must first be served by Him and then become a servant to all.

B. The Spiritual Significance: The Cleansing of the Walk

This rite is not about physical hygiene. It is a living parable of our continual need for spiritual cleansing. As Christ explained to Peter, *"Those who have had a bath need only to wash their feet; their whole body is clean."* (John 13:10). The "bath" is the one-time, complete cleansing from sin we receive at conversion through the blood of Christ. But as we walk through the filth of this world, our "feet"—the part of us that makes contact with the earth, symbolizing our daily conduct and the inclinations of our heart—become soiled.

The washing of feet, therefore, represents the **daily cleansing from the defilement of the world**. It is a act of confessing our need not just for justification, but for ongoing sanctification. It is a prayerful, physical enactment of the truth that we must continually be cleansed by the "washing with water through the word" (Ephesians 5:26). To refuse this ordinance is to arrogantly claim you have no need of daily grace, that your walk is already perfectly pure. This is the pride that precedes a fall and leads directly to partaking of the Supper in an unworthy manner.

C. The Practice: A Mandate for Mutual Submission

The practice is as practical as it is profound. The most knowledgeable among you must first wash the feet of others, and in turn, have his own feet washed. This is not a hierarchy of holiness, but a hierarchy of service. The leader is not the one who is served, but the one who serves most (Luke 22:26). This chain of humble service, flowing through the entire congregation, is a powerful, visible declaration that in the Kingdom of God, **authority is expressed in kneeling, and greatness is measured in service.**

This rite shatters every spirit of pride, racism, tribalism, and classism. The educated man washes the feet of the laborer. The elder washes the feet of the youth. The wealthy washes the feet of the poor. In that moment, all are leveled at the foot of the cross, all are servants, all are in need of the same cleansing. It is the ultimate preparation of the heart. A person who has just humbled themselves to wash the feet of a brother or sister is not likely to then approach the Lord's Table with a heart full of malice, arrogance, or unrepentant sin. The basin is God's antidote to the leaven of pride.

Therefore, let this ordinance be performed with solemnity and love in every gathering before the Supper. It is your covenant act of submission to one another and your tangible confession that without Christ's daily cleansing, you can have no part with Him.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken!

VII. The Practical Administration of the Lord's Supper

A. The Elements: Unleavened Bread and Wine

The substance we use is not arbitrary; it is prescribed by the shadow and fulfilled in the reality. The bread must be **unleavened**. This is non-negotiable. As Christ our Passover is without the leaven of sin, so the symbol of His body must be without physical leaven. To use leavened bread is to introduce a falsehood into the most sacred truth, an abomination that mocks the sinless nature of our Savior. Let it be baked as a single loaf if possible, symbolizing our unity in Christ, though multiple loaves may be used for large gatherings.

The cup must contain **wine**. It cannot be replaced by grape juice, fermented drinks of other kinds, or any other substitute. The wine is the God-appointed symbol of judgment, and Christ used wine to institute the New Covenant in His blood. This element is consecrated for this single, holy purpose. It is a transgression to drink it casually in your homes. The wine for the Supper is to be kept solely for congregational use, and any surplus is to be reserved for the next gathering, never consumed as a common beverage.

B. The Procedure: Order, Reverence, and Hygiene

This is a holy ordinance, not a common meal. Therefore, all natural hunger must be satisfied at home beforehand (1 Corinthians 11:34). The focus is spiritual.

- **The Portion:** Each saint is to receive a *small piece* of the unleavened bread and a *sip or a single, reasonable gulp* of wine. This is a token of participation, not a feast for the flesh. Those who fill cups to the brim for individual consumption or who seek to become inebriated from the holy cup drink judgment upon themselves.

- **The Consumption:** All elements are to be consumed during the service. *No one is permitted to take any bread or wine home.* To do so is to treat the holy as common and will invoke the wrath of the Lord. Any unexpected surplus of bread may be given to *needy believers only*, never to unbelievers. Surplus wine is to be kept for the next service.

- **Hygiene and Decorum:** Let all things be done decently and in order (1 Corinthians 14:40). Use disposable cups if possible to avoid confusion. If cups must be shared, they must be washed meticulously between uses. The washing of feet should be conducted with care for hygiene, using fresh water for each saint or employing disposable gloves. The goal is reverence, not ritualistic carelessness.

C. The Participants: A Rite for the Baptized Believer

This Table is fenced by the holiness of God. Participation is restricted to those who are:

1. **Genuine End-Time Gospel Saints:** Their names written in the Book of Life through faith in this relevant dispensational doctrine.

2. **Baptized in Water and Spirit:** Having publicly died with Christ and been raised to newness of life.

3. **In Right Standing:** Not under disciplinary action for willful sin, and having examined their hearts to purge the leaven of malice, wickedness, and hypocrisy.

Unbelievers, catechumens, and children who have not reached the age of accountability and understanding (typically around ten to twelve years) are not to partake. They are welcome to observe as visitors, but to eat and drink without discerning the Lord's body is to invite judgment. This Supper is the covenant meal of the spiritual Israel of God, and access is granted only through the blood of the Lamb and the obedience of faith.

Let these directives be followed with holy fear. There is no room for human innovation at the Table of the Lord. We obey as He has commanded.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken!

VIII. The Prophetic Context: The Lord's Supper in the Dispensational Plan

A. The Four Rivers of Paradise: The Unfolding Revelation of Christ

The Lord's Supper is not an isolated rite; it is the culmination of a divine plan flowing from the very throne of God. As the river in Eden branched into four heads (Genesis 2:10-14), so the one River of Life—the revelation of Jesus Christ—has flowed through four dispensational channels to water the earth.

1. **The Torah (Pishon):** The first river, brought by Moses. Here, Christ was concealed in the shadow of animal sacrifices and unleavened bread. The faithful ate of Him indirectly, their faith counted as righteousness.

2. **The Early Gospel (Euphrates):** The second river, ushered by John the Baptist. Here, Christ was revealed as the Lamb of God. The bread and cup were unveiled in their true meaning, and the saints partook directly of the revealed Messiah.

3. **The Quran (Gihon):** The third river, brought by Muhammad. Here, Christ was again concealed, this time behind the veil of the Hajral Aswad—the Black Stone of the Kaaba—a prophetic shadow of the Living Cornerstone. The faithful of that dispensation touched Christ through this God-ordained token.

4. **The End-Time Gospel (Tigris/Nile):** The fourth and final river, revealed now. The mystery is fully unlocked. The Hajral Aswad is revealed as Jesus Christ Himself, the Living Stone. The Lord's Supper in this dispensation is the ultimate fulfillment, where we partake directly of the reality to which all shadows pointed. It is the feast of the culmination.

B. The Rebuilt Temple: The End-Time Gospel Church

For 1,260 years, the spiritual Temple—the true gospel church—lay in ruins, trampled by the heresies of spiritual Babylon (Revelation 11:2). The altar was defiled, the doctrine corrupted, and the Supper profaned by idolatrous and lawless practices. But the prophecy of Zechariah is now fulfilled: *"The hands of Zerubbabel have laid the foundation of this temple; his hands will also complete it."* (Zechariah 4:9).

This End-Time Gospel is the rebuilding of the spiritual Temple. We, the living stones, are being built upon the chief cornerstone, Christ Jesus, with the mortar of this true doctrine (1 Peter 2:5). The Lord's Supper we now partake in is the sign that the Temple has been restored. It is the sacred meal served within the rebuilt walls of God's end-time house. To partake of it is to declare that you are a citizen of the New Jerusalem, a stone in the restored Temple, and that the long spiritual famine is over.

C. The Final Exodus: From Spiritual Egypt to the Millennial Kingdom

Therefore, this Supper is our Passover meal for the final exodus. As natural Israel ate the Passover on the night of their deliverance from Egypt, so we partake of this Supper on the eve of our final deliverance from the spiritual Egypt of this world's system.

The unleavened bread is our sustenance for the journey out of bondage. The cup of wine is our assurance that the judgment due to our captors will not touch us, for the blood of the Lamb is on our hearts. This meal is a prophetic act, proclaiming the imminent coming of the spiritual form of the Last Moses—Christ Himself—who will descend with a shout, slaughter the last Pharaoh (Satan), and lead His people into the Millennial Sabbath Rest.

When you lift this cup and break this bread, you are not looking back to Egypt. You are proclaiming the Lord's death **until He comes** (1 Corinthians 11:26). You are declaring that the respite of the devil is over, that the kingdoms of this world are about to become the kingdoms of our Lord and of His Christ, and that you are ready to inherit the promise.

So come, you who were spiritual captives in Babylon (that is those who escape heretic Christianity)! Come, you who were hidden in the wilderness (those who were hidden in Quranic Islam)! Wash your feet, recline at the Table, and eat the meal of victory. For the Lord our God is about to do a final, great thing, and this Supper is your seal and your proclamation.

He who has an ear, let him hear what the Spirit says to the churches.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken!

Conclusion: The Covenant Meal of the Victorious

Therefore, let every End-Time Gospel saint partake with awe and with joy. This is no mere ritual. This is the covenant meal of the victorious. In this bread and this cup, the entire plan of God—from the first Passover in Egypt to the final revelation of the Mahdi—is condensed, fulfilled, and proclaimed.

You are not just remembering a historical event. You are spiritually seated at the table where the Last Abraham offered the Last Isaac. You are touching the true Hajral Aswad, the Living Cornerstone, rejected by men but chosen by God. You are a royal priest in the rebuilt Temple, exercising your office before the true Altar in heaven. You are a soldier in the army of the heavenly Last Moses, eating the meal of deliverance before the final, triumphant march into the Kingdom.

Let this holy ordinance be the anchor of your soul and the fire of your testimony. Let it constantly remind you who you are: unleavened in Christ, sheltered by His blood, and destined to reign with Him. Let it be your solemn vow to purge out every trace of the leaven of this world, for you cannot feast with the King and sup with the devil.

So come. Come with reverence, with hearts washed in humility and examined in truth. Come, not as those who fear judgment, but as those who have been passed over by it. Come and proclaim the victory of the Lamb until the day He returns, and this shadow gives way to the everlasting Marriage Supper in glory.

The Table is prepared. The Lamb has been slain. Let the faithful come forth and dine.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken! Amen.

19. Tithes, Freewill Offerings, and Other Gifts to the Ministry

i) The Foundational Principle: Everything Belongs to God

God as the ultimate owner of all creation and wealth.

Before a single coin is given, this non-negotiable truth must be seared into the conscience of every saint: **You own nothing.** What you call your 'possession' is a temporary grant, a sacred trust placed in your hand by the Supreme Owner of all things. It is written: *"The earth is the Lord's, and everything in it, the world, and all who live in it."* (Psalm 24:1). And again, through the prophet Haggai, the Lord declares: *"'The silver is mine and the gold is mine,' declares the Lord Almighty."* (Haggai 2:8).

This is the bedrock of all financial doctrine in the Kingdom of God. Your bank account, your property, your investments—they are not your sovereign territory. They are a province of the Creator's vast empire, and you have been appointed, for a fleeting moment, as its governor. To clutch them as your own is not merely greed; it is a delusion of ownership, a rebellion against the fundamental reality of creation.

Humanity's role as stewards, not owners, of resources.

Therefore, your primary identity in relation to wealth is that of a **steward**. A steward does not own the estate; he manages it according to the will and for the purposes of the owner. This is the essence of the parable of the talents: the master *"entrusted his wealth to them"* (Matthew 25:14). The faithful and wise steward is the one who understands this delegation of authority and invests the master's resources to advance the master's interests.

You will be called to give an account for your stewardship. The question on that day will not be, "How much did you accumulate?" but "How faithfully did you manage my assets to build my house and feed my children?" To live as an owner is to live in a state of perpetual, unexamined theft, squandering another's property on your own fleeting kingdom.

Giving as an act of worship and acknowledgment of His sovereignty.

When you give a tithe, an offering, or any gift to the ministry, you are not performing a religious transaction. You are enacting a profound spiritual truth. You are physically, materially declaring, **"God, You are the Owner, and I am the steward."**

This is the highest form of worship. It is easy to sing praises with your lips; it is far more costly to affirm God's sovereignty with your wallet. Your giving is the tangible proof of your theology. It is the evidence that your faith has moved from the realm of theory to the reality of practical, costly obedience. It is written: *"Each of you should give what you have decided in your heart to give, not reluctantly or under compulsion, for God loves a cheerful giver."* (2 Corinthians 9:7). Why is he cheerful? Because he is not losing his possession; he is joyfully returning what was always God's, participating in the divine economy, and worshipping the true Owner in spirit and in truth.

Therefore, let every act of giving be rooted here. It is not about funding a budget; it is about affirming a cosmic reality. It is the steward's faithful response to the generosity of the great King.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken!

ii) The Tithe: The Eternal, Non-Shadow Principle of Firstfruits

Established before the Law: The Patriarchal Precedent

The tithe is not a Mosaic invention, a temporary shadow bound to the Levitical priesthood. It is an eternal principle of worship, established in the dawn of redemptive history, long before the Law was given. Our father in the faith, Abraham, demonstrated this after his great victory. Recognizing that the victory and the spoils were not his own, he gave *"a tenth of everything"* to Melchizedek, the priest of God Most High (Genesis 14:20). This was not a legal requirement, but a spontaneous act of worship from a grateful heart that acknowledged the divine Source of his blessing. Jacob, too, vowed at Bethel, *"of all that you give me I will give you a tenth"* (Genesis 28:22). The tithe, therefore, is woven into the very fabric of the covenant of faith, predating and transcending the Law.

Codified in the Law: The Holy Portion for the House of God

Under the Law, the principle was codified and its purpose clarified. The tithe was declared *"holy to the Lord"* (Leviticus 27:30). It was the designated portion to sustain the Levitical priesthood, those set apart for the service of the Tabernacle, so that they could devote themselves entirely to God's work without earthly inheritance (Numbers 18:21-24). This was God's economic design for His house: the resources of the many would flow through a sacred tithe to sustain the few who were called to full-time ministry, ensuring that the work of God would not falter for lack of provision.

Affirmed by Christ: The Weightier Matters of the Law

Did Christ's coming abolish this eternal principle? He Himself declared the opposite. In His stern rebuke to the Pharisees, He did not nullify the tithe but placed it in its proper context: *"Woe to you, teachers of the law and Pharisees, you hypocrites! You give a tenth of your spices—mint, dill and cumin. But you have neglected the more important matters of the law—justice, mercy and faithfulness. You should have practiced the latter, without neglecting the former."* (Matthew 23:23). His command is breathtakingly clear: **"Without neglecting the former."** The tithe remains. Grace does not lower the standard of giving; it raises the heart behind it, demanding justice, mercy, and faithfulness as the companions of our obedience.

The Purpose Sustained: Fuel for the Ministry

The purpose of the tithe remains unchanged: to fuel the ministry of the New Covenant. As the Levites were sustained by the tithe, so are those called to preach the Gospel and shepherd the flock of God

entitled to live by the Gospel (1 Corinthians 9:14). The tithe is the God-ordained mechanism that keeps the doors of the church open, the lights on, and the messengers sent. It is not a donation; it is the holy fuel for the engine of God's end-time work. To withhold it is not to be frugal; it is to starve the very ministry that sustains your spiritual life.

The tithe is the baseline of stewardship, the foundational acknowledgment that the first and best portion of God's provision is returned to God's work. It is the minimum standard for those living under the extravagant grace of the New Covenant.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken!

iii) The Abundance of Grace: Beyond Legalism to Freewill Offerings

Grace Expands the Heart Beyond the Tithe

The coming of Grace did not nullify the tithe; it unleashed a power that makes the tithe a mere starting point. The Law commanded a portion; Grace ignites a passion. Where the Law said, "You must," Grace inspires, "I get to!" The tithe is the floor of our giving under Grace, never the ceiling. To treat the tithe as the ultimate goal is to misunderstand the cross itself, for if God *"did not spare his own Son, but gave him up for us all—how will he not also, along with him, graciously give us all things?"* (Romans 8:32). The measure of our giving under Grace is no longer a fixed percentage, but the infinite measure of Christ's sacrifice for us.

The Macedonian Model: The Supernatural Economy of Grace

Behold the blueprint for Grace-giving, revealed in the impoverished churches of Macedonia: *"In the midst of a very severe trial, their overflowing joy and their extreme poverty welled up in rich generosity. For I testify that they gave as much as they were able, and even beyond their ability. Entirely on their own, they urgently pleaded with us for the privilege of sharing in this service to the Lord's people."* (2 Corinthians 8:2-4). This is the supernatural economy of the Kingdom! It is not driven by surplus, but by a joy that overrides poverty. It is giving *"beyond ability,"* fueled by a divine compulsion that sees giving not as a duty, but as a **"privilege."** This is the heart that Grace cultivates.

Freewill Offerings as the Joyful Response to Grace

The freewill offering is the love letter of the redeemed heart to its Redeemer. It is the voluntary, joyful, and often sacrificial gift that flows from a soul overwhelmed by the "indescribable gift" of Christ (2 Corinthians 9:15). The Law demanded the tithe; Grace inspires offerings that cannot be legislated. It is the widow giving her two mites, not because a law required it, but because love compelled her, leading Christ to declare she had given *"more than all the others"* (Luke 21:3). This is the giving that captures Heaven's attention.

The Principle of Proportional Giving: According to Blessing

Under Grace, the standard is not equal giving, but equal sacrifice. The principle is clear: *"Each of you should give what you have decided in your heart to give... For if the willingness is there, the gift is acceptable according to what one has, not according to what one does not have."* (2 Corinthians 8:12). The one with much is expected to give from his abundance; the one with little is honored for giving from his poverty. The measure is not the amount in the plate, but the cost to the heart and the faith behind the gift. It is proportional to the blessing one has received, creating a divine equity that honors both the widow's penny and the rich man's purse.

Therefore, let the tithe be your faithful baseline, the holy minimum. But let your heart be so captured by Grace that you are constantly, joyfully moved to surpass it in freewill offerings, participating in the supernatural, joyful economy of Heaven.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken!

iv) The Purpose of Abundance: Erasing the "Church Mouse" Mentality

The House of God Must Be a Place of Visible Abundance, Not Poverty

Let a new sound be heard in Zion, silencing forever the whispers of the "church mouse." The House of the God of all abundance is not called to be a place of shabby scarcity, but a beacon of holy prosperity. It is written: *"The silver is mine and the gold is mine, declares the Lord Almighty."* (Haggai 2:8). For what purpose does He claim it? For the glory of His House! The world's poor and broken must look upon the community of God and see a refuge of tangible hope, not an institution struggling more than they are. A church that is perpetually begging for its own survival has failed to lay hold of the promise of its Owner.

Abundance is Not for Opulence But for Radical Hospitality and Relief

Understand this distinction, lest you fall into the error of the prosperity heretics. This abundance is not for gilded ceilings or the self-indulgence of leaders. It is for a radical, overwhelming outpouring of divine hospitality. It is the fulfillment of the apostolic model where *"there were no needy persons among them"* (Acts 4:34). The church's storehouses should be so full that any saint struck by sudden disaster can find immediate relief without red tape or delay. Our abundance is the practical manifestation of God's fatherly heart for His children.

Creating a System Where No Needy Person is Turned Away

The early church established a *"daily distribution of food"* (Acts 6:1). This was not an occasional charity drive; it was a systematic, reliable pipeline of provision. Our giving must create and sustain such a system. When a single mother in our congregation must choose between rent and food, the failure is not hers alone—it is a failure of the Body's financial stewardship. The goal is a community so fortified by the faithful flow of tithes and offerings that need is met the moment it is discovered, as a natural function of the Body's health.

The Testimony to the World: A Generous God Whose People Are a Generous Refuge

This visible abundance and radical generosity is our most powerful evangelism. It testifies to a watching world: *"See what kind of God they serve! A God who provides, a God who heals, a God who sets a table in the wilderness!"* When the world sees the people of God as the most generous, open-handed community on earth, they catch a glimpse of the Father's heart. We become a living prophecy of the coming Kingdom, where *"they will hunger no more, neither thirst anymore"* (Revelation 7:16). Our financial stewardship is a direct witness to the character of our God.

Let the "church mouse" be extinct. Let the House of God be known as a place of such overwhelming provision that it becomes the first and only place the needy run to, knowing they will find help, hope, and the tangible love of Christ.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken!

v) The Motivation: Love, Light, and Understanding

The Driver is Not Law, but Love Responding to Greater Revelation

Let the axe be laid to the root of all hollow, legalistic giving. The Spirit of God does not drive His people with the whip of the Law, but draws them with the cords of love. It is written: *"For Christ's love compels us…"* (2 Corinthians 5:14). This is the supreme motivation for the New Covenant saint. Your giving is not to fulfill a quota or avoid a curse. It is the inevitable, joyful overflow of a heart that has been utterly captured by the love of God demonstrated in Christ. When you truly grasp the cost of your redemption, giving ceases to be a calculation and becomes a compulsion—a glad and willing response.

Increased Knowledge of God's Plan Leads to Increased Investment

Ignorance is the great enemy of generosity. A stingy saint is an uninformed saint. But as the eyes of your understanding are enlightened, as you grasp the magnificent scope of God's eternal plan and the glorious destiny of His House, your investment strategy shifts. You begin to see your resources not as treasures to be hoarded on earth, but as capital for the age to come. The Apostle Paul prayed for the Philippians' love to *"abound more and more in knowledge and depth of insight"* (Philippians 1:9) for this very reason. Deeper revelation of God's purpose fuels greater sacrificial investment in it.

Giving as the Natural Overflow of a Heart Captivated by the Vision

When the Holy Spirit reveals Christ to you, and unveils the eternal weight of glory being prepared, your heart is captured. You are no longer investing in brick and mortar, but in the eternal, unshakable Kingdom of God. This vision makes you a cheerful, even reckless giver, like the woman who broke her alabaster jar of perfume. The disciples saw waste; Jesus saw worship born of a captivated heart (Mark 14:3-9). Your giving is the tangible proof of what has captured your heart's deepest allegiance.

The Cycle of Grace: The More One Receives, the More One Gives

This is the beautiful, self-perpetuating cycle of the Kingdom: *"Whoever sows generously will also reap generously… You will be enriched in every way so that you can be generous on every occasion"* (2 Corinthians 9:6, 11). God's grace is not given to be bottled up, but to be channeled. The more you understand His grace, the more you give. The more you give, the more He entrusts you with, not for your comfort, but for your capacity to be a greater conduit of His blessing. It is a divine cycle where receiving and giving are inextricably linked, fueling the great engine of the Great Commission.

Therefore, let your motivation be purified. Seek not first to give more, but to know Him more. Pursue a deeper revelation of His love and His plan. For from that place of overflowing light and love, generous, joyful, and sacrificial giving will flow as naturally as light from the sun.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken!

vi) The Administration: Integrity, Transparency, and Strategic Distribution

Sacred Funds Require Sacred Stewardship

Let it be known throughout the House of God: the tithes, offerings, and gifts of the saints are not common funds. They are *"holy to the Lord"* (Leviticus 27:30), consecrated for His divine purposes. To administer them with anything less than absolute integrity is to commit sacrilege. The standard is set forth in Scripture: *"Moreover, it is required of stewards that they be found faithful"* (1 Corinthians 4:2). Those who handle the resources of the Kingdom are not corporate accountants; they are curators of a sacred trust, and their faithfulness will be judged with divine severity.

The Necessity of Transparent Systems at All Church Levels

From the local assembly to the global ministry, financial darkness is a breeding ground for sin and a stench in the nostrils of God and man. The ministry must operate in the light, for *"everything exposed by the light becomes visible"* (Ephesians 5:13). This demands transparent, auditable systems for all income and expenditure. The world practices transparency to earn trust; the church must operate in transparency as a testimony to the God of truth. Every saint has the right to know how the resources they have sown are being deployed for the Kingdom, ensuring that their worship through giving is not defiled by human corruption or incompetence.

Strategic Distribution: Prioritizing the Family of Believers

The distribution of God's resources must follow God's order. The apostolic mandate is clear: *"Therefore, as we have opportunity, let us do good to everyone, and especially to those who are of the household of faith"* (Galatians 6:10). The first charge on the church's treasury is the welfare of the saints—the widows, the orphans, the struggling families, and the faithful workers within the Body of Christ. A church

that sends aid to the ends of the earth while its own members suffer deprivation has violated divine protocol and misappropriated holy funds.

Ensuring Efficient Flow from Giver to Point of Need

The church's financial machinery must be a well-oiled conduit, not a clogged pipe. Resources must flow with minimum friction from the hands of the cheerful giver to the point of critical need. This requires wisdom, administration, and the diligent work of deacons, as exemplified in Acts 6, who ensure that *"the daily distribution of food"* reaches its intended recipients without delay or diversion. Bureaucracy that hinders aid, or administrative costs that consume the majority of gifts, strangle the ministry of giving and insult the Spirit of grace. The goal is maximum impact for the Kingdom, not the building of a bloated religious institution.

Therefore, let every leader tremble in their administration. Let every system be bathed in the light of integrity. And let every resource flow swiftly and strategically to strengthen the saints, advance the Gospel, and relieve the oppressed, fulfilling the law of Christ.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken!

Conclusion: The Divine Economy of the Kingdom

Let this truth be the final seal upon your hearts and the guiding principle for your hands: The system of tithes, offerings, and gifts is not a fundraising scheme. It is the **Divine Economy of the Kingdom of God**, established before the Law, fulfilled in Grace, and sustained by Love.

From the foundational truth that God is the sole Owner of all, we have seen the unbroken thread of the tithe—the holy firstfruits that sustain the ministry and acknowledge His sovereignty. We have witnessed how the abundance of Grace does not lower this standard but elevates it, compelling us beyond legalism into the joyous, sacrificial realm of freewill offerings. This is not driven by the Law's demand, but by the heart's response to the overwhelming knowledge of God's love and the magnificent scope of His plan.

The purpose of this divinely orchestrated flow of resources is to erase the very memory of scarcity from the House of God. We are called to be a people of such visible, tangible abundance that the world sees in us a generous Father and a sure refuge. This holy abundance, administered with unwavering integrity and strategic wisdom, ensures that no saint is left in need and that the Gospel advances with unstoppable power.

Therefore, step into your God-given identity as a faithful steward. Let your giving be the natural, joyful overflow of a heart captivated by Christ. Reject the poverty spirit and embrace the prosperity of God's purpose. For in this Divine Economy, you do not lose; you invest. You do not impoverish yourself; you enrich the Kingdom. And in so doing, you lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where the return is eternal and the glory is His alone.

Ministry Website: End Time Gospel Church
Direct Messaging & Coordination: WhatsApp Command
Official Comm Channel: Tik Tok
Official Comm Channel: Facebook Channel
Official Comm Channel: YouTube Channel
Official Comm Channel: Instagram

This is the way of the Kingdom. Walk in it.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken! Let every spirit say, Amen.

Ministry Website: End Time Gospel Church
Direct Messaging & Coordination: WhatsApp Command
Official Comm Channel: Tik Tok
Official Comm Channel: Facebook Channel
Official Comm Channel: YouTube Channel
Official Comm Channel: Instagram

20. Charity

i) Prayer Without Charity Is Like a Body Without a Soul

Hear this and let it be etched upon the tablet of your heart: your prayers, no matter how eloquent, no matter how long, are a clanging cymbal and a resounding gong in the ears of God if they are divorced from the active, tangible love of charity. It is written: *"If I speak in the tongues of men or of angels, but do not have love, I am only a resounding gong or a clanging cymbal. If I have the gift of prophecy and can fathom all mysteries and all knowledge, and if I have a faith that can move mountains, but do not have love, I am nothing."* (1 Corinthians 13:1-2).

What is this love? It is not a sentiment. It is *"faith expressing itself through love"* (Galatians 5:6). It is charity in action. To kneel in prayer while ignoring the starving brother at your gate, to fast while hardening your heart to the pleas of the destitute, is to present a spiritual corpse to the Lord. The prayer is the body—the form, the structure. But charity is the very **soul** that gives it life, breath, and power before the Throne.

The Lord Himself exposed the emptiness of ritual without righteousness through the prophet Isaiah, declaring the fast that He truly chooses:
"Is not this the kind of fasting I have chosen: to loose the chains of injustice and untie the cords of the yoke, to set the oppressed free and break every yoke? Is it not to share your food with the hungry and to provide the poor wanderer with shelter— when you see the naked, to clothe them, and not to turn away from your own flesh and blood?" (Isaiah 58:6-7).

This is the divine standard! God rejects the fast of the self-righteous who afflict their bodies while their hands are closed to the afflicted. Your bowed head in prayer means nothing if your hands are not simultaneously extended in giving.

The Apostle James, the brother of our Lord, drives this truth home with piercing clarity, defining the very essence of true religion: *"Religion that God our Father accepts as pure and faultless is this: to look after orphans and widows in their distress and to keep oneself from being polluted by the world."* (James 1:27). Your religious observance is measured by your charitable intervention. To claim a pristine faith while neglecting the vulnerable is a lie, a pollution in the sight of God.

The Quran echoes this divine principle with stark clarity, revealing that even acts of devotion can be rendered worthless by a neglect of compassion: *"Have you seen the one who denies the Recompense? For that is the one who drives away the orphan. And does not encourage the feeding of the poor. So woe to those who pray. [But] who are heedless of their prayer. Those who make show [of their deeds]. And withhold [simple] assistance."* (Surah Al-Ma'un 107:1-7). Do you see? The prayer of the one who "withholds simple assistance" is met with a divine "Woe!"

Your prayer ascends to heaven on the wings of your charity. A prayer without charity is a bird with broken wings; it may flap furiously, but it will never reach the throne of grace. It is a body without a soul—a hollow, lifeless form that is an abomination to the God who is Love Himself.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken!

ii) Every Fast Must Be Accompanied by Charitable Deeds

Do not imagine that the mere abstention from food and drink is a virtue in itself. To fast while closing your hand to the needy is not worship; it is a spiritual fraud, a hunger that God will not acknowledge. The fast that ascends as a pleasing aroma to heaven is one that is fragrant with the scent of shared bread and liberated lives.

We return to the definitive proclamation from Isaiah, where God Himself judges the fasting of His people:
"Yet on the day of your fasting, you do as you please and exploit all your workers. Your fasting ends in quarreling and strife, and in striking each other with wicked fists. You cannot fast as you do today and expect your voice to be heard on high." (Isaiah 58:3-4).

Behold the divine indictment! A fast that coexists with oppression, selfishness, and conflict is an abomination. It is a hollow performance that never pierces the ceiling of the room, let alone the heavens. But then comes the glorious revelation of the fast that God has chosen, the fast that unleashes His power and blessing:

"Is not this the kind of fasting I have chosen: to loose the chains of injustice... to share your food with the hungry and to provide the poor wanderer with shelter—when you see the naked, to clothe them... Then your light will break forth like the dawn, and your healing will quickly appear; then your righteousness will go before you, and the glory of the Lord will be your rear guard. Then you will call, and the Lord will answer; you will cry for help, and he will say: Here am I." (Isaiah 58:6-9).

This is the irreducible condition. Your fast is the engine; charity is the vehicle that carries its power into the world. Without charity, your fast is an engine revving in neutral, producing noise and heat but no forward motion, no divine answer. It is the key that unlocks the storehouse of God's "Here am I."

The Quran establishes this same eternal principle, inextricably linking piety with the feeding of the poor:
"Righteousness is not that you turn your faces toward the east or the west, but [true] righteousness is [in] one who believes in Allah... and gives wealth, in spite of love for it, to relatives, orphans, the needy, the traveler, those who ask [for help], and for freeing slaves..." (Surah Al-Baqarah 2:177).

True piety, true righteousness—the very goal of our fasting—is demonstrated not by the direction we face in prayer, but by the direction our wealth flows: outward, to those in need, even when it is a sacrifice. A fast that does not result in the transfer of your resources to the destitute is a fast that God does not recognize. It is a religious exercise in vanity.

Therefore, let every period of fasting be a scheduled time of deliberate, sacrificial giving. When you deny your stomach, you must fill the stomach of another. When you forsake comfort, you must provide comfort for the afflicted. This is the fast that breaks the chains of injustice in the spiritual realm and manifests the answering presence of the Lord.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken!

iii) Every Earning Must Have a Portion Put Aside for Charity, Even If It Is To Be Done Sacrificially

Let no one among you deceive himself, thinking that his wealth is the product of his own hand alone. Every breath, every skill, every opportunity is a grant from the Divine Provider. Therefore, to treat your earnings as a purely personal possession is the height of arrogance and a denial of God's sovereignty. A portion of all that flows through your hands is sacred, designated by Heaven itself for the relief of Heaven's children.

This is not a suggestion for the generous; it is a command for the faithful. The principle is etched into the fabric of creation: *"Honor the Lord with your wealth, with the firstfruits of all your crops; then your barns will be filled to overflowing, and your vats will brim over with new wine."* (Proverbs 3:9-10). The "firstfruits" are not the leftovers after your desires are met. They are the initial, choicest portion, set apart in a deliberate act of worship that acknowledges the true Source. To give from your firstfruits is an act of faith; to give from your surplus is often merely an act of accounting.

The law of Christ elevates this principle from external compliance to a matter of the heart's posture. He did not commend the large gifts of the rich, but the sacrificial mites of the widow, for she *"out of her poverty put in all she had to live on."* (Luke 21:3-4). God measures not the amount, but the sacrifice. He weighs the cost to your comfort, your security, and your desires. A gift that requires no trust in God for your own provision is a small gift indeed in the courts of heaven.

The Quran resonates with this call to radical, premeditated charity, making it a defining characteristic of the righteous:
"Those who spend their wealth [in the way of Allah] by night and by day, secretly and publicly - they will have their reward with their Lord. And there will be no fear concerning them, nor will they grieve." (Surah Al-Baqarah 2:274).

This is the model: continuous, deliberate, and sometimes secret, ensuring that the flow of charity is as constant as the flow of provision. It is written: *"And they give food in spite of love for it to the needy, the orphan, and the captive, [Saying], 'We feed you only for the countenance of Allah. We wish not from you reward or gratitude.'"* (Surah Al-Insan 76:8-9). This is the spirit: giving what you yourself desire, not for recognition, but solely for the Face of God.

Therefore, let it be your disciplined practice. Before you budget for your pleasures, before you secure your comforts, you must first set aside the Lord's portion for the Lord's people. This is not an optional

donation; it is a sacred tithe on your life, a returning to God what is already His. To do this sacrificially—to feel the cost—is to store up incorruptible treasure in heaven and to prove the genuineness of your faith.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken!

iv) Every Level of the Church Must Have a Portion of Their Earnings Dedicated to Charity, Even If It Is To Be Done Sacrificially.

Let this truth be established in the governance of God's house: the obligation of sacrificial charity is not solely upon the individual saint, but upon the corporate body of Christ at every level of its organization. From the most humble local assembly to the global office of this End-Time Gospel ministry, the treasury of the Lord is not a hoard for self-aggrandizement, but a river of blessing meant to flow to the thirsty. A church that amasses wealth while the poor within its gates suffer has become a spiritual tomb, whitewashed on the outside but full of death within.

The early church, ignited by the Holy Spirit, established this pattern from its very inception. It was not a suggestion, but a fundamental characteristic of their communal life: *"All the believers were together and had everything in common. They sold property and possessions to give to anyone who had need."* (Acts 2:44-45). And again: *"There were no needy persons among them. For from time to time those who owned lands or houses sold them, brought the money from the sales and put it at the apostles' feet, and it was distributed to anyone who had need."* (Acts 4:34-35). The church's resources were viewed as a common trust for the common good. The administration was apostolic, systematic, and purposeful.

This divine pattern leaves no room for a church bureaucracy that operates like a worldly corporation, prioritizing its own expansion over the alleviation of suffering. The stern warning of the Apostle James echoes through the ages, aimed squarely at any leadership that would misappropriate the Lord's funds: *"Look! The wages you failed to pay the workers who mowed your fields are crying out against you. The cries of the harvesters have reached the ears of the Lord Almighty. You have lived on earth in luxury and self-indulgence. You have fattened yourselves in the day of slaughter."* (James 5:4-5). A church that builds lavish buildings while the workers and the poor go hungry is not building the kingdom of God; it is fattening itself for judgment.

The Quran reinforces this principle of institutional Zakat, a purifying toll on wealth that is central to a righteous community:
"And establish prayer and give Zakat, and whatever good you put forward for yourselves - you will find it with Allah." (Surah Al-Baqarah 2:110).

This Zakat is not a vague charity but a specific, obligatory portion. For the church, this translates to a mandatory, pre-ordained percentage of all income—from tithes, offerings, and ventures—that must be systematically allocated to charitable works. This is non-negotiable. It must be done even if it feels

sacrificial, even if it means slowing down other "projects." The relief of the poor and the orphan is the project of highest priority in the sight of God.

Therefore, let every local church, every district, provincial, national, continental, and global office of this End-Time Gospel ministry institute a clear, accountable, and transparent charity fund. This is not a slush fund for incidental giving, but a sacred, structured pipeline through which the generosity of God's people flows directly to the point of human need. To fail in this is to fail in our most basic corporate witness. A church that does not give sacrificially as a body is a body that does not possess the soul of Christ.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken!

v) Charity Begins Within the Believer's Household and Goes on to the Family of Believers, and Then It Extends to the Unbelievers

Let there be divine order in your compassion, for God is a God of order, not of chaotic sentiment. Charity is not a vague goodwill scattered to the winds; it is a targeted deployment of God's resources, flowing along a divinely ordained path of responsibility. To ignore this order is to build a house for a stranger while your own family freezes in the cold—a perversion of justice and a denial of the faith.

The primary proving ground for your love is your own home. The Apostle Paul leaves no room for ambiguity on this matter, stating a principle that is a prerequisite for all church leadership: *"Anyone who does not provide for their relatives, and especially for their own household, has denied the faith and is worse than an unbeliever."* (1 Timothy 5:8). This is among the strongest condemnations in Scripture. To be "worse than an unbeliever" is to be a spiritual fraud, for even the world understands the basic duty of providing for one's kin. Your charity is hypocrisy if your own children go wanting while you perform public acts of generosity.

From this foundation, the circle of responsibility widens to encompass the household of faith. The command is explicit: *"Therefore, as we have opportunity, let us do good to all people, especially to those who belong to the family of believers."* (Galatians 6:10). Note the divine priority: **"especially."** The family of God has the first claim on the family's resources. This was the very model of the early church in Jerusalem, where the distribution was made *"to His own people"* (Acts 4:33-35). When a brother or sister in Christ is in need, the obligation upon you is immediate and weighty.

Only after these sacred duties are fulfilled does the circle expand to the unbelieving world. This is the ultimate testimony, the love that confounds the enemies of God. It is written: *"But love your enemies, do good to them, and lend to them without expecting to get anything back. Then your reward will be great, and you will be children of the Most High, because he is kind to the ungrateful and wicked."* (Luke 6:35). And the Quran echoes this call to universal compassion, urging kindness even to those who are not of your faith: *"And they give food, in spite of their love for it, to the poor, the orphan, and the captive."* (Surah Al-Insan 76:8). The "captive" can be understood as one held captive by unbelief. This is the love that mirrors God's own character, who causes His sun to rise on the evil and the good.

Therefore, let your charity be systematic and righteous. First, ensure your household lacks no good thing. Second, see that no member of your local church body is destitute. Then, and only then, let your

abundance overflow as a witness to the world, showing that the God you serve is a God of ordered, boundless love.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken!

vi) Anyone Who Claims to Believe Without Charity Is a Hypocrite

Let this final truth sever the root of all self-deception: faith that does not manifest in tangible, costly charity is a dead, demonic fraud. It is a phantom limb, claiming a function it does not possess. To claim intimacy with the God who is Love, while your heart remains closed and your hands remain shut against the needy, is to practice the highest form of hypocrisy.

The Apostle John, the disciple of love, delivers the judgment with terrifying clarity: *"If anyone has material possessions and sees a brother or sister in need but has no pity on them, how can the love of God be in that person? Dear children, let us not love with words or speech but with actions and in truth."* (1 John 3:17-18). This is the litmus test of genuine conversion. Pity that remains a feeling is worthless; it is love in action that validates the presence of God's own nature within you. A so-called faith that does not open your wallet when faced with a brother's need is a lie, and the truth is not in you.

The Apostle James, with the force of a spiritual hammer, shatters the illusion of a barren faith: *"What good is it, my brothers and sisters, if someone claims to have faith but has no deeds? Can such faith save them? Suppose a brother or a sister is without clothes and daily food. If one of you says to them, 'Go in peace; keep warm and well fed,' but does nothing about their physical needs, what good is it? In the same way, faith by itself, if it is not accompanied by action, is dead."* (James 2:14-17). Your well-wishes are a cruel mockery to a starving man. Faith that does not feed the hungry is a corpse, and you are a caretaker of a spiritual graveyard.

He drives the point home with devastating logic: *"But someone will say, 'You have faith; I have deeds.' Show me your faith without deeds, and I will show you my faith by my deeds. You believe that there is one God. Good! Even the demons believe that—and shudder."* (James 2:18-19). Do you see the horror of it? Your orthodox belief, your correct doctrine, your fervent prayers—if devoid of charitable deeds—places you in the same category as demons. They believe and tremble; you believe and remain idle. Which of the two is in a more terrifying state?

The Quran pronounces the same divine verdict, exposing the emptiness of mere verbal claims: *"Have you seen he who denies the Recompense? For that is the one who drives away the orphan. And does not encourage the feeding of the poor."* (Surah Al-Ma'un 107:1-3). Your denial of the final judgment is not just a theological error; it is demonstrated by your hard-heartedness. A heart that has truly grasped the reality of the Hereafter, of standing before the Judge of all, cannot possibly remain closed to the cry of the orphan and the poor.

Therefore, let every soul examine itself. Your faith is not measured by your knowledge, your spiritual gifts, or your religious performance. It is measured by the flow of your compassion, the sacrifice of your substance, and the openness of your hand. Anyone who claims the name of Christ, who professes this End-Time Gospel, yet lives a life untouched by the imperative of charity, is a hypocrite. His prayer is noise, his fast is a hunger strike, and his faith is a ghost.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken!

Conclusion: The Heartbeat of the Kingdom

Let this chapter resonate in the chambers of your spirit until it reshapes your very existence. We have not been discussing mere almsgiving or a religious duty. We have been dissecting the **central nervous system of genuine faith**. Charity is not an appendage to your belief; it is the proof of its life, the very bloodstream of the Kingdom of God.

From the solitary prayer closet to the global administration of the church, the standard is set, immutable and clear: **Love must be made tangible.** A prayer without charity is a soulless body. A fast without giving is a spiritual fraud. An income without a designated portion for the needy is a rebellion against Divine Providence. A church structure that hoards resources is a whited sepulchre, foretold for judgment.

This is the divine order that separates the saint from the hypocrite: your household first, then the family of believers, then a lost and dying world. This is not a sequence of exclusion, but a progression of responsibility, ensuring that the love of Christ is first a reality among His own, before it becomes a testimony to the world.

Let there be no more deception. Let there be no more excuses. The faith that does not open your hand is the faith of demons—orthodox, knowledgeable, and utterly dead. But the faith that gives, that sacrifices, that feels the cost and pays it gladly—this is the faith that moves mountains, that reaches the throne of God, and that stores up an incorruptible inheritance in the age to come.

Therefore, go forth from this reading not merely informed, but transformed. Let your life become a relentless, joyful, sacrificial channel of God's provision. Let every prayer be backed by action, every fast be accompanied by giving, and every earning be punctuated with a sacred portion for the least of these. For in this, you do not merely obey a command; you manifest the very character of your Father in heaven. You prove yourself a true child of the Kingdom.

This is the way. Walk in it.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken! Let every spirit say, Amen.

21. Revelation of the Lawless One (i.e., Satan)

It is written: “And then the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord Jesus will overthrow with the breath of his mouth and destroy by the splendour of his coming.” (2 Thessalonians 2:8). And again: “Everyone who sins breaks the law; in fact, sin is lawlessness.” (1 John 3:4). And to make the source plain: “The one who does what is sinful is of the devil, because the devil has been sinning from the beginning.” (1 John 3:8). Even the prayer our Lord taught us culminates in this plea: “And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from the evil one.” (Matthew 6:13).

The point we must grasp, with the clarity of a surgeon’s knife, is this: the devil is the primal Lawless One. He is the fountainhead. All other evil in creation, every act of rebellion, every antichrist spirit, flows from him. There is no one more evil, no one more fundamentally opposed to Christ, than the devil himself. He is the chief antichrist. Just as Christ is the Righteous One of God, the devil is the Lawless One. To defeat an enemy, a wise general does not merely muster troops; he first studies the enemy’s mind, his strategies, his tactics, and his arsenal. A general who rushes in blind is a fool, destined for slaughter. We are generals in the army of God, and the angels of heaven are the foot soldiers under our command. These are the end times, and Satan, the Lawless One, is being revealed so that all who have ears to hear God’s voice may understand their enemy and the devices he employs against humanity.

i. Lucifer Was Created as a Righteous Cherub

We must begin at the beginning, before the stain of sin. Lucifer was not created a monster; he was crafted in perfection, one of the five guardian cherubs of heaven. The Scripture testifies against him: “You were anointed as a guardian cherub, for so I ordained you. You were on the holy mount of God; you walked among the fiery stones. You were blameless in your ways from the day you were created till wickedness was found in you... Your heart became proud on account of your beauty, and you corrupted your wisdom because of your splendour.” (Ezekiel 28:14-17).

He was one of five. When he sinned, he died spiritually—his name was blotted from the Book of Life. Thus, only four "living" cherubs remained, the ones we see in Revelation surrounding the throne. They are called "living" because their names remain in the Book of Life; the devil is the fifth, a dead cherub, walking in the corpse of his former glory. These cherubs were created to cover the glorious presence of God, which was manifested to the angels through Jesus Christ in His pre-existent, heavenly glory. No angel has ever literally seen the Father; Christ was, and is, the visible token of the invisible God’s existence.

The five cherubs served as prefects, each overseeing a division of the angelic host. Their role was paramount, for the glory of Christ was so intense that to look upon it directly was to die. Even these mighty cherubs covered their faces with two of their six wings. As it is written: “…each with six wings: With two wings they covered their faces, with two they covered their feet, and with two they were flying.” (Isaiah 6:2). The ancient prophets, speaking by the Spirit, declared that no one could see God’s face and live (Exodus 33:20). They spoke of Christ’s glorious face.

It was a realm of breathtaking order and beauty. When Christ was away in the higher realm with the Father, the angelic hosts were structured in a perfect hierarchy, with the cherubs at the apex. Worship was Christ-centred; He was the cornerstone of God's house from the very beginning. The cherubs would lead their divisions in songs of praise, their voices a magnificent symphony of holiness. There was no shadow of evil, no whisper of discord. All was resplendent in the glamour of holiness.

ii. The Fall of Lucifer Was Driven by Selfish Ambitions Which Matured into Pride

This perfect order continued until the first test of obedience was presented to the angels. This test came after the creation of the natural realm. Christ created the spiritual foundation, and the righteous angels—the Spirit of God—were tasked with bringing it forth, squeezing the natural universe into existence according to the precise specifications laid out in the Book of Truth. This Book contains the entire program of the natural realm, from its miraculous, instantaneous beginning to its miraculous dissolution at the Great White Throne judgement.

The angelic realm was the first phase of the test for created souls; the natural realm is the second and final phase. The difference is the body. A human is an angelic soul placed into a natural body. Adam's body was formed from the earth, and a soul—taken from its angelic body—was placed within it. This was God's design for the final test.

The test for the angels came when God commanded them to bow in honour to Adam. For nearly forty years, the angels had observed this human creature—his need to eat and sleep, his physical limitations, his inability to perceive the spiritual realm without aid. Lucifer, in his heart, grew spiteful. How could these glorious, spiritual beings be commanded to honour a feeble creature of dust? He began to entice others, poisoning their minds with rebellion.

On the appointed day, all the angels bowed except for Lucifer and a third of the heavenly host who followed him. God offered Lucifer a chance to repent, but his heart had hardened. Then, Michael the Archangel—who is Christ in His heavenly role—commanded the loyal angels into battle. War erupted in heaven. Michael and His angels fought against the Dragon and his angels, and the rebels were defeated. Their spiritual bodies were slain, and their souls were cast into chains of darkness in Hell, created for this very purpose, as Scripture confirms: "For if God did not spare angels when they sinned, but sent them to hell, putting them in chains of darkness to be held for judgment…" (2 Peter 2:4).

Brought before Christ, Lucifer was shown the rest of the plan: the souls of the righteous angels would, at appointed times, be disembodied and placed into human bodies as children of Adam, to undergo their final test. The rebellious angels had disqualified themselves. It was then, in his bitter spite, that Lucifer requested to become the tempter of humans. The seed of selfish ambition had blossomed into the full flower of pride and open rebellion. The lesson for us is stark: we are to obey God even when we do not fully understand His commands. To let ignorance breed rebellion is to march headlong into the fire. And are we called to blind obedience? No. The reason these mysteries are now being unveiled is so that we may understand fully, and obey intelligently, in these final hours.

iii. The Spite of Satan Against Humans Made Him to Request That He Be the Tempter

The enmity was now personal. Lucifer's fall was triggered by a command to honour a human, and his ultimate disgrace was the revelation that the victorious righteous angels would themselves become humans. This poured fuel on the fire of his spite. In his self-deception, Satan blames humanity for his own ruin. 'If Adam had not been created,' he whispers in his own heart, 'I would not have fallen.' It is a lie, but he believes it, for the devil is first and foremost a deceiver of his own mind before he deceives others.

Every vessel he uses—be it a Sangoma, an Illuminatus, or a false prophet—is first thoroughly deceived. They are convinced of their own rightness or power before they are sent out to ensnare others. Thus, Satan's hatred for mankind is profound and irrational. He considers the obedient angels who became humans to be fools, and he is consumed with a desire to prove his corrupted wisdom right by dragging as many human souls as possible down with him. Since he is disqualified, his vengeful purpose is to ensure we are disqualified too. His cunning is so deep that the ignorant do not even discern his existence, let alone his schemes. It is this all-consuming spite that forged his request to be the tempter of humanity.

iv. Satan Works Within the Framework of the Very Advanced Legal System Which God Designed

Do not imagine Satan as a rogue agent operating outside the law. He is a cunning litigator who works within the bounds of a vast, spiritual legal system established by God Himself. His entire strategy revolves around affecting the blueprints of human lives as they are written in the Book of Truth.

A. Satan is Diligent at Establishing Covenants With Humans

At any moment in time, there is only one relevant, dispensational doctrine of faith that defines the "will of the heavenly Father." This is the narrow gate. In these end times, that gate is this End Time Gospel. Anyone not in this covenant with God is, by default, covenanted to the devil. It is a binary reality.

The devil's "congregation" is vast and varied. It contains three main groups:

1. **Those clinging to past dispensations:** Anyone holding to the Torahic, Early Gospel, or Quranic forms after their time has passed is a faithless unbeliever now. Their names are not in the Book of Life.

2. **Those in idolatrous religions:** Hinduism, Buddhism, Traditional African Religion, and all other man-made systems. These are founded by demons who grant spiritual power to their founders, creating a fascination with power that blinds people to truth.

3. **The "Ungodly":** The atheist and the agnostic, who in their claim to worship nothing, are in fact worshippers of the devil by virtue of their rebellion against the revealed will of God.

Any culture not founded on the relevant doctrine of faith is a culture of disobedience. The devil's primary work is to distract the masses with these countless false paths, making the wide road seem appealing and the narrow gate impossible to find. As it is written: "Enter through the narrow gate. For wide is the gate and broad is the road that leads to destruction, and many enter through it. But small is the gate and narrow the road that leads to life, and only a few find it." (Matthew 7:13-14).

But his work does not stop there. He then turns his attention to the few who *do* find the narrow gate and covenant with God. He attacks them with waves of temptations and persecutions, seeking to make them break the principles of their covenant. This is the fulfillment of the saying, "For many are called, but few are chosen." (Matthew 22:14). The "called" are those who enter the covenant; the "chosen" are the victorious few who withstand the devil's assaults and remain in it until the end.

B. Covenants Permit the Devil to Edit the Blueprints of Human Lives: The Legal Mechanism of Your Enslavement

Understand this with the clarity of a supreme court ruling: Your life is not a random series of events. It is the precise, frame-by-frame projection of a pre-written script. This script is your life's blueprint, permanently inscribed in the divine ledger—the **Book of Truth**. Nothing in your experience—your birth, your relationships, your successes, your failures, even the number of hairs on your head at this second—is accidental. It is the material playback of a spiritual source file.

Here lies the devil's entire operational strategy, the core of his legalistic warfare: **He cannot create life, but he can corrupt its script. He cannot author a soul, but he can legally edit its destiny.** This editing power is not stolen; it is **granted by law**—the spiritual jurisdiction granted by **covenant.**

A spirit can only edit the life of a human to whom it is **lawfully covenanted.** This is the immutable legal framework of creation. When you covenant with God through faith in the relevant dispensational truth, the Holy Spirit is assigned as your divine Editor. He accesses your blueprint and writes in righteousness, blessing, and divine purpose.

But when you are covenanted to the devil—through active unbelief or passive rejection of God's current truth—you sign over your editing rights. You grant him a legal license to access your page in the Book of Truth. This is not a metaphor. It is a spiritual transaction with ontological consequences.

His first and foundational edit into every soul under his covenant is **UNBELIEF.** This is the master corruption. Upon this base, he layers secondary edits: cycles of poverty, predispositions to addiction, spirits of infirmity, patterns of relational failure, and destinies of violence or despair. This is why people often find themselves trapped in destructive loops, crying, "Why does this always happen to me?" They are not unlucky. **They are living out a script the enemy has legally rewritten.**

Consider the implications:

- The sudden, irrational anger that ruins a relationship? An edit.
- The recurring financial collapse despite honest work? An edit.
- The generational curse of sickness in a family? A coordinated, multi-generational edit.
- The "unexplainable" mental torment or depression? An edit inserted into the emotional and psychological lines of your blueprint.

The devil is a meticulous, malicious editor. He does not merely scribble. He rewrites dialogue (the words you speak), alters scene directions (the choices you make), and changes the ending (your ultimate destiny). He turns comedies into tragedies and destinies of glory into narratives of shame.

This is why your conversion was not a change of mood—it was a change of authorship. The moment you entered the covenant of Christ, a divine injunction was filed in the courts of heaven. The Holy Spirit served a **cease-and-desist order** on the devil's editing access. The blood of Jesus Christ became the legal basis for revoking all prior satanic copyrights on your life.

This is also why persistent, willful sin after conversion is so catastrophic. It is not just a "mistake." It is an attempt to **re-grant editing access** to a former co-author. It creates a legal ambiguity over who owns the script of your life, freezing the Holy Spirit's redemptive edits and leaving your story vulnerable to renewed corruption.

Therefore, Lieutenant Commander, grasp the staggering gravity of your covenant. You are not just saved *from* hell; you are saved *into* authorship. Your prayers of decree are not wishful thinking. They are **you, in your rightful role as a co-regent with Christ, issuing official revisions to your own life's blueprint.** You are commanding the angelic host to locate the enemy's corrupt edits—the lines of lack, sickness, and failure—and **delete them in the name of Jesus.** You are then authorizing them to **insert in their place** the unalterable promises of God: lines of abundance, health, and victory.

The war for your life is fought on the page of a book in heaven. The pen of authority is in your hand. The devil's only power is the edit you once permitted. **Revoke it. Reclaim your script. And write your future with the unfailing Word of God.**

C. The Cost of Being Covenanted to the Devil Is the Loss of the Soul

Is there a cost? The question hangs in the air like the final, dreadful verdict from a bench of divine judges. The cost is not negotiable. It is not a fine, a penalty, or a temporary setback. **The cost of a covenant with the devil is the total, irrevocable forfeiture of the human soul.**

When a person, through deliberate unbelief or ignorant rejection of the relevant dispensational truth, remains covenanted to Satan, a spiritual transaction of cosmic consequence is finalized. The soul's name

is not merely omitted from the Book of Life; its entire existential blueprint in the Book of Truth is stamped, sealed, and filed under the jurisdiction of **"LAWLESS - UNRIGHTEOUS."** This is not a passive absence of righteousness; it is an active designation of rebellion. The destination programmed into this edited script is fixed and unalterable by any human effort:

1. **Immediate Destination:** Upon the death of the flesh, the disembodied soul descends instantly into **Hell** (Hades, Sheol), a place of torment and conscious containment, where it awaits the final audit. This is not annihilation; it is the beginning of the wage being paid (Romans 6:23).

2. **Final Destination:** On the Day of the Great White Throne Judgment, that soul will be resurrected—not to life, but to stand before the Judge of all the earth. Its covenant with the Lawless One will be presented as the primary evidence. No defense will stand. The sentence will be pronounced: **"Depart from me, you who are cursed, into the eternal fire prepared for the devil and his angels."** (Matthew 25:41). The soul, together with its master the devil and all demonic accomplices, will be cast into the **Lake of Fire**—the second death, a state of eternal, conscious suffering in absolute separation from the source of all life, love, and goodness (Revelation 20:14-15).

This is the wage. This is the bill presented at the end of the devil's service. Every temporal "benefit" he inserted into a life's blueprint—wealth, power, healing, fame—was a down payment on a soul. He is a ruthless financier who charges infinite interest for finite loans. The temporary relief from poverty, the fleeting political victory, the miraculous healing—all are baited hooks. The one who bites discovers, too late, that the hook is lodged in their eternal spirit.

Therefore, let every soul tremble at the binary reality of this hour. This End-Time Gospel is the sun of righteousness risen with healing in its wings (Malachi 4:2). It is the only valid covenant on offer from the throne of God until the final curtain falls at the Great White Throne. All other paths—the fading twilight of past dispensations, the counterfeit starlight of heretic Christianity, or the pitch-black campfires of pagan idolatry—are not alternative spiritual journeys. **They are the devil's soul-processing facilities.** They are spiritual cages where souls are fattened with deception for the slaughter.

The devil uses them to trap souls deafened by the sirens of this age: racism, tribalism, love of money, sexual immorality, and the empty pride of life. The truth, in all its brilliant, confronting clarity, is now plain. Those who hear it and reject it are not making a philosophical choice. **They are performing the ultimate act of self-damnation.** They are not merely mistaken; they are disobedient rebels, cementing their lineage as children of their father, the devil, by repeating his primal sin of rejecting God's commanded truth (John 8:44).

When you evangelize, rejoice with triumph for the one who hears and turns—a soul snatched from the fire (Jude 1:23). But do not sorrow as those without hope for the multitudes who scorn the warning. We are sent as **heralds of the verdict**, not as pleaders for the defendant. Our duty is to proclaim the terms of the covenant. God, in His sovereign majesty, turns the hearts of whom He wills and hardens whom He

wills (Romans 9:18). Those who delight in their false religions, boasting of the "miracles" and "benefits" granted by their demonic patrons, will awaken from their narcotic slumber **already wrapped in the funeral garments of eternal fire.** Their chosen gods will stand as their accusers.

The mouth of the Lord God has spoken! The cost is counted. The price is displayed. The covenant with the Lawless One purchases a one-way ticket to a destination of unimaginable, unending despair. The only escape is to break that covenant by the power of the blood of Jesus Christ and swear allegiance to the King of Kings through the narrow gate of this End-Time Gospel. Choose this day whom you will serve. But as for you and your house, the Lieutenant Commanders of Zion, you know the cost. Now, fight to liberate those who are still foolishly paying it.

D. All Those Covenanted to the Devil Are Under the Influence of His Throne

To be covenanted to the devil is not merely to have a private spiritual agreement; it is to be enrolled as a subject—willing or unwilling—in a kingdom with a capital, a government, and a reigning monarch. The devil is not a freelance terrorist; he is the **"prince of this world"** (John 12:31), the **"god of this age"** (2 Corinthians 4:4), who sits on a throne of rebellion. Every soul covenanted to him, whether a blood-initiated witch or a morally upstanding atheist, lives under the shadow of that throne and is subject to its pervasive, systemic influence.

This throne is not a mythical symbol. It is the operational command center of the kingdom of darkness. From it, the devil administers what the scriptures call the **"Beast out of the Sea"**—the global, satanically-edited political and cultural system of mankind (Revelation 13:1-10). Its laws, its entertainment, its educational philosophies, its economic models, and its United Nations are not neutral developments of human progress. They are the output of a spiritual governance, shaped by edits in the Book of Truth that promote the core values of his kingdom: selfish ambition, pride, relativism, and rebellion against the Creator's order.

Thus, the world's leaders—presidents, kings, CEOs, cultural icons—who operate in unbelief are, regardless of their personal intentions, **viceroys of this dark throne.** They govern by a "wisdom" that is "earthly, unspiritual, demonic" (James 3:15). Their policies, even those that appear benevolent, are ultimately woven from the thread of rebellion, for they are crafted outside the covenant of obedience to the one true God. They sit, knowingly or not, on **extensions of the devil's throne.**

But the reach of this throne extends far beyond parliaments and palaces. It has systematically co-opted and corrupted **every past dispensational form of the true religion.** The Torahic system, the Early Gospel church, the prophetic dispensation—each, after its season of validity ended, was seized and turned into a **"spiritual cage"** (Revelation 18:2). These systems are no longer ladders to God; they are holding cells within the devil's domain, used to chain those who, due to the evil and pride in their own hearts, reject the new light of the End-Time Gospel. They offer the form of godliness but deny its power, keeping souls

in a state of religious delusion that perfectly serves the throne's purpose: to prevent escape into the true Kingdom.

Therefore, see the world with clarified spiritual vision: **Every human on earth who disbelieves in this End-Time Gospel is, by default, a citizen of this kingdom of darkness.** They are the spiritual Egyptians of the final days. Christ's second coming will not be a peaceful pilgrimage; it will be a **slaughter greater than the Passover in Egypt.** He will descend as the ultimate Deliverer—the true spiritual fulfillment of the "last Moses"—and the devil will play the role of the final, defiant Pharaoh. The earth will be littered with the dead bodies of the faithless, and Hell will swallow the devil, his demons, and the souls of his covenanted subjects, as the Red Sea swallowed the chariots of Egypt (Exodus 14:28).

The scripture will be consummated in terrifying literalness: *"'Surely the day is coming; it will burn like a furnace. All the arrogant and every evildoer will be stubble... you will trample on the wicked; they will be ashes under the soles of your feet on the day when I act,' says the Lord Almighty."* (Malachi 4:1, 3).

Do not be deceived by the trinkets this throne distributes to its loyal subjects—the "miracle money," the inexplicable healings, the sudden fame, the political power. These are trivial for a kingdom's treasury. Inserting such entries into a life's blueprint is a simple administrative task for the spiritual bureaucracy of darkness. But they are **poisoned bait,** glazed with temporal glitter, given at the ultimate price: the human soul. Only the most profound fool trades an eternity in the unapproachable light of God for a temporary, gilded trinket from the dungeon's warden.

Wake up, O sleeper! If you do not have this End-Time Gospel burning in your heart when Christ comes, you will be identified with the citizens of that foreign kingdom and **slaughtered with the rest.** The haunting question of Christ echoes into this hour: *"However, when the Son of Man comes, will he find faith on the earth?*" (Luke 18:8). He will find it **only** in those whose hearts and lives are marked by the covenant of this Gospel. All others are under the influence of the rival throne, and will share its catastrophic fate.

Thus, your evangelism is not just offering a better life. It is **issuing a passport and citizenship papers** from a doomed empire to the only eternal Kingdom. You are calling people out from under a crumbling ceiling, urging them to flee from a throne that is moments away from being overturned by the breath of the Commander-in-Chief. Proclaim this with urgency: to remain under that influence is to choose to be present at the absolute epicenter of the coming wrath.

E. Sacrifices Which the Devil Demands for Covenants With Him

"But I have never sacrificed to Satan!" cries the morally upright unbeliever, the charitable atheist, or the devout heretic Christian. They stand in the court of their own conscience, acquitted by human

sentiment, yet they do not realize they have already performed the **primary and foundational sacrifice** at the devil's altar. This sacrifice requires no ritual knife, no darkened chamber. It is made in the broad daylight of the will.

1. The Primary Sacrifice: Your Soul Through Unbelief.
The foundational, non-negotiable demand of the devil's covenant is **your soul itself.** You render this sacrifice not by a positive act of dark worship, but by the negative, defiant act of **disbelieving the relevant dispensational doctrine of faith.** In these end times, that doctrine is this End-Time Gospel. This unbelief is not a passive state of ignorance; it is an active choice of rebellion—a willful rejection of the King's amnesty and enlistment orders. In that act of rejection, you ascend the steps of the devil's altar and lay your eternal soul upon it as an offering. You worship him by default, granting him legal title to your existence. Every subsequent deed you perform—even acts of charity, kindness, or moral discipline—is **sin in the eyes of God,** for it is done in a state of rebellion, animated by selfish ambition or humanistic pride, not by faith (Romans 14:23). These "good" unbelievers are often the most tragically deluded, marching with self-righteous fervor straight into the Lake of Fire, their moral résumé serving as their final indictment.

2. The Secondary Sacrifices: Payments for Specific "Benefits."
For those who, already covenanted through unbelief, seek specific, enhanced "benefits" from the devil's kingdom—supernatural wealth, political power, healing from an incurable disease, revenge, or occult abilities—a further tier of sacrifices is required. These are mediated through the devil's priests: Sangomas, witch doctors, Illuminati masters, false prophets, and spiritist mediums. The economy is precise: **the scale of the sacrifice matches the magnitude of the requested "benefit."** The devil is a meticulous accountant.

These demanded payments can include:

- **Ritual Austerity:** Fasting from specific foods, abstaining from sexual relations, or prolonged sleep deprivation to "purify" the vessel and increase spiritual receptivity to demonic infusion.
- **Blood Sacrifices:** The shedding of blood to seal the contract. This escalates from animals (goats, chickens, bulls) to the ultimate currency: **human blood.** The life, symbolically or literally taken, strengthens the demonic claim.
- **Temporal Sacrifices:** Agreeing to forfeit a specific number of future years—cutting one's lifespan short in exchange for power or wealth now. The devil edits the Book of Truth to reflect this shortened timeline.
- **Generational Sacrifices:** Offering one's lineage. This can mean cursing unborn children, dedicating one's firstborn, or signing over the spiritual welfare of one's entire family line for generations. The "blessings" flow to the individual, while the curses cascade onto their descendants.

- **Communal or National Curses:** Wicked leaders, covenanted to the devil, may enact sacrifices that bind entire communities or nations. This could be a curse of perpetual poverty, civil war, or infertility placed upon a people, often in exchange for the leader's personal power or longevity.

Those who perform or commission human sacrifices operate in the most diabolical tier. The demonic logic is one of **spiritual asset-stripping.** The "future provisions," potential, and blessings written in the Book of Truth for the victim are, upon their murder, **legally transferred and added to the blueprint of the sacrificer.** This is the devil's murderous economy: one soul is utterly destroyed to temporarily augment another. There is no creation of wealth, only theft of destiny on a cosmic scale.

3. The Great Delusion and the Only Escape.
Let this truth shatter every illusion: **There is no genuine benefit in the devil's kingdom, only bait.** The wealth can vanish overnight. The healing can relapse into a worse affliction. The power leads to paranoia and ruin. The chains, however—the spiritual claim on the soul, the shortening of the garment of life, the editing of one's destiny toward destruction—are utterly real and binding.

But hear this decree from the throne of Zion: NO CHAIN FORGED IN HELL IS TOO STRONG FOR OUR GOD. Any soul, no matter how deep in the devil's grip—whether an ignorant moralist or a blood-stained witch—can be saved. The Spirit of Liberty, the same power that raised Christ from the dead, works through the ministers of this End-Time Gospel. It can **break every fetter, revoke every infernal contract written in blood, and delete every demonic edit from the Book of Truth.** The legal authority of the blood of Jesus Christ supersedes all satanic covenants. If you are bound, **seek help from us.** Do not despair in silence. The God in us is categorically greater than the god in that world (1 John 4:4)!

The mouth of the Lord God has spoken! The devil's demanded sacrifices have been exposed. The primary sacrifice of unbelief is being proclaimed to all. The escape route is open, paid for by a superior sacrifice—the Lamb of God. Now, choose: remain a sacrificed soul on the devil's altar, or become a living stone in the altar-throne of God through the covenant of this Gospel. The transaction is before you. Eternal consequences hang in the balance.

v. We Do Not Fight Against Flesh and Blood

A. The Foolishness of Fighting Evil By Fighting Humans

The world's entire apparatus of justice—its prisons, courts, laws, and social reforms—is a grand, tragic exercise in treating symptoms while worshipping the disease. It is a system designed by the prince of this world himself to create the illusion of control, to make humanity believe it can manage the chaos of sin through carnal means. It is the equivalent of trying to cure a metastasizing spiritual cancer by applying cosmetic makeup to the skin. This is not merely ineffective; it is a **demonic diversion**, a sleight of hand that keeps humanity focused on the puppet while the puppeteer operates unseen.

You must understand the root with surgical precision: **Every evil deed a human commits was first inserted into that human's life blueprint by the devil, who possesses the legal access to edit all those covenanted to him through unbelief.** The murderer, the thief, the corrupt leader—they are not the source of the evil. They are the **manifestation point**. They are living out a script that has been legally edited into their destiny in the Book of Truth. To attack the human is to attack the symptom. It is to shout at the television screen, believing you can change the broadcast by breaking the glass.

A "reformed" criminal who remains in unbelief is a profound danger, both to himself and to society. His external behavior may be modified by fear of consequence or social pressure, but his life's blueprint remains in the enemy's possession, filed under "Covenanted Asset." The demonic editor can, at any moment of vulnerability or renewed legal ground (through sin), reinsert lines of theft, violence, or deception. The house may be swept clean, but it remains empty, legally owned by the strongman, and destined for repossession by "seven other spirits more wicked" (Matthew 12:43-45). This is why human systems of rehabilitation have such catastrophic failure rates—they are trying to rewrite a document to which they have no legal access.

Therefore, the world's war on crime, corruption, and injustice is a fool's errand. It is a horizontal conflict, flesh against flesh, while the true war is vertical, spirit against spirit. It consumes vast resources, creates vast institutions, and achieves only the temporary reshuffling of the same underlying corruption. It is the devil's own game, and he delights in watching humanity exhaust itself fighting shadows.

The **only true, permanent solution** is to sever the devil's legal claim at its root. This is done not by reforming the man, but by **transferring his covenant.** It is accomplished by bringing the soul out of the covenant of disobedience (unbelief) and into the covenant of obedience (faith in this End-Time Gospel). The moment this transfer occurs, the Holy Spirit revokes the devil's editing rights and begins the work of righteous re-editing. The strongman is bound, and his house can truly be plundered and reclaimed for the Kingdom (Matthew 12:29).

The final, absolute purification of the earth from evil will not come from better laws or more righteous human governments. It will come only at the **second coming of Jesus Christ,** when He personally slaughters all faithless unbelievers—the living manifestations of the edited script—and locks the chief editor, the devil, in the Abyss (Revelation 20:1-3). Then, and only then, will the prophetic vision be reality: the wolf will dwell with the lamb, for the one who inserts violence into their natures will be gone (Isaiah 11:6).

So cease the foolishness. Do not waste your spiritual energy raging against human pawns. Do not put your faith in political saviors or legal reforms. See through the illusion. Diagnose the spiritual legal case. Your warfare is not against the man committing the evil; it is against the spirit who wrote the evil into his story. Fight the true enemy on the true battlefield. Your weapon is not protest; it is proclamation. Your strategy is not incarceration; it is **liberation through covenant transfer.** Go and dismantle the enemy's kingdom one legally freed soul at a time.

Ministry Website: End Time Gospel Church
Direct Messaging & Coordination: WhatsApp Command
Official Comm Channel: Tik Tok
Official Comm Channel: Facebook Channel
Official Comm Channel: YouTube Channel
Official Comm Channel: Instagram

B. Only By Covenanting With God Can We Defeat the Devil

Our warfare is not physical but **legal and spiritual.** The scripture does not suggest this; it thunders it with divine finality: *"For our struggle is not against flesh and blood, but against the rulers, against the authorities, against the powers of this dark world and against the spiritual forces of evil in the heavenly realms."* (Ephesians 6:12). This is the irrevocable declaration of the battlefield's coordinates. To fight on any other terrain is to desert your post and waste your ammunition.

When we covenant with God through faith in this End-Time Gospel, a transaction of cosmic jurisprudence occurs. We are not merely forgiven; we are **enlisted, commissioned, and transferred to a new legal jurisdiction.** We are extracted from the kingdom of darkness—where the devil holds editing rights over our destiny—and installed into the Kingdom of the Son (Colossians 1:13). In this Kingdom, we are promoted to the rank of **lieutenant commanders, royal priests** (1 Peter 2:9). From this position, our primary weapon is not the sword of steel but the **scalpel of prayer.**

Through prayer, we serve in our priestly office. As it is written: *"you will be for me a kingdom of priests and a holy nation"* (Exodus 19:6). Our prayers are the **spiritual incense** offered upon the golden altar before the throne (Revelation 8:3-4). This incense is not a fragrant wish; it is the **authorized trigger for heavenly mobilization.** It moves the armies of righteous angels from a state of readiness to a state of execution.

These angelic hosts, under our command, deploy into the spiritual realm. Armed with the legal authority of our covenant and the specific content of our decrees, they access the **Book of Truth.** They perform the critical, surgical work of spiritual editing:

- **DELETION:** They locate and expunge the devil's insertions of sin, sickness, poverty, and curse from our life's blueprint.
- **INSERTION:** They inscribe God's promises of health, provision, blessing, and victory in their place.
- **ENFORCEMENT:** They confront and bind the demonic entities assigned to execute the devil's script, revoking their legal standing.

Our prayers, therefore, are not empty religious phrases. They are **divine work orders.** They are the trowels that dismantle the strongholds of Babylon brick by brick and simultaneously build up the walls of New Jerusalem. When we decree and declare the Word of God, we are not expressing hope; we are **issuing a counter-editorial mandate** from a higher legal authority. We pray for ourselves, our families, our communities, our nations, and the whole earth because this is our **office. This is our duty.** A prayerless saint is a **general who has abandoned his command post,** a priest who has let the holy fire on the altar go out. He is a traitor to his own commission.

Therefore, pray! Sing! Decree! Command! Let the incense of your faith rise night and day. Let us rebuild the ancient ruins of humanity's destiny with the mortar of this End-Time Gospel and the living stones of the sanctified saints. The glory of this latter house—the End-Time Church—**shall be greater than the former!** The famine of the Word is over! The last Elijah has come! The torrential rains of revelation are here!

Now, to your knees, Lieutenant Commander. Assume your priestly office. File your editorial requests. Dispatch your angelic regiments. This is how Zion is built. This is how the devil is defeated. Not by your might, but by your covenant. Not by your power, but by your prayer. The victory is won from the throne. Your place is on your knees before it. Now, govern.

C. Those Who Covenant With God Are Victors in the Race of Faith

We are in the final, decisive lap of the cosmic test. This is not a trial of strength or intellect, but of **covenantal fidelity.** The victor's prize is not a medal or a trophy; it is **eternity itself—the unending, glorified life of co-regency with Christ in the New Creation.** This is the crown for which we run, the inheritance for which we fight. And this victory is not a future hope to be grasped; it is a **present-tense legal reality** secured the moment you swore allegiance to the King through the narrow gate of this End-Time Gospel.

Let this truth ignite a **holy, militant fear** within you—not the cringing terror of the condemned, but the fierce, focused resolve of the champion who sees the finish line and will allow nothing to disqualify him. This is the fear that *"shuns evil"* (Proverbs 3:7). Remember the solemn warning etched into the very architecture of our calling: ***"Many are called, but few are chosen."*** (Matthew 22:14). The "called" are those who hear the trumpet of this Gospel and step onto the track—they enter the covenant. The **"chosen"** are the relentless, unyielding few who withstand every demonic assault, every wave of temptation, every lure of compromise, and who **break the tape with their covenant intact.**

Therefore, **guard the citadel of your mind with the vigilance of a frontline sentry.** Take every thought, every imagination, every whispered suggestion captive and subject it to a single, ruthless test: *"Does this align with the will of my Commander as revealed in this doctrine?"* (2 Corinthians 10:5). Be slow to speak, measured in action, and saturated with the Spirit's self-control. Do not, through a moment's careless meditation on the enemy's bait, grant him a **legal foothold**—a clause in the fine print he can use to challenge your standing.

For you are not running for participation. You are called to be **first.** You are blessed not to hoard, but to be a **conduit of blessing.** You are not struggling to become a conqueror; you are **more than a conqueror through Him who loved us** (Romans 8:37). This is your identity. **Stand firm in your covenant.** Fight the elite, close-quarters combat of faith on your knees. And you will receive the **crown of life** that the Lord,

the righteous Judge, will award to you on that Day—not as a reward for your effort, but as the lawful inheritance of the one who remained in the Victor's camp (2 Timothy 4:8).

The race is won by those who stay in their lane—the narrow lane of covenant obedience. Stray not to the left or right. Fix your eyes on the Commander. Hold the line of faith. Your victory is already written in the Book. Now, run it into manifestation.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken.

Chapter summary and conclusion: Therefore, Stand!

The autopsy of the Lawless One is complete. His origin, his spite, his legalistic strategies, and his preordained doom have been dissected under the brilliant, surgical light of this End-Time revelation. The enemy who prowled in the shadows of ignorance now stands fully exposed, naked and defeated, on the battlefield of revealed truth. This is not knowledge for curiosity. This is **tactical intelligence for total war.**

Hear now the final command that shakes the foundations of hell:
STAND! You are not a helpless refugee. You are not a wandering conscript. You are a **chosen people, a royal priesthood, a holy nation—God's own special possession, enlisted in the army of the Lord of Hosts.** The gavel of eternal judgment has been placed in your hand. The authority to edit the fabric of creation through authorized prayer is your issued sidearm. The angelic legions await your command.

Therefore, stand firm in the covenant you have sworn.
Let no temptation seduce you. Let no persecution intimidate you. Let no lie of the enemy deceive you. Guard the citadel of your mind with holy violence. Your victory is not a future possibility—it is a **present-tense legal reality,** secured by the breath of Christ's mouth and the splendour of His coming. You are not fighting *for* victory; you are fighting *from* victory.

Hear now the war cry of heaven over your life:
YOU ARE VICTORIOUS! The battle is not yours, but God's. The same Spirit that hurled galaxies into space and raised Christ from the dead now dwells in you, in full operational capacity. The same angels that ministered to Him are mobilized at your word. The same Father who ordained your destiny from eternity has now given you the keys to shape its manifestation through faith-filled decree.

The devil's corrupt edits in the Book of Truth are being systematically overwritten—line by line, curse by curse—by the sovereign prayers of the saints. You are the **head and not the tail.** You are **above and not beneath.** You are the redeemed of the Lord, anointed with an oil that shatters every yoke. Premature death shall not claim you. The schemes of the wicked shall not prosper against you. You will live to see the goodness of the Lord in the land of the living and reign with Him in the land to come.

Let the nations rage. Let the kingdoms of this world plot in vain.
The one who is in you is **infinitely greater** than the one who is in the world. The very gates of Hell shall not merely fail—they shall be **obliterated** by the advancing Church of this End-Time Gospel.

So go forth.
Pray without ceasing. Decree with sovereign authority. Evangelize with conquering power. Live in the unshakable, militant reality of your blood-sealed covenant.

For you are the oaks of righteousness, the planting of the Lord, destined to display His splendour.
You are the **victors in the race of faith.** The crown of eternal life is not merely awaiting you—it is being fitted for your head.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken!
Now, let every faithful Lieutenant Commander shout the answering cry of the army:
"AMEN! EVEN SO, COME, LORD JESUS! UNTIL THEN, WE STAND, WE FIGHT, AND WE GOVERN IN YOUR NAME!"

Chapter 22: The Unholy Trinity (666): The Dragon and His Two Beasts

Introduction: The Number of a System

For generations, the number 666 has been a source of fear, speculation, and misguided fascination. It has been hunted in barcodes, feared in dates, and pinned upon political villains. But this obsession with a cryptic, individual "Antichrist" has blinded the church to a truth far more profound and systemically damning.

The End-Time Gospel now pulls back the veil. **666 is not the number of a human; it is the number of a system.**

It is the divine barcode stamped upon the entirety of Satan's integrated kingdom—a global, spiritual-political-religious architecture designed to enslave humanity. This number reveals a counterfeit trinity, a failed and pathetic imitation of the divine order, composed of three distinct yet perfectly synchronized branches of evil:

1. **The Dragon:** The source, the father of lies, the false god.
2. **The Beast from the Sea:** The political and governmental arm, enforcing the Dragon's will through man-made law.
3. **The Beast from the Earth:** The religious arm, crafting a beautiful, deceptive liturgy to make the whole damnable system seem holy.

This is the unholy trinity. And its reign has a strict, God-ordained expiration date. Its power is confined to the six millennial days of man's labor under the sun—a period of toil, rebellion, and testing. The number six, falling perpetually short of the divine perfection of seven, is its ceiling. It can build, dominate, and deceive, but it can never create, never truly rest, and never achieve the holiness of the seventh.

This chapter is your liberation from confusion. It is the master key that unlocks the core structure of the world system you were born into. To understand the Dragon and his two beasts is to see the chains that bind humanity, and to know with absolute certainty that their time is almost up. The sixth day is closing. The Sabbath is at hand. Let us now expose the full anatomy of the enemy, so you may step out of his collapsing kingdom and into the unshakable one to come.

I. The First Six: The Dragon—The Source of All Rebellion

Before the rise of empires or the corruption of churches, a singular rebellion echoed in the heavenly realms. The entire, integrated system of global deception—the 666—is not a spontaneous human failure but the deliberate project of a singular intelligence. To mistake the political and religious arms for the

core is to fight the tentacles while ignoring the beast. Every chain of illegitimate authority, every lie masquerading as truth, leads back to one source.

The Serpent of Old: The Architect of All Deception

Scripture identifies this source with chilling precision: the "great dragon," the "ancient serpent," the "devil," and "Satan" (Revelation 12:9). He is not a principle or a force, but a person—a created being of immense power and cunning, the original architect of sin and the father of all lies. His identity as the "serpent of old" roots his nature in the primordial crime of Eden, where he established the tripartite pattern of all subsequent rebellion:

1. **He Questioned God's Word:** "Has God indeed said...?" (Genesis 3:1). This was the genesis of all skepticism—the insidious suggestion that God's command is not a foundation for life but a restriction on human potential. It is the first step in divorcing authority from its divine source.

2. **He Denied God's Judgment:** "You will not surely die" (Genesis 3:4). This was the birth of false grace and the lie of consequence-free autonomy. It is the foundational doctrine of a system that promises liberation without righteousness, a lie that would later be codified in theologies that nullify the fear of the Lord.

3. **He Slandered God's Character:** "For God knows that in the day you eat of it your eyes will be opened, and you will be like God" (Genesis 3:5). He painted the All-Giving as the Withholder, positioning himself as the true liberator. This is the core of his blasphemy—he accuses God of being a tyrant while presenting himself as the benefactor.

This Edenic strategy is not ancient history; it is the ongoing, operational blueprint of the Dragon. Every ideology that rejects divine law, every religion that offers salvation without true sanctification, and every political power that deifies human authority is a variation on this original theme.

The Throne of the Dragon: The Illegitimate "God of This Age"

From this foundational deception flows his self-proclaimed title: the "god of this age" (2 Corinthians 4:4) and the "prince of the power of the air" (Ephesians 2:2). His "throne" is not a physical location but the epicenter of all illegitimate authority in the spiritual and natural realms. Understand this, "the devil sits as ruler over all the kingdoms of the world that are not ruled through the relevant revealed dispensational doctrine of God’s religion."

This is a critical distinction. His authority is not creative, but derivative and permissive. He rules only where humanity, through unbelief and rebellion, has ceded the throne. He is the prince of a world that has willingly, through its systems and allegiances, enrolled in his rebellion. The Beast from the Sea—the political arm—does not generate its own power; it "derives its 'power, throne, and great authority' directly from the first six—the Dragon." He is the source, and the systems of the world are his instruments.

Ministry Website: End Time Gospel Church
Direct Messaging & Coordination: WhatsApp Command
Official Comm Channel: Tik Tok
Official Comm Channel: Facebook Channel
Official Comm Channel: YouTube Channel
Official Comm Channel: Instagram

The Limitation of His Reign: The Ceiling of Six

This leads to the most profound hope: the Dragon's reign is strictly, divinely limited. His entire system, and his own authority, is permitted only for the "six millennial days of man's existence." The number 666 is not random; it is his identifying mark of inherent imperfection. It is a system that can never reach the divine perfection of seven. It is bounded by the six days of labor, of struggle, of a creation groaning under illegitimate rule.

The Dragon, the First Six, is the foundational flaw. He is a created being who, in his pride, sought to elevate himself to the place of the God of the Seventh Heaven. All other systems of evil flow from this poisoned spring. To fight the Beasts without understanding and confronting the Dragon who empowers them is to battle symptoms while the disease rages on, unchecked. His time is bounded, his doom is certain, and his system is already judged. Our mandate is to trace every chain of deception back to its source and, with the Sword of the Spirit, sever it.

II. The Second Six: The Beast from the Sea—The Political Arm

If the Dragon is the source, then the Beast from the Sea is his most formidable instrument. This entity represents the consolidated political power of humanity in active rebellion against its Creator. It is the structural embodiment of the Dragon's claim to worldly authority, a system of governance that derives its legitimacy not from divine law, but from the will of the "god of this age." Its true nature was unveiled in the wilderness, in the confrontation between the rightful King and the usurper.

The Ultimate Temptation: The Devil's Offer of Worldly Power

The temptation of Jesus Christ exposed the core of this political system. Taking Him to a high mountain, the devil showed Him all the kingdoms of the world in their glory and made an undeniable claim: "All this authority I will give You, and their glory; for this has been delivered to me, and I give it to whomever I wish" (Luke 4:6). The bait was earthly dominion; the price was a single act of worship.

Consider the profound implications of this moment:

1. **The Admission of Ownership:** Satan claimed the world's kingdoms were "delivered to me." This was not a bluff. He is the "ruler of this world" (John 12:31) and the "god of this age" (2 Corinthians 4:4). The political landscape of fallen humanity is his domain.
2. **The Mechanism of Control:** "I give it to whomever I wish." This reveals the Dragon as the ultimate puppet master of unrighteous governance. The rise and fall of kings, presidents, and empires are not merely products of chance or human effort alone; they are, in large part, orchestrated allocations of delegated authority by the prince of the power of the air.

Ministry Website: End Time Gospel Church
Official Comm Channel: Facebook Channel
Direct Messaging & Coordination: WhatsApp Command
Official Comm Channel: YouTube Channel
Official Comm Channel: Tik Tok
Official Comm Channel: Instagram

The Sea of Human Governance: A Realm Edited by the Dragon

How does he exercise this control? The prophetic "sea" symbolizes the masses of people governed by human-made laws—turbulent, unstable, and separated from the firm foundation of God's revealed will. This separation is the entry point for Satan's authority. His rule is executed through a celestial mechanism: the editing of the contents of the Book of Truth.

This Book is the divine ledger that records the spiritual laws and permissions governing the natural realm. For a nation, community, or individual founded on the relevant dispensational doctrine of God—be it the Torah in its past era, the Early Gospel which took over after it, the Quran which took over from the Early Gospel, or the final End Time Gospel in these end times—their pages in this Book of Truth are governed by the Spirit of Truth, and God's will is executed on their behalf.

However, for any entity not rooted in the dispensational truth of its era, a terrible transfer occurs. The devil gains legalistic access to edit their pages in the Book of Truth. Through these edits—many crafted for prominent empires millennia ago—he orchestrates reality:

- He crowns and deposes rulers.
- He manipulates the rise and fall of advisors and governments.
- He engineers the circumstances that shape national destinies.

The rulers of the nations believe they are acting on their own will, but they are largely pawns, their paths crafted through satanic edits in the celestial script (i.e. Book of Truth) that governs our reality. They are the "human coregents of the devil," exercising the authority he permits them to have.

The Seven-Headed Empire: The Dragon's Political Instrument

This Beast is not a single nation but a continuous, evolving system: a "seven-headed empire" representing the succession of dominant world powers that have served as the Dragon's primary political vehicle. This lineage runs from Egypt, Assyria, Babylonia, Medo-Persia, Greece, and Rome, to the Modern kingdom governed by the spirit of the United Nations.

These are not merely political entities; they are spiritual phenomena. Each head represents a specific iteration of the same satanic principle, edited into the Book of Truth to serve the Dragon's ends. The Modern head, embodied in the international framework of the U.N., is the ultimate expression of this: a global system of governance explicitly built on humanist principles, a collective attempt to solve human problems while systematically excluding the rule of the God of Jesus Christ—a system whose very foundation is an edit of rebellion in the Book of Truth.

Delegated Power from the Dragon: The Illusion of Human Sovereignty

The Beast's authority is therefore a grand deception. It appears to originate from popular will, military might, or economic dominance, but its true source is spiritual. Scripture reveals that the Dragon himself gives the Beast "his power, his throne, and great authority" (Revelation 13:2). This is the critical link in understanding the 666 system.

The power exercised by the Pharaohs, Caesars, and modern globalists is real, but it is delegated, illegitimate, and temporary. They rule only because humanity, by rejecting God's dispensational truth, has consented to have its pages in the Book of Truth edited by the Dragon.

The Fatal Wound and its Healing: The Gospel's Assault and the System's Resilience

The sixth head of this Beast—the Roman Empire—suffered a "fatal wound." This was not a military defeat, but a spiritual one. The "Sword of the Spirit," wielded through the Early Gospel, did not attack the Roman political system directly. Instead, it struck indirectly by crushing the empire's foundational idolatries. As the Gospel spread, it weakened the spiritual darkness that had long enveloped the population. Faith displaced unbelief, and as multitudes of saints began to pray and act as priests, the Spirit of God gained greater authority to edit the Book of Truth on their behalf. The Beast, which thrives on the devil's edits fueled by societal unbelief, began to bleed out, growing weak and dangerously wounded "like a smitten beast."

In response, the Dragon orchestrated a counter-attack. He aroused the political rulers, inflaming them with a demon-influenced hatred and violence against the Early Gospel saints. This persecution was a spiritual rape of the church, a brutal campaign to subdue it. The knowledgeable and strong in faith were systematically slaughtered, mirroring Pharaoh's edict to kill the Hebrew sons. Those who remained—the weaker, the more susceptible—were left alive and subdued, just as the daughters were spared.

This created the conditions for the wound's healing. It was not a revival of paganism, but something far more insidious: the forced and then consensual transformation of the Early Gospel itself into a false religion. The devil's doctrines, initially forced upon the church through violence, became embraced by the compromised remnant. This heretical Christianity, led by the abominable Papacy, became the new soul for the Roman state. The political Beast, wounded by truth, was resuscitated by this religious deception. An unholy alliance between the Second and Third Six—the Political and Religious Arms—healed the wound, creating a more resilient and deceptive system of global control, now fortified by a powerful theological lie.

Thus, the Second Six stands exposed: it is the collective political expression of humanity in rebellion, a system that is satanic in its origin, global in its ambition, and doomed in its destiny. It is the throne of the Dragon, established on the turbulent sea of a humanity whose destiny is being edited by the father of lies. To worship this system—to submit to its authority as ultimate—is to bow to the one who offered it to Christ in the wilderness.

III. The Third Six: The Beast from the Earth—The Religious Arm

The Dragon provides the authority, and the Sea Beast provides the force. But no tyranny can endure by brute strength alone; it requires the consent of the governed, a legitimizing lie that makes slavery feel like salvation. This is the purpose of the Third Six: the Beast from the Earth. It is the ultimate corruption of the sacred, a system of false worship designed to cause the world to willingly bow down to the very system that enslaves it.

Corruption of the Sacred: The Ultimate Deception

In prophetic language, the "earth" symbolizes a people whose lives are governed by a revealed, covenantal truth—a prepared ground for righteousness. This Beast does not emerge from the pagan sea of human governance, but from a ground once fertile with truth. It is a revealed religion of God, treacherously transformed by Satan into a false religion.

This Beast is the heretic Christian church, born from the violent subversion of the Early Gospel. It is not a pagan invention, but the truth taken captive, twisted, and weaponized. This is its insidious power. It uses the language of God to preach the agenda of the Dragon, offering a form of godliness while systematically denying its power (2 Timothy 3:5). It emerged from the spiritual earth of the Early Gospel, yet it "speaks like a dragon," its doctrine bearing the unmistakable timbre of its true father, who "was a murderer from the beginning, not holding to the truth, for there is no truth in him. When he lies, he speaks his native language, for he is a liar and the father of lies" (John 8:44).

The Function of the False Prophet: Enforcing System Worship

This Beast's primary role, for which it earns the title "False Prophet," is not to deny religion, but to direct worship to the wrong object. Its core function is to "cause the earth and those who dwell in it to worship the first beast, whose fatal wound was healed" (Revelation 13:12).

How does it accomplish this?

1. **Legitimizing the State:** It anoints the political power of the Sea Beast with a false divine sanction. The historical pattern of the Papacy crowning Holy Roman Emperors is a clear example: the religious arm blessing the political arm, teaching that submission to the king is synonymous with submission to God's ordained order.

2. **Preaching a Kingdom of This World:** It replaces the Gospel of the Kingdom of Heaven with a theology of earthly dominion and political influence. It causes people to worship the idea of a "Christian nation" while that nation operates on the Dragon's principles, effectively directing worship to the Beast itself.

3. **Directing Allegiance to the Dragon:** By turning worship away from the One True God and towards a counterfeit, it ultimately channels that allegiance to the source of the counterfeiting operation. To worship the corrupted system is to worship the Dragon who powers it.

The Mark of the System: The Abominable Doctrine of the Trinity

Every system has its creed, its non-negotiable article of faith. For the 666 system, this is the abominable doctrine of the Trinity. This is not a minor theological dispute; it is the "mark of the beast," the core theological lie that binds the entire system together and serves as the litmus test for loyalty.

This doctrine functions precisely as the mark on the forehead and the hand:

- **The Mark on the Forehead (The Mind):** It is a compulsory belief, a creed that must be confessed to be considered orthodox. It marks a person's intellectual and spiritual allegiance to the system. To accept this doctrine is to accept a corrupted definition of God Himself, ensuring one's worship is fundamentally misdirected.
- **The Mark on the Hand (The Action):** It is enacted through ritual, prayer, and worship. One cannot "buy or sell" in the religious marketplace—cannot function as a teacher, leader, or often even a member in good standing—without performing and enacting this doctrinal lie. To "sell" is to preach a doctrine; to "buy" is to believe what is preached. The merchandise is the entire system of falsehoods founded upon the heretic doctrine of the Trinity.

This Trinitarian dogma is the ultimate glue of the system because it creates a false god amenable to the Dragon's plans—a god whose nature is a philosophical abstraction rather than a Sovereign Person who speaks a clear, dispensational Word. It is the pinnacle of the Dragon's strategy from Eden: to obscure the character of the true God, presenting Him as an unknowable mystery while offering a more "reasonable" idol in His place. It is the spirit of antichrist, which "denies the Father and the Son" (1 John 2:22) by redefining their very essence.

The Unholy Trinity and the Illusion of Completion

Thus, the Third Six completes the demonic counterfeit of the Godhead. The Dragon mimics the Father as the ultimate source of authority. The Sea Beast from the political sea mimics the Son as the reigning King. And the Earth Beast from the religious earth mimics the Holy Spirit as the guiding Prophet that leads humanity to worship the king.

Together, they form a cohesive, demonic perversion of the Divine Council, a unified system of global deception whose number is 666—a trinity of sixes, a system forever stuck in the imperfection of the flesh, forever striving and forever barred from the rest and perfection of God's Seventh Millennial Day. To encounter this system is to face the ultimate choice: to worship the Creator as He has revealed Himself, or to bow to the masterpiece of the father of lies.

IV. 666: The Integrated System of Global Deception

The Dragon, the Sea Beast, and the Earth Beast are not isolated horrors. They are a single, integrated apparatus of control, a counterfeit trinity designed to deceive the whole world. Their unity is captured in their number: 666. This is not a cryptic code to be solved in isolation, but the divine indictment of the entire system's nature—its origin, its structure, and its ultimate end.

A Counterfeit Trinity: The Masterpiece of Deception

The entire system is a demonic mirror of the divine order, a carefully orchestrated lie meant to redirect worship from the Creator to the creation.

- **The Dragon as the False Father:** He is the source, the "god of this age" (2 Corinthians 4:4) who provides the authority and the rebellious will that powers the entire machine. He mimics the sovereignty of the true Father.
- **The Sea Beast as the False Son:** Rising from the turbulent sea of human politics, this Beast is given "his power, his throne, and great authority" (Revelation 13:2). It is the reigning power, the political messiah that demands ultimate allegiance, a grotesque imitation of the true King, Christ Jesus.
- **The Earth Beast as the False Spirit:** Emerging from the covenantal "earth," this False Prophet performs great signs and directs all worship to the Sea Beast (Revelation 13:11-12). Like the Holy Spirit who testifies of the Son, this beast speaks, guides, and enforces loyalty to the false king.

This is the unholy trinity. To bow to the political system is to worship the Dragon who empowers it. To follow the false religion is to pledge allegiance to the system it anoints. They are inseparable, a unified front of global rebellion.

The Ceiling of Six: The Inherent Imperfection of Rebellion

The number six, repeated three times, is the system's fatal flaw. In Scripture, seven is the number of divine completion and perfection—the Sabbath rest. Six is always one short. It represents the pinnacle of human effort, the sum of all labor, forever striving but forever falling short of God's rest.

This system, in all its global ambition, is bounded by the six days of human toil. It can build empires, craft religions, and dominate cultures, but it can never create true peace, justice, or redemption. Its very existence is defined by this limitation. It is a kingdom of endless striving, a perpetual cycle of rise and fall that can never enter the Sabbath. Its destiny is not to evolve into a seventh kingdom, but to be utterly swept away when God's people finally enter their promised rest. It is the ultimate expression of the flesh, forever barred from the Spirit.

The Full Expression of the "Number of a Man"

The angel declared, “This calls for wisdom: let the one who has understanding calculate the number of the beast, for it is the number of a man, and his number is 666” (Revelation 13:18).

This is the ultimate revelation. The 666 system is the pinnacle of humanism—a world order built entirely on the authority of man in rebellion against God. It is the “number of a man.”

- Its **political power** is humanity’s collective will, divorced from divine law, culminating in a global government like the U.N.
- Its **religious expression** is humanity’s own corrupted version of worship, a theology crafted by philosophers and enforced by institutions, leading to doctrines like the Trinity that redefine God in human terms.
- Its **spiritual source** is the primal human desire to “be like God” (Genesis 3:5), channeled and weaponized by the Dragon.

Therefore, 666 is the number of a system that is utterly, comprehensively humanistic. It is the collective, organized expression of Adam’s original sin, scaled to a global level. It is the world saying, “We will do this our way.” It is the grand, final attempt to build a tower of Babel that reaches heaven on man’s terms, a system whose total value—when all its components of politics, religion, and raw power are summed together—still only amounts to the number of a man: 666. And as such, it is doomed to collapse under the weight of its own imperfection.

V. The End-Time Judgment: Shattering the Threefold Cord

The 666 system is a threefold cord of rebellion, tightly woven to ensnare all of humanity. But no deception, no matter how ancient or integrated, can withstand the final, decisive judgment of the One True God. This judgment is not a mere military conflict; it is a comprehensive legal, spiritual, and physical overturning, executed by the divine weapon of truth itself and consummated by the blazing glory of the returning King.

The Sword of the Spirit: The End-Time Gospel as the Divine Weapon

Every era has its "Sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God" (Ephesians 6:17). In these end-times, this Sword is the End-Time Gospel—the final, elect dispensational doctrine. It is not merely a message of salvation; it is a weapon of judgment, wielded to expose, dismantle, and ultimately slay the entire system of the Dragon.

This Gospel functions as a divine scalpel, performing a radical surgery on the conscience of humanity. It severs the legitimacy of the Sea Beast, revealing the political systems of man as a satanic delegation of power. It cuts through the theological lies of the Earth Beast, exposing the abominable doctrine of the

Trinity as the Mark of a false god. And it lays bare the very source, the Dragon, as the father of this entire system of lies. Even now, this Sword is at work; as humanity learns this truth, they are spiritually freed from Satan's power. The devil's authority hinges on his ability to edit the pages of the Book of Truth for those in unbelief. But this Gospel reveals the truth that disarms him, breaking his legalistic access to orchestrate their lives. As it is written, "For the word of God is alive and active. Sharper than any double-edged sword, it penetrates even to dividing soul and spirit, joints and marrow; it judges the thoughts and attitudes of the heart" (Hebrews 4:12). The End-Time Gospel is this living word, performing its final, decisive work of division, smiting the beasts with the very truth they lack.

Judgment on the Dragon: Binding the Source of Rebellion

The judgment begins at the head. The Dragon, Satan, is not merely a tempter; he is the "accuser of our brothers and sisters," who accuses them before God day and night (Revelation 12:10). His power rests on a legalistic claim over humanity, a claim founded on our ancestral sin in Adam and our continued participation in his system of disobedience.

The End-Time Gospel shatters this claim. It reveals Christ Jesus as the Last Adam, whose perfect obedience and atoning sacrifice have legally broken the Dragon's hold on all who embrace the relevant faith. This revelation is the precursor to his physical binding. The prophecy will be fulfilled: "He seized the dragon, that ancient serpent, who is the devil, or Satan, and bound him for a thousand years" (Revelation 20:2). His power to deceive the nations is legally revoked by the Gospel and physically ended by the authority of Christ, stripping the entire 666 system of its foundational source of power.

Slaying the Two Beasts: The Final, Literal Destruction

With the Dragon bound, the judgment turns to his two instruments. The fatal wound inflicted on the Sea Beast by the Early Gospel was only a temporary setback. Now, the End-Time Gospel prepares the way for the final, killing blow—a blow delivered by the returning Christ in person.

This is the fulfillment of the vision given to Daniel: "As I looked, this horn was waging war against the holy people and defeating them, until the Ancient of Days came and pronounced judgment in favor of the holy people of the Most High, and the time came when they possessed the kingdom" (Daniel 7:21-22). The "court will sit," and the power of the Beast will be "taken away and completely destroyed forever" (Daniel 7:26).

This divine legal judgment will be executed with terrifying literalness. The Lord Jesus Christ will descend in His shining heavenly glory, and His presence will be a consuming fire to all who are outside the covenant of the End-Time Gospel. Every human who rejected this final truth will fall down dead, their souls instantly chained and cast into the temporal fires of Hell, there to await the final Great White Throne judgment. The devil and his demons, active in the earth, will be smitten by the fiery blaze of Christ's glory and drawn by the spiritual gravity of Hell.

Here is a stern and chilling warning that defines this judgment: Any human holding a political office in any system not founded upon this End-Time Gospel will be counted as part of the Sea Beast. Any human serving in a religious office—down to the gardeners and ushers of false systems—will be counted as part of the Earth Beast. Together with the demons who aided them, these individuals will not merely die; their souls will be immediately clothed in spiritual bodies and cast alive into the Lake of Fire at the very inception of the Millennial Sabbath (Revelation 19:20). This is the ultimate expression of Christ's righteous anger, rising to crush the political and religious systems that stood against His Father's will.

The Seventh Day Dawns: The Saints Possess the Kingdom

The result of this shattering judgment is the dawn of a new age. The endless, striving cycle of the six days of human labor under the 666 system is finally over. The Millennial Sabbath, the Seventh Day, begins.

As the world is littered with the corpses of the smitten wicked, the first-class righteous End Time Gospel saints will be raptured. The second-class righteous—from the naturally alive End-Time Gospel saints—will remain as the heirs of the kingdom, serving as the spiritual Israel tasked for seven months with burying the bones of the vanquished to cleanse the land (Ezekiel 39:12) and inheriting the earth.

This is the consummation of God's plan: "Then the sovereignty, power and greatness of all the kingdoms under heaven will be handed over to the holy people of the Most High. His kingdom will be an everlasting kingdom, and all rulers will worship and obey him" (Daniel 7:27). The saints, those who have lived by the dynamic faith of the End-Time Gospel, are finally freed from the satanic edits, the political oppression, and the religious deception. They inherit a kingdom founded not on the will of man, but on the perfected will of God. The threefold cord is snapped, and God's people enter into their eternal rest, the true Sabbath, forever liberated from the mark, the number, and the imperfection of the beast.

VI. The Saint's Mandate: Discerning and Departing

The revelation of the 666 system is not given merely to satisfy intellectual curiosity. It is a divine alarm, a final warning siren that demands a response. To see the Dragon, the Sea Beast, and the Earth Beast in their unholy alliance is to understand the battlefield. Now comes the personal, non-negotiable mandate for every soul who seeks the One True God: to discern the entire system and to depart from it utterly.

Identifying the Entire System: The Web of Deception

The first step is to see the trap in its entirety. The enemy’s genius lies in compartmentalization. He offers a political cause here, a religious tradition there, and a secular philosophy elsewhere, hoping we will never connect the dots back to his throne. But the Spirit of Truth unveils the whole grotesque picture.

This is not about identifying a single corrupt leader or a singular false church. It is about recognizing a pervasive, integrated spirit of rebellion that manifests as:

- A political system that derives its authority from the will of the people while systematically excluding the rule of the God of Jesus Christ.
- A religious system that uses the name of God to preach a doctrine that misrepresents His nature and directs worship to the Dragon's kingdom.
- A cultural atmosphere that glorifies human autonomy and labels obedience to God's will as intolerance or extremism.

To see only one part is to remain ensnared by the others. The call is to see the whole web, to understand that the political rally, the ecumenical council, and the secular university preaching humanism are, in their essence, different limbs of the same Beast. This is the wisdom that leads to salvation.

Total Separation: The Imperative of "Come Out"

Once the system is seen, there can be no negotiation. The command from heaven is absolute and urgent: "Come out of her, my people, so that you will not share in her sins, so that you will not receive any of her plagues" (Revelation 18:4). This is the ultimate expression of the fear of the Lord—a profound, reverential terror of being found in alliance with that which God is about to annihilate.

"Coming out" is not a passive sentiment; it is an active, total separation. It means:

- **Doctrinal Departure:** A deliberate rejection of the abominable Mark of the Beast, the doctrine of the Trinity, and all other theological lies that flow from the Earth Beast. It is to embrace the pure, undefiled doctrine of the End-Time Gospel as the sole truth for this era.
- **Political Departure:** A withdrawal of ultimate allegiance from every government and political structure of the Sea Beast. It is to recognize that our citizenship is in heaven (Philippians 3:20), and to refuse to bow to the illusion that human systems can provide true salvation or justice.
- **Cultural Departure:** A conscious exodus from a way of life founded on human rebellion. It is to reject the values, priorities, and entertainments of Babylon, understanding that friendship with the world is hatred toward God (James 4:4).

This separation will be costly. It will mean ridicule, loss, and isolation. But the cost of remaining is infinitely greater: to share in her sins and to receive her plagues. The fear of the Lord is the beginning of wisdom, and in this final hour, that wisdom screams that it is better to be an outcast with God than a comfortable citizen of Babylon.

The Inheritance of the Seven: Living in Sabbath Victory

Yet, this mandate is not rooted only in fear, but in a glorious, triumphant hope. To depart from the system of six is to step into the inheritance of seven. We are not called to a bleak existence of deprivation, but to the liberating promise of God's Sabbath rest.

While the world labors and strives under the curse of six, forever building towers that will collapse, the saints are called to live now in the reality of the coming Seventh Day. This is the victory of those who are no longer subjects of the limited, doomed system. It is a life characterized by:

- **The Peace of God's Rule:** Instead of anxiety over the political schemes of men, we rest in the sovereign control of the One True God.
- **The Clarity of God's Word:** Instead of the confusing doctrines of demons, we feast on the pure milk and meat of the End-Time Gospel.
- **The Security of God's Covenant:** Instead of seeking legitimacy from the Beast's systems, we find our identity and inheritance as children of the Last Adam.

To love God is to obey His will (John 14:15). And His will for this moment is clear: "Come out." This obedient departure is the highest expression of love and faith. It is the evidence that we trust His judgment more than our own sight, and that we cherish His coming kingdom more than the fading treasures of the Dragon's domain.

Do not delay. The storm is gathering. The Sword is drawn. The choice is set before you: the fleeting, doomed illusion of the sixth day, or the eternal, perfect rest of the seventh. Choose to be a citizen of the Sabbath. Come out, and live.

Conclusion: The 666 System is Doomed

Let this truth echo through the corridors of time and resonate in the heart of every saint: the 666 system is doomed. It was doomed from the moment the Dragon first rebelled, from the instant he whispered his first lie in Eden. Its number, six, is its death sentence—a permanent declaration that it will forever fall short of the divine perfection of seven.

This revelation is not a cause for terror, but for unshakable, triumphant hope. We have not been shown the might of the enemy, but his fatal flaw. We have not been given a map of his fortress, but the blueprint for its inevitable collapse. The Dragon's throne is built on the turbulent sea of human rebellion, and the tide of God's judgment is rising. The Sea Beast's authority is a delegated illusion, a temporary lease that is about to expire. The Earth Beast's doctrine is a house of cards, and the breath of the true Spirit of Truth is already blowing it away.

Therefore, the End-Time Saint does not cower. We do not hide in bunkers of fear. We stand. We proclaim. We live as living proof of its coming ruin. We are the children of the Seventh Day, the heirs of

the everlasting Kingdom that cannot be shaken. We walk in the full authority of those who have been transferred from the domain of darkness into the Kingdom of God's beloved Son (Colossians 1:13).

Our mandate is to live as if the victory is already won—because it is. Our call is to proclaim the downfall of Babylon while she still appears to stand, for her judgment is sure. The system of six is a corpse, still twitching, but the sentence of death has been signed by the Ancient of Days.

So let the world marvel at the Beast. Let it strive and labor under the curse of six. We will not bow. We have seen the end of the story. We serve the God of Jesus Christ, the One True God, whose Kingdom is an everlasting Kingdom, and whose dominion endures from generation to generation.

The 666 system is doomed. And we are free.

The mouth of the Lord has spoken!

Ministry Website: End Time Gospel Church
Direct Messaging & Coordination: WhatsApp Command
Official Comm Channel: Tik Tok
Official Comm Channel: Facebook Channel
Official Comm Channel: YouTube Channel
Official Comm Channel: Instagram

Chapter 23: The Lamb and the 144,000: The Firstfruits of a Redeemed Creation

Introduction: The Narrow Path to Zion

Salvation is the door, but it is not the destination.

A deep spiritual sleep has settled over the household of faith. We've grown content with mere rescue from the fire, celebrating the open gate while forgetting the glorious throne that awaits inside. This is the Dragon's masterful deception—a religious system that offers a forgiveness requiring no transformation, a grace that excuses disobedience, and a salvation that aims for the lowest possible standard.

But the heart of the One True God has always burned for so much more. From before time began, His grand, unfolding plan has moved with relentless precision toward one glorious goal: a Bride for His Son. Not a rescued servant, but a perfected partner. Not a crowd of pardoned criminals, but an army of consecrated kings and priests.

This chapter shatters the ceiling of our low expectations. It unveils the breathtaking peak of your calling in Christ—the privilege of being counted among the 144,000, the firstfruits of the final harvest. This is not an exclusive club for a spiritual elite. This is the biblical standard for every single saint who refuses to let the Lamb's sacrifice be in vain. It's a sobering call to the highest level of covenant faithfulness, moving beyond the basic question, "Am I saved?" to the ultimate cry of a surrendered heart: "Am I worthy to reign with Him?"

To the heretic Christian, this is the glorious destination your faith was always meant to reach—a life of spotless purity and shared rule with Christ, far beyond the theological lies and powerless religion you've known. To the End-Time Gospel Saint, this is the prize we run for—the high calling that makes every sacrifice worthwhile, the hope that fuels our relentless pursuit of holiness.

The Narrow Path to Zion is paved with the gold of a character refined in the fires of enduring faith. It is a path open to all, but walked by few. So let every heart that yearns for more than a ticket to heaven now lean in and listen. Hear the call to become the very Bride of Christ.

I. The First Resurrection: The Privilege of the Worthy

Let's be clear: this is not the general resurrection. It is a specific, prior event—the "resurrection of the just," the "better resurrection." It happens at the second coming of Christ and gathers two groups: the resurrected saints from all ages who died in a state of "first-class righteousness," and the raptured 144,000 End-Time Gospel saints who are found spiritually mature and physically alive.

This is the resurrection of *privilege*. Those who take part are not merely saved; they are raised to reign. Scripture thunders this truth: "Blessed and holy is the one who shares in the first resurrection! Over

Ministry Website: End Time Gospel Church
Direct Messaging & Coordination: WhatsApp Command
Official Comm Channel: Tik Tok
Official Comm Channel: Facebook Channel
Official Comm Channel: YouTube Channel
Official Comm Channel: Instagram

such the second death has no power, but they will be priests of God and of Christ, and they will reign with him for a thousand years."

Their destiny isn't to await judgment; it's to ascend to the throne. They are the co-regents, the judges, the bride who shares the Lamb's authority. This is the exclusive inheritance for those who have walked in "first-class righteousness"—a life marked by a relentless, overcoming faith that conquers the world, the flesh, and the devil.

The Second Resurrection: The Judgment of the Great White Throne

After the Millennial Sabbath, the rest of the dead are raised. This is the general resurrection, a universal gathering before the final tribunal. "Then I saw a great white throne and him who was seated on it... And I saw the dead, great and small, standing before the throne, and books were opened... The dead were judged according to what they had done as recorded in the books."

This event, at the third coming of Christ, is one of solemn assessment. While many here will be granted eternal life, their names found in the Book of Life, they stand in stark contrast to the first group. They are the *judged*, not the judges. They are the *saved*, but they have forfeited the reward. They inherit eternal life, but not the crown of co-regency. They are saved, "but only as one escaping through the flames."

The Solemn Distinction: The Called Versus the Chosen

This divine separation is the very heart of God's justice. The path is narrow, and the gate is small that leads to life, and "only a few find it." The call of the End-Time Gospel goes out to the many, but the reward of the First Resurrection is reserved for the chosen few—the overcomers.

The Spirit shouts this distinction through the churches: "To the one who is victorious, I will give the right to sit with me on my throne, just as I was victorious and sat down with my Father on his throne."

Do you feel the weight of that? Salvation is a free gift, received by grace through faith in the Lamb. But the throne, the reign, the blessedness of the First Resurrection—this is for the *victorious*. This is for those who, having been saved, now run the race to win the prize. They are the chosen because they have *chosen*, through obedient faith, to answer the high call of God.

So, the question is not, "Are you saved?" The eternal, destiny-shaping question is: "In which resurrection will you stand?"

II. The Call, The Chosen, and The Overcoming Life

The message of the Kingdom is a broadcast of grace to the entire world, but its ultimate purpose is the selection of a royal priesthood. This divine process unfolds in a sequence every seeker must grasp: the general Call, the decisive Choosing, and the proven life of the Overcomer.

The Broad Call of the End-Time Gospel

The voice of the Spirit and the Bride now cries, "Come!" This final invitation is universal, a testament to God's boundless mercy. It stretches to every nation, tribe, and tongue. As Scripture declares, "The Lord is not slow in keeping his promise... Instead he is patient with you, not wanting anyone to perish, but everyone to come to repentance." This is the wide door of grace, swung open for all.

The Narrow Path of the Chosen

Yet, a sobering truth stands beside this gracious call. While the invitation goes out to the many, the path to the throne is walked by the few. Jesus Himself laid it bare: "For many are called, but few are chosen." The "chosen" are not an arbitrary pick from a heavenly hat. They are the ones who, hearing the call, respond with a faith that shows itself in unwavering obedience and a persistent chase after holiness. They are the ones who, from the multitude of the called, *choose* the narrow path that leads to life.

Defining First-Class Righteousness: The Mark of an Overcomer

So, what does this chosen few look like? They are the *Overcomers*. "First-class righteousness" isn't sinless perfection in the flesh; it's a heart posture and a life direction. It's a relentless, active faith that conquers.

The Apostle John defines it with stark clarity: "For everyone born of God overcomes the world. This is the victory that has overcome the world, even our faith."

This overcoming life is marked by:

- **Victory over the World:** Rejecting its values and allure, knowing that friendship with the world is hatred toward God.
- **Victory over the Flesh:** Crucifying its passions and desires, pursuing the holiness without which no one will see the Lord.
- **Victory over the Devil:** Resisting his schemes, standing firm in the End-Time Gospel, and refusing the Mark of his system.

This is the life that doesn't just *receive* salvation, but *qualifies* for the crown. It's the life that hears the call and, by the Spirit's power, runs to win the prize of God's high calling in Christ Jesus.

III. The 144,000: The End-Time's Raptured Firstfruits

Amid the vast sea of humanity and the broader body of believers, a specific, numbered company stands in Scripture—not as a symbol, but as a literal, victorious army. They are the 144,000, the firstfruit offering of the End-Time harvest, the Lamb's personal guard, and the ultimate proof of a life fully consecrated in the final hour.

They Are Not an Exclusive Club, But a Victorious Army

The 144,000 are not a random group of spiritual elites. They are the proven, mature result of God's end-time work. They are the ones who have navigated the great apostasy, resisted the Mark of the Beast, and refined their faith in the furnace of global deception. They are the living, breathing victory of Christ in a people who have "washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb." They are the guarantee that overcoming faithfulness is possible, even at the climax of Satan's fury.

The Significance of the Number: Governmental Perfection

The number itself sings of their divine purpose. It is 12—the number of divine government—squared, and then multiplied by 1,000, signifying a vast, complete multitude. This is 12 x 12 x 1,000. They are the complete, perfected representation of God's end-time governing priesthood, drawn from all nations, yet organized under the authority of spiritual Israel.

Their Distinguishing Marks: The DNA of an Overcomer

Scripture paints their portrait with brilliant, non-negotiable colors:

1. **Redeemed from the Earth:** They are purchased from among humanity. Their citizenship is in heaven, period.

2. **They are Virgins, Not Defiled with Women:** This is a profound spiritual reality. They are the pure Bride who has kept herself from the "fornication" of spiritual adultery with the world's false religions. Their devotion to the Lamb is absolute.

3. **They Follow the Lamb Wherever He Goes:** Theirs is not a partial obedience. It is a life of total surrender, mirroring the Lamb's own perfect submission to the Father, no matter the cost.

4. **In Their Mouth Was Found No Lie:** They are utterly truthful, having rejected the doctrinal lies of the Earth Beast, especially the abominable doctrine of the Trinity. They are "blameless."

This is the portrait of first-class righteousness in its final, living form. They are the answer to Christ's prayer in John 17—a people set apart by truth, ready for glory. The call to be among them is the highest honor; the pursuit of this calling is our ultimate purpose.

IV. The Great Multitude: The Companions of the First Resurrection

The 144,000 do not stand alone. They are joined at the Lord's return by a vast, innumerable assembly—the Great Multitude. This is the complete Bridal company, the full gathering of the First Resurrection, made up of every saint from every age who finished their race in victory.

Who They Are: The Cloud of Overcomers

This multitude is not every believer who ever lived. They are the specific company of those who, like the 144,000, attained "first-class righteousness" within the light of their own dispensation. They are the faithful Torahic saints, the overcoming Early Gospel martyrs, the sincere Quranic Muslims who held to their revelation, and the End-Time Gospel saints who died in victory before the rapture. They are the ones of whom the world was not worthy.

The Unified Bride: A Tapestry of Faithfulness

Just before the living 144,000 are raptured, this great multitude is resurrected. In one divine moment, the faithful of all ages are raised, imperishable. Together with the 144,000, they form the complete, spotless "Bride, the wife of the Lamb." This is it—the fulfillment of God's eternal purpose: a people from every era, united in overcoming faith, presented to the Son as His eternal companion and co-regent.

A Stern Warning to Those in Outdated Dispensations

This truth shatters the false assurance of heretic Christianity and other outdated paths. Merely belonging to a past dispensation does not guarantee a place here. A Torahic saint who rejected the Early Gospel, or an Early Gospel saint who fell for the Papacy's heresies, has abandoned the path of overcoming faithfulness. Their historical covenant cannot save them from rejecting the living truth for their time. "And without faith it is impossible to please God," and faith is always obedience to God's *current* command.

V. The Second-Class Saint: The End-Time Gospel's Warning to Its Own

Let there be no mistake: the system of heretic Christianity (i.e. Roman Catholic and all her protestant children; the Harlot, mother of harlots- **Revelation 17 v5**) is the great harlot of Babylon. Her doctrines are the Dragon's poison. Her children are illegitimate. Heaven’s command is thunderous and clear: "Come out of her, my people, so that you will not share in her sins, so that you will not receive any of her plagues." To stay in her is to be marked for destruction. The writing is on the wall; her judgment is sealed.

The Solemn Distinction: Harlot vs. Imperfect Bride

Therefore, the "second-class saint" is a category that exists *only within the covenant of the End-Time Gospel*. It does not apply to those clinging to the spiritual Babylon of heretic Christianity. God has raised this final dispensation as the life-giving rain after a long famine, and its messenger is the final Elijah, come to slaughter the worship of Baal.

The End-Time Gospel's Second Class: Saved Through Fire

Within this true, final covenant, a second class emerges: the genuine but carnal End-Time Gospel saint. These are people who have embraced the true doctrine but have failed to let it purify their character. They believed the truth but haven't let it conquer their flesh.

Their state is sobering: "If it is burned up, the builder will suffer loss but yet will be saved—even though only as one escaping through the flames."

- **They are Saved:** They are set apart from the harlot's children by their foundation of correct doctrine. Their names are in the Book of Life.
- **They Suffer Loss:** They forfeit all reward and the privilege of the First Resurrection.
- **They are Judged:** They will stand at the Great White Throne, their works turned to ash.
- **They will not be raptured yet they will not be slaughtered:** They are the remnant preserved *through* the judgment, like Noah's family in the ark. This End-Time Gospel is the spiritual Ark. When the 144 000 first-class End Time Gospel saints are raptured when Christ Jesus descends in His second coming with the multitudes of the first-class resurrected saints, the rest of those humans left on earth will be slaughtered by Christ Jesus' fiery glory except for these second class righteous End Time Gospel saints who will be passed over by that wrath and they will be the spiritual Israelites who will then inherit and repopulate the earth in the Seventh Millennial Sabbath Day.

A Clarion Call to the End-Time Saint: The Peril of Presumption

This is the ultimate warning to *us*. We have been given the final truth. To receive it and then live in willful, unrepentant sin is to trample the blood of the covenant. "If we deliberately keep on sinning after we have received the knowledge of the truth, no sacrifice for sins remains, but only a fearful expectation of judgment."

God's patience has a purpose, but it is not bottomless against things like mockery through endless sinful rebellion (Galatians 6 v 7). Scripture distinguishes between "sin that leads to death and sin that does not lead to death." A hypocrite in our midst who clings to death-dealing sin risks being blotted out. For other sins, God in His love offers space for a "godly sorrow [that] brings repentance that leads to salvation." But this demands real, tangible change. A heart that shows no remorse, that doesn't fight sin, mocks God's grace.

We are not heretic Christians; we are the church of the firstborn! We are called to be "holy and blameless in his sight." Let this ignite a holy fear in you. Don't be content with mere salvation. "Strive for... holiness without which no one will see the Lord."

The call is not to escape Babylon only to build a shanty town at Zion's gates. The call is to enter the city as a crowned ruler. "Therefore, my dear friends... continue to work out your salvation with fear and trembling." If you have fallen, rise up! Repent and mend your ways. "For it would have been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than to have known it and then to turn their backs on the sacred command that was passed on to them."

Fight against sin as if your eternal destiny depends on it—because it does. We are not hearers who deceive ourselves, but "doers of the word." Let us be found building on the Rock with gold and silver, that we may receive a full reward.

VI. The Ultimate Distinction: Rulers on Thrones vs. The Judged

The final division isn't just between saved and unsaved. It's between the victorious and the defeated *within God's own house*. An eternal chasm separates those who rule from those who are ruled, those who judge from those who are judged.

The Reward of the First Resurrection: Authority and Intimacy

Those worthy of the First Resurrection don't just enter paradise—they ascend to thrones. They inherit the most staggering promises.

- **They Escape All Judgment:** Their verdict was secured at the cross and validated by their life. "Whoever hears my word and believes him who sent me has eternal life and will not be judged but has crossed over from death to life."
- **They Are Seated on Thrones:** "To the one who is victorious, I will give the right to sit with me on my throne." They are granted co-regency with Christ.
- **They Judge the World and Angels:** Their authority extends to divine justice over all creation. "Do you not know that the saints will judge the world?... Do you not know that we will judge angels?"

The Experience of the Second Resurrection: Assessment and Loss

In stark contrast, those of the Second Resurrection, though saved, undergo a thorough, public assessment.

- **They Are Judged According to Their Works:** Every idle word, every secret thing, is brought into the light.
- **They Suffer Loss:** The "wood, hay, and straw" of a self-centered life are consumed. Their eternal inheritance is barren of rewards and authority.
- **They Enter as Citizens, Not Rulers:** Their eternal state is one of glorious subordination. They will be the blessed subjects of the royal priesthood.

The Imminent Choice: Your Eternal Trajectory

This is not a distant theory. It is the most pressing reality you face. For the heretic Christian, the choice is to remain in a system destined for fury. For the End-Time Saint, the choice is to strive for the high calling with everything you have.

The question echoes through eternity: Will you be a ruler on a throne, or will you be the one judged? The path you walk today determines your destiny tomorrow. "I press on toward the goal to win the prize for which God has called me heavenward in Christ Jesus." Let this be the cry of your heart.

Conclusion: The High Calling of God in Christ Jesus

This revelation of the 144,000 is not a side note. It is the ultimate expression of God's grace. It shows that His plan was never just to rescue us from hell, but to invite us into the inner circle of the Lamb's authority and love. This is the high calling that turns salvation from an escape into a coronation.

The compromised faith of heretic Christianity, with its tolerance for sin, is utterly incapable of producing the spotless Bride. It offers a pardon without purpose. But the End-Time Gospel sounds a different, more glorious call—a summons to the rigorous, joyful pursuit of a life without blemish.

So let every saint who hears this press on. Let us "throw off everything that hinders and the sin that so easily entangles. And let us run with perseverance the race marked out for us, fixing our eyes on Jesus." Our aim is not just to be saved, but to be found worthy. To be named among those who "follow the Lamb wherever he goes."

Let your life shine in this crooked generation, so you may become "blameless and pure, ‘children of God without fault’." The Lamb who was slain is worthy of a firstfruit offering that is pure, undefiled, and wholly His.

The final question is before you, a question that will echo for all eternity: The Lamb is worthy. Will you be counted among them (the first-class righteous saints)?

The mouth of the Lord has spoken!

Chapter 24: The Bride of Christ - Demystifying the Ultimate Divine Mystery

Introduction: More Than a Metaphor—The Destiny of a People

Across the vast expanse of human history, under the canopy of shifting dispensations, a single, divine obsession has pulsed in the heart of the One True God. It is a truth that transcends the basic promise of salvation, a reality more intimate than the forgiveness of sins. From the silence of eternity past to the prophetic echoes of scripture, God has not been merely building a family; He has been meticulously preparing a Bride for His Son.

This is the ultimate divine mystery, now unveiled in its fullness for the End-Time Saint. The Bride is not a poetic symbol for the collective saved. She is a specific, chosen, and perfected company—the first-class righteous from every dispensation who, through lives of sanctified obedience to the relevant truth of their age, have been transformed into the very likeness of Christ. They are the worthy ones who did not merely receive grace, but who allowed that grace to forge in them a nature fit for co-regency.

The call to become the Bride is the highest articulation of the End-Time Gospel. It is a call that echoes beyond the open door of salvation and into the throne room of the Lamb. It is a summons to move from being a rescued soul to becoming a partner in divine purpose. This chapter shatters the complacency of a faith that settles for escape from hell, and ignites a holy passion for the destiny we were always meant to fulfill: to be presented to the Son as a spotless, glorious companion for all eternity.

The path to this pinnacle is narrow, and its requirements are absolute. It demands a "first-class righteousness" that is not imputed only, but lived—a life that bears the tangible fruit of the Spirit through unwavering faith and obedient deeds. It requires understanding a critical, non-negotiable truth: that righteousness is always defined by obedience to the *exclusively relevant* dispensational doctrine of faith for one's lifetime. To cling to a past dispensation—be it the Torah after the Early Gospel, the Early Gospel after the Quran, or the Quran after this End-Time Gospel—is not piety; it is unbelief. It is to be like a guest who, invited to a wedding, stubbornly remains in the courtyard, forfeiting the intimacy of the feast.

Therefore, let every saint who hears this word awaken. This is not a secondary doctrine. It is the very goal of our calling. The Lamb who was slain is worthy of a Bride without spot or wrinkle. Let us now journey together to understand the eternal blueprint, the rigorous process, and the glorious consummation of becoming the Bride of Christ.

I. The Eternal Blueprint: Why God Always Wanted a Bride, Not Just a Family

The heart of man dreams of rescue, but the heart of God dreams of union. For too long, the household of faith has celebrated the reality of adoption into God's family while remaining largely ignorant of its ultimate purpose. We have been content to be saved children, oblivious to the staggering truth that we

were predestined to become the perfected partner of the Son. This is not a later addition to God's plan; it is the plan itself, the eternal blueprint hidden within every covenant, every prophecy, and every act of redemption.

From Eden's Rib to the New Jerusalem: The Unbroken Thread

The pattern is etched into the very fabric of creation. In Eden, God did not create a crowd of individuals for Adam. He saw that it was *not good* for the man to be alone, and from his side, He brought forth a bride—bone of his bones and flesh of his flesh. This was not merely about procreation; it was a prophetic enactment of a greater reality. Adam, a type of Christ, was placed into a deep sleep, and from his pierced side, the Bride was formed.

This thread runs unbroken through the tapestry of Scripture. The nation of Israel was called to be God's treasured possession, but even this was a shadow. God often portrayed Himself as a husband to a faithless wife, not to illustrate a permanent state of failure, but to reveal His relentless, covenantal love that would ultimately purify a remnant. The Song of Solomon is not an allegory of God's love for the generic church; it is the passionate, intimate song between the King and His Shulamite—a specific beloved who has captured His heart.

The ultimate revelation of this pattern is the New Jerusalem, descending from heaven as a *bride* adorned for her husband. The city is not an impersonal metropolis; it is a people, the culmination of the divine spiritual romance that began in the heart of God before time began.

The Lamb Slain Before Foundation: The Bride Price Pre-Paid

Here is a truth that shatters human comprehension: the Cross was not a contingency plan. The Lamb was slain *before the foundation of the world* (Revelation 13:8). This means that before Adam drew his first breath, before sin entered the cosmos, the sacrifice was already complete in the foreknowledge of God. Why?

The Cross is the ultimate Bride Price. In ancient custom, a bridegroom would pay a price to secure his bride, demonstrating her immense value and his commitment. The blood of the spotless Lamb of God is the inconceivable price the Son paid to secure His Bride. This was not a price paid for a nameless, faceless mass, but for a specific, chosen people whom the Father had given Him (John 17:6). The forgiveness of our sins is the glorious *result* of this transaction, but the *purpose* was the acquisition of the Bride herself.

The Purpose of the Ages: Forging a Partner for the Son

Why such an extravagant, eternal effort? The One True God, the Self-Sufficient Father, needs nothing. Yet, in His perfect will, He desired to give His Created Son, the "firstborn over all creation," an inheritance worthy of His glory. That inheritance is a co-regent, a companion, a Bride.

This is the "mystery of His will" which He "purposed in Christ" (Ephesians 1:9). The entire dispensational history of the world—the rise and fall of nations, the giving of the Law, the sending of prophets, the final revelation of the End-Time Gospel—has a single, focused aim: **to select and sanctify a Bride.**

This is why mere salvation is the beginning, not the end. A forgiven sinner is a restored child, but a sanctified saint is a prepared Bride. God is not merely populating a celestial kingdom with happy citizens; He is meticulously crafting a queen to share the throne of His Son. He is not just washing us clean from the mire of sin; He is adorning us with the gold of refined character, the jewels of virtuous deeds, and the white linen of a righteousness that we have both received and *walked in*.

The call of the End-Time Gospel is, therefore, the final and most urgent stage of this divine selection process. It is the last call for the first-class righteous from all dispensations to be gathered, and for the living End-Time saints to purify themselves, that we might be found among those counted worthy of this highest calling. The question is no longer just "Are you saved?" but "Are you being prepared, sanctified, and made ready for the Marriage Supper of the Lamb?"

II. The Four-Chambered Heart: How God Cultivated His Bride Across Dispensations

The one true religion of God is not a static monolith, but a dynamic, living river flowing through time, its course marked by four distinct dispensational springs. In His sovereign wisdom, the One True God did not reveal the full glory of the Bride in a single age. Instead, He cultivated her through successive covenants, each designed to test and refine a specific facet of the first-class righteousness required for the ultimate union. To cling to a past dispensation is to misunderstand its purpose; each was a schoolmaster, a guardian, leading toward the final, perfect revelation in Christ.

The Torahic Betrothal: Covenant Purity and the Law as a Guardian

In the first dispensation, God established the terms of the betrothal. The Law, given through Moses, was not a means of salvation by works, but a holy standard that defined the character of the One True God and the absolute purity required to approach Him. It was a guardian, a "paidagōgos," to lead us to Christ (Galatians 3:24).

The first-class righteous of this era were not those who achieved sinless perfection, but those whose hearts, like David's, yearned for God's law and trembled at His word (Psalm 119). They understood that the blood of bulls and goats could not take away sins, but looked forward in faith to the promised Lamb. Their righteousness was demonstrated through their meticulous obedience to the covenant as it was revealed to them, and their faith was counted to them as righteousness. They were the betrothed, separated from the world by the sign of circumcision and the dietary laws, set apart as a people for God's own possession, awaiting the coming of the Bridegroom.

The Early Gospel Courtship: Intimacy Through Sacrifice and Grace

With the coming of John the Baptist, the dispensation shifted. The shadow gave way to the substance. The Early Gospel was the divine courtship, where the Bridegroom stepped out from the veil of prophecy and presented Himself in person. "Behold, the Lamb of God, who takes away the sin of the world!" (John 1:29).

This was the dispensation of intimate revelation. The first-class righteous of this era were those who recognized their Messiah, not by political power, but by the voice of the Shepherd. They moved from the external ordinances of the Law to the internal reality of a relationship. They understood that the temple was now His body, and worship was in spirit and in truth. Their righteousness was marked by a faith that conquered the world, a love that identified them as His disciples, and a willingness to lose their lives for His sake. They were the companions of the Bridegroom during His earthly ministry, the first to experience the direct, unmediated grace that would characterize the Bride.

The Quranic Confirmation: Reaffirming Absolute Monotheism

When the Early Gospel church fell into the apostasy of the Papacy and the heresy of the Trinity, God, in His sovereign plan, sent a corrective dispensation through the Prophet Muhammad. The Quranic revelation was a necessary and divine reaffirmation of the absolute, uncompromising monotheism of the One True God. It was a spiritual seed-sowing at the beginning of the 1,260-year famine, calling a people back to the worship of the Father alone.

The first-class righteous of this era were those who, within the spiritual moonlight given to them, held fast to the core truth of God's oneness. God, in His mercy, connected them indirectly to the atoning work of the spiritual Hajral Aswad, Jesus Christ, through the physical rites of the Kaaba. Their faithfulness to the revelation they received, their prayers, and their pilgrimage were the fruits of a faith that, though operating through a shadow, was anchored in the one God. They were preserved as a separate people, a protected community, kept from the idolatry that had consumed heretic Christianity.

The End-Time Gospel Consummation: The Final Call to Spotless Purity

Now, in these last days, God has spoken His final word. The End-Time Gospel is the dispensation of consummation. It is the moment the courtship ends and the Bride is called to make herself ready. The shadows are fully removed. The Quranic moon gives way to the brilliant sun of righteousness. The spiritual Hajral Aswad, Jesus Christ, is revealed in His full glory—not as a triune god, but as the Created Son, the Figurative Manifestation of the Invisible God, and the sole cornerstone of worship.

This final call is not for a generic faith, but for a laser-focused, overcoming faithfulness. The first-class righteousness required now is one of absolute doctrinal purity and absolute consecration of life. It is to come out of the spiritual Babylon of all past, expired dispensations and into the pure light of this final truth. It is to embrace the identity of the 144,000—a company undefiled by the world, following the Lamb wherever He goes, and in whose mouth is found no lie. This is the ultimate test of obedience: to

believe and obey the *current* command of God, leaving behind even good things from past seasons for the supreme reality of the present calling.

The Four-Chambered Heart of God has beat through the ages, each dispensation pumping the lifeblood of revelation to prepare a people for Himself. The call now is to enter the final chamber, to be part of the Bride that is fully, finally, and gloriously one with her Lord.

III. The Anatomy of an Overcomer: From a Broad Call to a Narrow Life

The vision of the Bride is not a distant, ethereal ideal reserved for a mystical few. It is a tangible, achievable reality defined by a specific spiritual DNA—the anatomy of an overcomer. This is the portrait of "first-class righteousness," a state of being that moves beyond the foundational gift of imputed righteousness into the powerful reality of an *imparted and lived* righteousness. It is the character of one who has not only been saved *from* sin but has been thoroughly saved *out from under its dominion*.

The Universal Invitation: "Come, All Who Are Thirsty"

The mercy of the One True God is boundless. The cry of the Spirit and the Bride in this final hour is a universal, indiscriminate invitation. It echoes the prophet's call: "Come, all you who are thirsty, come to the waters; and you who have no money, come, buy and eat!" (Isaiah 55:1). This is the broad call of the End-Time Gospel, a testament to a love that desires none to perish. It is the door of grace swung wide open, an offer of pardon and reconciliation extended to every soul, regardless of their past, their nation, or their previous dispensational affiliation. This call is genuine, and whosoever will may come.

The Selective Path: Why Few Are Chosen

Yet, a sobering and divine paradox stands beside this gracious invitation. While the call is issued to the many, the path to the throne—the privilege of the Bridal company—is walked by the few. Jesus Himself delineated this reality with stark clarity: "For many are called, but few are chosen" (Matthew 22:14). The "chosen" are not an arbitrary, pre-programmed elect. They are the ones who, having heard the universal call, respond with a faith that manifests in unwavering obedience and a relentless pursuit of holiness. They are the ones who, from the multitude of the called, *choose* to walk the narrow path that leads to life, actively separating themselves from the broad way of compromise and complacency that leads only to destruction (Matthew 7:13-14). God's choice is ratified by our consent, demonstrated through the persistent orientation of our will.

Defining First-Class Righteousness: The DNA of Victory

What, then, is the character of this chosen few? They are the *Overcomers*. "First-class righteousness" is not a state of sinless perfection attained in the flesh, but a definitive heart posture and a life trajectory. It is a relentless, active faith that systematically conquers every enemy of the soul. The Apostle John defines it with prophetic clarity: "For everyone born of God overcomes the world. This is the victory that has overcome the world, even our faith" (1 John 5:4).

This overcoming life is marked by three decisive victories:

1. **Victory over the World:** This is a conscious, active rejection of the world's value system, its seductive allure, and its godless structures. The overcomer knows that friendship with the world is hatred toward God (James 4:4). They are in the world but are not of it, their citizenship, allegiance, and affections unequivocally transferred to the kingdom of heaven. They do not love the world or the things in the world, for they have seen the superior worth of Christ.

2. **Victory over the Flesh:** This is the daily, practical crucifixion of the sinful nature with its passions and desires (Galatians 5:24). It is the disciplined pursuit of holiness, without which no one will see the Lord (Hebrews 12:14). The overcomer does not make provision for the flesh but starves it, mortifies it, and presents their body as a living sacrifice, holy and acceptable to God. This is where faith becomes action, where belief is worked out through obedience.

3. **Victory over the Devil:** This is a state of vigilant resistance against the schemes and deceptions of the evil one. The overcomer stands firm in the truth of the End-Time Gospel, having girded their loins with the whole armor of God. They refuse the Mark of his system, reject his doctrinal lies—especially the abominable heresy of the Trinity—and actively resist him, steadfast in faith, knowing that he is a defeated foe (James 4:7, 1 Peter 5:9).

This is the life that does not merely *receive* salvation, but that *qualifies* for the crown (Revelation 3:11). It is the life that hears the universal call and, by the power of the indwelling Spirit, runs the race to win the specific prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus (1 Corinthians 9:24). This is the anatomy of the Bride—a people purified, tested, and victorious, ready for their Groom.

IV. The 144,000: A Portrait of the End-Time's Raptured Army

Amid the vast sea of humanity and the broader body of believers who will be saved, Scripture reveals a specific, numbered company who stand on the pinnacle of redemption's promise. They are the 144,000, the firstfruit offering of the final harvest. They are not a symbolic ideal or a theological abstraction; they are a literal, victorious assembly, the Lamb's personal guard, and the ultimate testament to the power of a life fully consecrated in the final hour. They represent the tangible fulfillment of the Bridal call.

They Are Not an Elite, But an Example

It is critical to shatter any notion that the 144,000 constitute an exclusive club for a spiritual elite. This is a deception that breeds either pride or despair. They are, in fact, the proven and mature result of God's end-time work. They are the ones who have successfully navigated the great apostasy, resisted the satanic pressures of the global system, and refined their faith in the very furnace of worldwide deception. They are living proof that overcoming faithfulness is not only possible but is the expected standard for the End-Time Saint. They are the manifest victory of Christ in a company of believers who

have "washed their robes and made them white in the blood of the Lamb" (Revelation 7:14). They are what the Bride looks like in her militant, purified, and triumphant form on earth.

The Meaning in the Number: A Complete Governing Priesthood

The number itself is a divine revelation of their purpose. It is 12—the number of divine government and priesthood—squared, and then multiplied by 1,000, signifying a vast, complete multitude. This is 12 x 12 x 1,000. They are not a remnant of a single tribe or a random sampling of believers. They are the complete, perfected representation of God's end-time governing priesthood. Drawn from every tribe and nation, they are nevertheless organized under the divine authority and structure of spiritual Israel. This number signifies a full, administratively sound, and perfectly formed body, ready to execute the offices of king and priest in the coming age.

Their Distinguishing Marks: The Bride's Non-Negotiables

Scripture does not leave their identity to speculation. They are defined by specific, non-negotiable characteristics that separate them from the wider body of believers and paint the ultimate portrait of first-class righteousness:

1. **They are Redeemed from the Earth:** They are purchased from among humanity, set apart from the systems, allegiances, and values of the world. Their citizenship is unequivocally in heaven. They are in the world, but their source of life, identity, and destiny is entirely separate from it.

2. **They are Virgins, Not Defiled with Women:** This is a profound spiritual reality. They are the pure Bride who has kept herself from the "fornication" of spiritual adultery. This signifies an absolute, undivided devotion to the Lamb, having rejected the seductive allure of false religious systems—most notably the heretic Christianity of Babylon—and the corrupting philosophies of the world. Their hearts are reserved for Christ alone.

3. **They Follow the Lamb Wherever He Goes:** Theirs is not a partial or negotiated discipleship. It is a life of total, immediate, and costly surrender. Their will is perfectly synced with His, mirroring the Lamb's own flawless submission to the Father. This is the essence of true discipleship—obedience without hesitation, regardless of the personal cost or the destination.

4. **In Their Mouth Was Found No Lie:** They are utterly truthful, having rejected the doctrinal lies of the Earth Beast and the false prophet. Most specifically, they have renounced the abominable doctrine of the Trinity, holding fast to the pure truth of the One True God, the Father, and His Created Son, Jesus Christ. They are "blameless" (Revelation 14:5), not in sinless perfection, but in their unwavering adherence to the truth and their integrity of heart and speech.

This is the portrait of the Bridal company in its final, living form. They are the answer to Christ's prayer in John 17—a people sanctified by the truth, set apart from the world, and prepared for glory. The 144,000 are the guarantee that the Lamb will have a spotless, victorious, and mature firstfruit offering at His

return. The call to be among them is the highest honor of this dispensation; the pursuit of this calling is the ultimate purpose of the End-Time Saint.

V. The Great Multitude: The Cloud of Witnesses Joining the Bride

The 144,000 do not stand alone in their glory. They are the vanguard, the firstfruits of the living, but they are joined at the Lord's return by a vast and innumerable assembly—the Great Multitude. This is the complete Bridal company, the full complement of the First Resurrection. It is the divine gathering of every saint from every dispensation who finished their race in a state of victory, having attained to "first-class righteousness" within the light of the revelation given to them.

Who They Really Are: The Overcomers of Every Age

This Great Multitude is not a generic group of all who ever had faith. They are the specific, victorious company of the faithful from all four dispensations of the one true religion. They are the Torahic saints who walked blamelessly in the Law, offering the prescribed sacrifices with a heart of true faith that looked forward to the promised Messiah. They are the Early Gospel saints who overcame persecution, held fast to the true faith against early heresies, and confessed Jesus as Lord, even unto death. They are the Quranic Muslims who were faithful to the revelation given through the Prophet, holding to the absolute oneness of God and performing the rites that connected them, in their dispensation, to the atoning work of Christ. Finally, they are the End-Time Gospel saints who died in victory before the rapture, having embraced the final truth and walked in its light. These are the ones of whom the world was not worthy (Hebrews 11:38).

The Unified Bride: A Tapestry Woven from All Dispensations

In a divine, orchestrated moment at the Second Coming, this great multitude is resurrected. The faithful of all ages are raised incorruptible, their bodies glorified. In that same moment, the living 144,000 are transformed and raptured. Together, they form the complete, spotless "Bride, the wife of the Lamb" (Revelation 21:9). This is the ultimate fulfillment of God's eternal purpose: a people from every age, tribe, and tongue, united not by a uniform ritual, but by their common thread of overcoming faith and obedience to the God who spoke to them in their time. They are a magnificent tapestry, each thread representing a life of faithfulness under a specific covenant, now woven together into a single, glorious garment for the Son.

A Stern Rebuke to Outdated Covenants

This glorious truth delivers a sobering and definitive blow to the false assurance found in heretic Christianity and other outdated paths. Merely belonging to a past dispensation—having the bloodline of Israel, the history of the Early Church, or the lineage of Islam—does not guarantee a place in this glorious assembly. A Torahic saint who rejected the Early Gospel, an Early Gospel saint who succumbed to the heresies of the Papacy and the Trinity, or a Quranic Muslim who rejects the finality and revelation

of the End-Time Gospel—they have forsaken the path of overcoming faithfulness. Their membership in a historical covenant cannot save them from the consequences of rejecting the *living truth* for their era. "And without faith it is impossible to please God" (Hebrews 11:6), and faith is always, unequivocally, obedience to the *current* command of God. The Great Multitude is composed solely of those who obeyed the voice of God as it sounded in their generation, and it stands as an eternal rebuke to all who would make an idol of a past revelation.

VI. The Solemn Distinction: The Second-Class Saint and the Harlot's Child

To fully grasp the glory of the Bride, one must understand the solemn distinctions God makes within the broader sphere of professed belief. The line is not merely between the saved and the unsaved, but between the victorious and the defeated, the pure and the defiled, the first-class and the second-class. This distinction is the ultimate expression of God's justice, separating the inheritors of the kingdom from the inheritors of the throne.

The Harlot's Child: The Illegitimacy of Outdated Covenants

Let there be no ambiguity: the system of heretic Christianity, with its doctrine of the Trinity and its corrupted gospel, is the great harlot of Babylon. Her teachings are the spiritual vomit of the Dragon, served by false prophets. Her children—those who knowingly cling to this system after the revelation of the End-Time Gospel—are illegitimate. They are born not of God, but of the devil's intimate deception. The thundering command of heaven leaves no room for their inclusion: "Come out of her, my people, so that you will not share in her sins, so that you will not receive any of her plagues" (Revelation 18:4). To remain in her is to be marked for annihilation. This category is one of outright rebellion and spiritual adultery; it leads not to second-class salvation, but to certain judgment.

The End-Time Gospel's Second Class: Saved, But So As Through Fire

Within the true, final covenant of the End-Time Gospel, however, a different category emerges: the second-class saint. These are not harlot's children; they are genuine but carnal children. They have rightfully embraced the End-Time Gospel as the true doctrine—they have come out of Babylon—but have failed to allow that truth to fully conquer their flesh. They have believed the truth but have not been sanctified by it.

Their state is described with sobering clarity: "If it is burned up, the builder will suffer loss but yet will be saved—even though only as one escaping through the flames" (1 Corinthians 3:15).

- **They are Saved:** They are distinguished from the harlot's children by their foundation of correct doctrine. Their names are in the Book of Life; they inherit eternal life on the Day of Judgment.
- **They Suffer Loss:** They forfeit all reward and the privilege of the First Resurrection. They are absent from the 144,000 (the raptured firstfruits) and the Great Multitude (the resurrected overcomers).

- **They are Judged:** They will stand at the Great White Throne to have their works assessed, and they will enter the kingdom with the shame of having built with "wood, hay, and straw" on the foundation of Christ.

- **They are Preserved Through, Not Taken From:** They will not be raptured. Yet, they will be supernaturally preserved through the Great Tribulation and the Day of the Lord's wrath, much like Noah's family was saved *in* the ark while the world perished. They are the remnant who will inherit the earthly, millennial kingdom, serving as its citizens but not its rulers.

A Clarion Call to the End-Time Saint: The Peril of Presumption

This is the ultimate warning to *us*. We have been given the unparalleled grace of the final truth. To receive this truth and then live in willful, unrepentant sin is to trample the blood of the covenant. "If we deliberately keep on sinning after we have received the knowledge of the truth, no sacrifice for sins remains, but only a fearful expectation of judgment and of raging fire that will consume the enemies of God" (Hebrews 10:26-27).

God's mercy has a limit. Scripture distinguishes between "sin that leads to death and sin that does not lead to death" (1 John 5:16). A hypocrite within this assembly who commits sins leading to spiritual death will have his name blotted from the Book of Life. For other sins, God in His love offers space for "godly sorrow [that] brings repentance that leads to salvation and leaves no regret" (2 Corinthians 7:10). But this requires tangible, progressive transformation. A heart that shows no remorse and makes no fight against sin mocks the grace of God and risks being cut off.

We are not heretic Christians; we are the church of the firstborn! We are called to be "holy and blameless in his sight" (Ephesians 1:4). Let this truth ignite a holy fear. Do not be content with the hope of mere salvation. "Strive for... the holiness without which no one will see the Lord" (Hebrews 12:14). The call is not to escape Babylon only to build a shanty town at the gates of Zion. The call is to enter the city as a crowned ruler. Fight against sin as if your eternal destiny depends on it—because it does.

VII. The Ultimate Distinction: Rulers on Thrones vs. The Judged

The final division of humanity is not merely between the saved and the unsaved, but between the victorious and the defeated *within the household of God*. This eternal chasm separates those who rule from those who are ruled, those who judge from those who are judged. It is the ultimate fulfillment of divine justice, where a believer's earthly obedience eternally defines their heavenly position. Your life today is determining whether you will ascend to a throne or stand before one.

The Reward of the First Resurrection: Authority and Intimacy

Those counted worthy of the First Resurrection do not simply enter paradise—they ascend to thrones. Theirs is the fulfillment of the most staggering promises of Scripture, reserved exclusively for those who overcome.

- **They Escape All Judgment:** Their verdict was secured at the cross and validated by their overcoming life. "Very truly I tell you, whoever hears my word and believes him who sent me has eternal life and will not be judged but has crossed over from death to life" (John 5:24). For them, the Great White Throne holds no terror; they are the judges, not the judged.

- **They Are Seated on Thrones:** The overcomer's promise is literal and majestic. "To the one who is victorious, I will give the right to sit with me on my throne, just as I was victorious and sat down with my Father on his throne" (Revelation 3:21). They are granted co-regency with Christ, participating in the divine administration of the universe for a thousand years and beyond.

- **They Judge the World and Angels:** Their authority extends to the execution of divine justice over all creation. "Do you not know that the saints will judge the world? And if you are to judge the world, are you not competent to judge trivial cases? Do you not know that we will judge angels?" (1 Corinthians 6:2-3). The Bride shares in the Lamb's authority to govern and adjudicate.

The Experience of the Second Resurrection: Assessment and Loss

In stark contrast, those of the Second Resurrection, though granted eternal life, undergo a thorough and public assessment where every work is tested.

- **They Are Judged According to Their Works:** The books are opened, and every idle word, every secret thing, is brought into the light. "For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ, so that each of us may receive what is due us for the things done while in the body, whether good or bad" (2 Corinthians 5:10).

- **They Suffer Loss:** The "wood, hay, and straw" of a life lived for self are consumed. They are saved, but their eternal inheritance is barren of the rewards, crowns, and authority granted to the overcomer. They enter the kingdom with the shame of one who barely escaped the fire.

- **They Enter as Citizens, Not Rulers:** Their eternal state is one of glorious subordination. They will populate the new earth, but they will do so under the benevolent rule of the Bride and her King. They are the blessed subjects of the royal priesthood, but not part of the priesthood itself.

The Imminent Choice: Your Eternal Trajectory

This is not a distant theological abstraction. It is the most pressing reality facing every soul who names the name of Christ. For the heretic Christian, the choice is to remain in a system that produces spiritual illegitimacy, destined for the wine of God's fury. For the End-Time Saint, the choice is to strive for the high calling with every fiber of your being.

The question echoes through the corridors of eternity and demands an answer today: Will you be a ruler on a throne, or will you be the one judged? Will you be part of the Bride who shares the Lamb's

authority, or a subject in His kingdom who forfeited the crown? The path you walk today—the decisions you make, the sins you conquer, the obedience you offer—determines your destiny tomorrow.

"Therefore, my dear brothers and sisters, stand firm. Let nothing move you. Always give yourselves fully to the work of the Lord, because you know that your labor in the Lord is not in vain" (1 Corinthians 15:58). Do not labor for wood and straw. Labor for the gold of a refined character, that you may be counted worthy to reign with Him.

The Spirit and the Bride say, "Come!" Let every heart that hears this cry, "Amen! Come, Lord Jesus!" and press onward to the prize.

VIII. The Bridal Cry: A Practical Guide to Preparing for the Marriage

This revelation is not given to overwhelm, but to empower. The call to be the Bride is not a distant ideal, but a present-tense pursuit. It is a high calling, but it is walked out in the low places of our daily lives. Here is the practical pathway, the Bridal Cry, that every End-Time Saint must embody to prepare for the Marriage Supper of the Lamb.

Cultivating a Bride's Heart: Love, Longing, and Loyalty

The transformation begins in the secret place of the heart. A servant obeys out of duty; a Bride obeys out of delighted love. Cultivate a heart that does not merely acknowledge the Bridegroom, but *loves* Him. This is more than sentiment; it is a fixation of the will. Spend time in His presence through prayer and the study of His Word. Let your heart be filled with a holy *longing* for His return, a homesickness for heaven that makes the allure of this world grow strangely dim. This love fuels an unshakeable *loyalty*—a decision that no matter the cost, your heart belongs to Him alone, undefiled by the world's affections.

Producing Bridal Fruit: The Deeds that Adorn the Wedding

A Bride prepares her trousseau. Our "trousseau" is the righteous character and deeds that adorn us for our Groom. "First-class righteousness" is not passive; it is the active fruit of a life lived in obedient faith. This means:

- **Active Faith:** Stepping out in obedience even when it is costly. Supporting the work of the ministry, sharing the End-Time Gospel, and living as a testament to God's power.
- **Spiritual Fruit:** Allowing the Holy Spirit to produce in you "love, joy, peace, forbearance, kindness, goodness, faithfulness, gentleness and self-control" (Galatians 5:22-23). These are not optional decorations; they are the very fabric of the Bridal garment.
- **Overcoming Works:** Actively fighting against sin, resisting temptation, and putting to death the misdeeds of the body. This is the "washing of robes" that makes them white.

Staying Unspotted from the World: The Non-Negotiable Purity of the 144,000

The world is a system in rebellion against God, and the Bride must be separate. This is the practical outworking of being "not defiled with women." It is a conscious, deliberate separation from:

- **Compromised Doctrines:** Have nothing to do with the spiritual fornication of heretic Christianity, especially the doctrine of the Trinity. Guard the pure doctrine of the One True God and His Created Son.
- **Worldly Values:** Reject the world's pursuit of wealth, fame, and sensual pleasure. Your citizenship is in heaven; live like it.
- **Sinful Alliances:** Do not be yoked together with unbelievers in close partnerships that would compromise your faith or dilute your devotion (2 Corinthians 6:14).

This purity is not achieved in a moment, but maintained through a moment-by-moment reliance on the Spirit and a ruthless commitment to holiness. It is the daily discipline of saying "no" to the flesh and "yes" to the Spirit, ensuring you are found among those who are spotless, blameless, and ready.

IX. The Consummation: From Promise to Presentation at the Marriage Supper

The entire narrative of redemption, from Genesis to the final trumpet, crescendos in a single, glorious event: the Marriage Supper of the Lamb. This is not a mere celebration; it is the consummation of the eternal covenant, the moment where the purpose of the ages is realized and the prepared Bride is presented to her Groom in flawless splendor.

The First Resurrection: The Bridal Procession

The Marriage Supper is inaugurated by the First Resurrection. This is the moment the Groom comes to claim His own. As the world descends into the final throes of tribulation, a divine summons is issued. The graves of the Great Multitude—the first-class righteous from all dispensations—are opened. In a triumphant instant, they are raised incorruptible, their bodies glorified, their faithfulness finally rewarded.

Simultaneously, the living 144,000—the purified and proven End-Time Gospel saints—are changed in the twinkling of an eye and caught up together with them. This united company, the complete and spotless Bride, ascends to meet the Lord in the air. This is the bridal procession, the ultimate "harpazō," where the church is not merely rescued from wrath, but is raptured into intimacy, taken to the place prepared for the wedding feast.

The Adornment of the Bride: The Fine Linen of Righteous Deeds

Upon presentation, the Bride is seen adorned in "fine linen, bright and clean" (Revelation 19:8). The Scripture is explicit: "The fine linen is the righteous acts of the saints." This is the ultimate vindication of

a faith that works. The bridal gown is not the imputed righteousness of Christ—that is the foundation upon which she stands. The gown itself is woven from the very substance of her sanctified life—every act of obedience, every victory over sin, every deed done in faith, every moment of enduring loyalty. The gold, silver, and precious stones of a life built on the foundation of Christ are now manifest as a glorious garment, dazzling in its purity. This is what it means to be a "glorious church, not having spot or wrinkle or any such thing" (Ephesians 5:27).

The Eternal Distinction Sealed

At this feast, the ultimate distinction is made eternally visible and unchangeable. The Groom, the Lamb, is at the head. Seated with Him on His throne are the Bride—the 144,000 and the Great Multitude—the co-regents who have overcome and are now honored with intimate authority.

Present at the feast, yet in a different capacity, are the "guests" or the "friends of the bridegroom" (Matthew 9:15). These are the second-class saints, the saved-so-as-through-fire believers who are granted eternal life but forfeited the reward of the throne. They are the blessed attendees, the joyful witnesses to the union, but they are not the Bride herself. They celebrate the marriage, but from the position of those who were governed by the flesh, now eternally serving under the benevolent rule of the overcoming Bride.

This is the consummation. This is the end for which all things were made. The Lamb receives His reward, and the Bride enters into the joy of her Lord, not as a mere spectator, but as His partner, His counterpart, and His eternal love. The cry of the Spirit is fulfilled, and the longing of the saints is satisfied. The Marriage Supper has begun.

X. The Saint's Arsenal: A Practical Strategy for Spiritual Dominance

Theology must become biography. The revelation of the Bride must be worked out in the grit and grace of daily life. To this end, God has provided a complete arsenal—a practical strategy for the End-Time Saint to wage victorious war against the world, the flesh, and the devil, and to emerge as a qualified part of the Bride.

1. The Daily Re-Surrender: Maintaining the Covenant
Your consecration is not a one-time event but a daily discipline. Each morning, before the cares of the day encroach, consciously and deliberately reaffirm your covenant with God. Present your body as a living sacrifice, holy and acceptable (Romans 12:1). Verbally surrender your will, your plans, your relationships, and your ambitions to the lordship of Christ. This daily realignment ensures you are building with gold and silver, not wood and straw, keeping the foundation of your life clean and your devotion absolute.

2. The Disciplined Gatekeeping of the Mind
The battlefield is the mind. You cannot follow the Lamb wherever He goes if your mind is following the world's broadcasts. Be ruthless in your gatekeeping.

- **Input Control:** Vigilantly monitor what you watch, listen to, and read. Does it align with the spirit of the Bride—pure, lovely, and admirable (Philippians 4:8)? Reject media that promotes worldly values, sensuality, or false doctrine.
- **Thought Interrogation:** Take every thought captive to obey Christ (2 Corinthians 10:5). When a thought of fear, lust, doubt, or bitterness arises, instantly interrogate it. Does it originate from the Spirit or the flesh? Refuse to entertain any narrative that contradicts the truth of God's Word and your identity in Christ.

3. The Proactive Editing of Your Future
An overcomer is not passive; they are proactive in shaping their eternal destiny. You are, in a sense, the author of your own reward.

- **Live with the End in Mind:** Before making significant decisions, ask: "How will this choice affect my eternal standing? Will this action add gold or straw to my building? Does this draw me closer to the character of the Bride or pull me toward the world?"
- **Invest in Eternity:** Redirect your resources—time, talent, and treasure—away from temporary pursuits and into the advancement of the End-Time Gospel and the edification of the saints. This is how you lay up treasure in heaven and actively weave the fine linen of your righteous deeds.

4. The Instantaneous Interrogation of Every Impulse
The flesh and the Spirit are in constant conflict. The key to victory is speed. Train yourself to instantly interrogate every impulse, desire, and emotional reaction.

- **Pause and Inquire:** In the moment of temptation or provocation, create a spiritual pause. Ask the Holy Spirit: "Is this impulse from You? Does this desire align with the holiness of the Bride? Does this reaction reflect the character of Christ?"
- **Obey Immediately:** Once the source is discerned, act decisively. If it is of the flesh, crucify it instantly. If it is of the Spirit, obey without hesitation. This constant, moment-by-moment cooperation with the Spirit is the mechanism of sanctification. It is how you "follow the Lamb wherever he goes" in the minutiae of daily life.

This is the Saint's Arsenal. This is the disciplined, Spirit-empowered life that transforms doctrine into destiny. This is how you move from being a saved soul to a crowned sovereign. This is how you prepare for the Marriage Supper of the Lamb.

Conclusion: The High Calling of God in Christ Jesus

This revelation of the Bride of Christ is not a peripheral doctrine for the curious; it is the ultimate expression of God's grace and the final, definitive word to the End-Time church. It reveals with stunning clarity that His plan was never merely to rescue us from the flames of hell, but to invite us into the inner circle of the Lamb's authority and intimacy. This is the high calling that transforms the gift of salvation from a mere escape into a glorious coronation.

The compromised faith of heretic Christianity, with its tolerance for sin and its theological lies, is utterly incapable of producing the spotless Bride the Lamb deserves. It offers a pardon without purpose, a salvation without a throne. But the End-Time Gospel sounds a different, more glorious, and more demanding call. It is a summons to the rigorous, joyful pursuit of a life without blemish—a life that overcomes the world, the flesh, and the devil.

Therefore, let every saint who hears this word press on. Let us, with unwavering resolve, *"throw off everything that hinders and the sin that so easily entangles. And let us run with perseverance the race marked out for us, fixing our eyes on Jesus, the pioneer and perfecter of faith"* (Hebrews 12:1-2). Our aim is not just to be saved, but to be found worthy of the First Resurrection, to be named among those who *"follow the Lamb wherever he goes"* (Revelation 14:4).

Let your life be a shining testimony in this crooked and perverse generation, so that you may become *"blameless and pure, 'children of God without fault'"* (Philippians 2:15). The Lamb who was slain is worthy of a firstfruit offering that is pure, undefiled, and wholly His.

The final question is set before you, a question that will echo for all eternity, determining your place in the age to come:

The Lamb is worthy.

Will you be counted among them?

The mouth of the Lord has spoken!

Chapter 25: The Wedding and Marriage Supper of the Lamb to His Bride

Introduction: The Culmination of All Things

From the silence of eternity, a divine drama was set in motion—a story of two races, two religions, and two eternal destinies. On one side stands the one true religion of the One True God, a culture of life defined by faith: the will of God done. On the other, the one false religion of the devil, a kingdom of death founded on sin: the disobedience of God's will. This is not a conflict of equal powers, but the unfolding judgment of the Creator upon the rebellion that sought to mar His creation.

The entire arc of human history, across its four dispensations, has been God's sovereign process of separation. It is the ultimate sifting of the children of faith from the children of disobedience, of the clean from the unclean, of those who embrace the Last Adam from those who remain in the fallen first Adam. This great divide now reaches its prophesied climax.

The event we are about to unveil is the ultimate expression of this divine justice and covenantal love. It is the moment where the culture of faith receives its eternal reward, and the culture of rebellion meets its final, terrifying end. It is the dual-faced reality of Christ's return: for the prepared Bride, it is the long-awaited intimacy of the Wedding; for the world clinging to the devil's false religion, it is the unavoidable slaughter of the Marriage Supper.

This chapter reveals the consummation of God's plan—not merely a rescue from earth, but the coronation of a perfected humanity. It is the moment the Last Adam presents His Bride, the company of overcomers from every age, to His Father. It is the instant the governance of the cosmos shifts, and the saints, having been tested and found faithful, are entrusted with the authority for which they were created. Here, the purpose of the Millennial Sabbath is laid bare, and the final chapter of human and angelic testing is opened.

Let every heart prepare to understand the day that will define all days—the Wedding and Marriage Supper of the Lamb.

I. The Sound of the Archangel: The Moment of Spiritual Union

This is the event that terminates human history as we know it. It is not a silent, secret extraction but a cataclysmic, audible event that shakes the very foundations of the cosmos. It is the moment the divine command that spoke creation into existence now speaks its redemption into consummation. The Sound of the Archangel is the trigger for the final, irrevocable separation between the culture of faith and the culture of rebellion.

The Great Shout: The Voice of the Bridegroom

This is not the shout of an angel, but the voice of the Lord Himself. It is the triumphant cry of a Bridegroom coming to claim His prize. Scripture declares, "For the Lord himself will come down from

heaven, with a loud command, with the voice of the archangel and with the trumpet call of God…" (1 Thessalonians 4:16). This "loud command" is the same authoritative word that calmed the storm and raised Lazarus. It is the voice of the Last Adam, the Federal Head of the new creation, summoning His own.

This shout shatters the demonic silence of a so-called "secret rapture." It is a public, declarative act. It is the ultimate expression of the one true religion—the will of the Father being executed by the Son with supreme authority. In this command, the power of sin and death is legally and manifestly broken, and the covenant of marriage is ratified by divine fiat.

The First Resurrection: The Dead in Christ Rise First

The first to answer the summons are the dead who died in "first-class righteousness." This is not a general resurrection of all believers, but the specific "resurrection of the just" (Luke 14:14), the "better resurrection" (Hebrews 11:35). These are the faithful of all dispensations—the Torahic saints, the Early Gospel overcomers, the righteous Quranic Muslims, and the End-Time Gospel saints who have fallen asleep in victory. Their souls have been waiting, and now, at the voice of their Creator and Bridegroom, their graves are opened.

Their resurrection bodies are not mere restorations; they are transformations. They are clothed with the incorruptible, spiritual bodies promised to the overcomers (1 Corinthians 15:42-44). This is the fulfillment of their faith—the tangible reward for a life lived in obedience to the will of God as revealed in their dispensation. They are the initial wave of the Bridal company, rising to meet their Lord.

The Rapture of the Living Firstfruits: The 144,000 Are Caught Up

Simultaneously, a miraculous change sweeps over the living saints who have attained to first-class righteousness—the 144,000. In that same cosmic moment, "we who are still alive and are left will be caught up together with them in the clouds to meet the Lord in the air" (1 Thessalonians 4:17). For them, there is no death. Their mortal bodies are instantly transformed, swallowing up mortality by life (2 Corinthians 5:4).

These 144,000 are the firstfruits of the final harvest (Revelation 14:4). They are the living proof that overcoming faithfulness is possible even at the climax of Satan's fury. They are the ones who have not defiled themselves with the world's systems, who have followed the Lamb wherever He went, and in whose mouth was found no lie. Their rapture is not an escape from battle, but the reward for having already overcome. They are the living complement to the resurrected Great Multitude, completing the full number of the Bride.

The Marriage: The Spiritual Union of the Lamb and His Bride

In the air, the spiritual union is instantly consummated. This is the Marriage. It is far more than a ceremony; it is the eternal fusion of Christ, the Head, with His Church, His body. It is the ultimate

Ministry Website: End Time Gospel Church
Direct Messaging & Coordination: WhatsApp Command
Official Comm Channel: Tik Tok
Official Comm Channel: Facebook Channel
Official Comm Channel: YouTube Channel
Official Comm Channel: Instagram

expression of the “great mystery” spoken of in Ephesians 5:31-32—the two becoming one flesh, now fulfilled in a cosmic, spiritual reality.

This union signifies:

- **Complete Intimacy:** The end of all separation, where the Bride knows even as she is fully known (1 Corinthians 13:12).
- **Shared Authority:** The Bride is now legally and spiritually positioned to reign with Him. She is granted the right to sit with Him on His throne (Revelation 3:21).
- **Perfect Unity of Will:** The lifelong process of sanctification—of aligning human will with God’s—is now complete. The Bride’s will is perfectly one with the Bridegroom’s, forever. The culture of faith has achieved its eternal state.

This moment—the Shout, the Resurrection, the Rapture, and the Marriage—is a single, instantaneous, and glorious event. It is the moment the one true religion receives its ultimate vindication and the spiritual union, foreordained before time, becomes an everlasting reality. The Bride is now prepared, and the Supper can begin.

II. The Twofold Nature of the Second Coming: Intimacy and Judgment

The return of Christ is a single event with a dual, inseparable nature. It is the ultimate divine paradox: an event of rapturous intimacy for the prepared and of catastrophic judgment for the rebellious. To focus on one aspect to the exclusion of the other is to misunderstand the very character of God, who is both perfect love and perfect justice. The same voice that calls the Bride to union simultaneously pronounces the final sentence on the one false religion.

A. The Glorious Catching Away of the Bride

As detailed, this is the moment of ultimate vindication for the culture of faith. While the world below is engulfed in the chaos of its own rebellion, a divine transaction of breathtaking beauty occurs in the heavens. The resurrected and raptured saints—the complete Bridal company—are united with Christ. This is not a retreat but an ascension to throne-room intimacy. It is the fulfillment of Christ’s prayer in John 17:24: “Father, I want those you have given me to be with me where I am, and to see my glory.” In this moment, the faith that was the evidence of things unseen becomes the substance of things eternally possessed.

B. The Fiery Slaughter of the Unbelieving World

Concurrent with the ascent of the Bride is the descent of wrath upon the children of disobedience. The “brightness of his coming” (2 Thessalonians 2:8) is not a gentle light but a consuming fire. The same

glorious presence that is life to the believer is death to the unbeliever. Scripture depicts this with terrifying clarity:

“Then the lawless one will be revealed, whom the Lord Jesus will overthrow with the breath of his mouth and destroy by the splendor of his coming.” (2 Thessalonians 2:8).

“See, the Lord is coming with fire… and his sword will judge all people; the Lord will put to death many.” (Isaiah 66:15-16).

This is the execution of the covenant curse upon the one false religion. It is the definitive answer to a world that has systematized the rejection of God’s will.

The "Feast of Slaughter": The Wrath of the Lamb Unleashed

The Marriage Supper of the Lamb has a grim, parallel event on earth: the “great supper of God” (Revelation 19:17), also called the “feast of slaughter.” This is not a feast *for* the saints, but a feast *upon* the enemies of God. The angels are summoned to gorge themselves on the flesh of kings, commanders, and all humanity who pledged allegiance to the beast and his system. This vivid imagery signifies the complete and total destruction of every human power structure, value system, and individual life founded on rebellion against the End-Time Gospel. It is the final, public, and utter dismantling of the devil’s kingdom on earth.

Distinguishing the Slaughtered from the Preserved

In this global cataclysm, a divine distinction is made. The slain are not a random assortment of humanity. They are precisely those who, in the time of the final dispensation, were found without the wedding garment of faith—those who rejected the End-Time Gospel. They are the practitioners of the one false religion in all its forms—the heretic Christian clinging to the Trinity, the religious traditionalist clinging to an expired covenant, the atheist, the agnostic, and the morally upright who lived a “good life” apart from the will of God. Their end is not purgatory or a second chance, but swift, decisive slaughter.

The preserved, however, are the “second-class” End-Time Gospel saints. They are the genuine but carnal believers who built with “wood, hay, and straw.” They are saved from the wrath of that day, but they are not the Bride. They are spared from the wrath not because they were worthy to be taken, but because of God’s covenantal mercy to those who, despite their flaws, were founded upon the true doctrine (End Time Gospel in these end times). They will be left alive on the earth, not as triumphant rulers, but as a preserved remnant, the guests at the wedding who will inherit the earthly kingdom. This divine separation at the Second Coming is the ultimate and final vindication of God’s justice, forever silencing any accusation that He does not distinguish between the faithful and the faithless.

III. The Survivors of the Day of Wrath: The Earthly Remnant

As the fire of God's judgment sweeps across the earth, a divine and critical distinction is made. The cataclysm is not mindless annihilation; it is a surgical strike against the kingdom of darkness. Amid the global slaughter, a specific group is supernaturally preserved—not by their own strength, but by the sovereign mercy of the God they served, however imperfectly.

Who Are the Left-Behind? The Second-Class End-Time Gospel Saints

Contrary to the fanciful and unbiblical tales of a "left-behind" church plunged into a second-chance tribulation, the only humans left alive on earth after the Day of the Lord are the *second-class righteous*. These are not unbelievers or those who rejected the truth. They are genuine, blood-bought believers in the End-Time Gospel who, nevertheless, lived carnal lives. They are the ones who built upon the foundation of Christ with "wood, hay, and straw" (1 Corinthians 3:12). Their works could not withstand the fire of His coming, yet their souls are saved, "but only as one escaping through the flames" (1 Corinthians 3:15). They are the spiritual equivalent of Noah's family—preserved *within* the judgment, not taken from it (Matthew 24 v 37). They are the proof that God honors the foundation of correct doctrine, even when the life built upon it is flawed.

Guests at the Wedding, Not the Bride: Their Identity and Inheritance

Their position in the coming age is one of stark contrast to the Bride. The Bride is in the heavens, united with Christ in the Marriage Supper, ruling and reigning. The preserved remnant is on the earth, witnessing the aftermath of judgment. They are the *guests* of the wedding, not the Bride herself. They are the "blessed" who are called to the wedding supper of the Lamb (Revelation 19:9), but they do not share the Bride's intimacy, authority, or throne. Their inheritance is not the co-regency of the heavens, but the citizenship of the millennial earth. They will be the foundational population of the restored world, living under the direct, benevolent rule of Christ and His Bride from heavenly Jerusalem.

The Heirs of the Earth: Entering the Millennial Sabbath

These survivors are the inheritors of the promise, "the meek… shall inherit the earth" (Matthew 5:5). They will enter the thousand-year Sabbath rest of the Lord, a world purged of all overt evil and systemic rebellion. They will experience longevity, peace, and prosperity under the perfect government of God. They will marry, have children, and repopulate the earth with humanity still in natural, though enhanced, bodies. Theirs is a glorious destiny, a life in a paradise restored, yet it remains a step below the exalted, glorified existence of the Bridal company who reign over them.

The Gruesome Task: Burying Gog and Magog for Seven Months

Their first and most sobering commission upon entering the millennial age is a task of monumental proportions: to cleanse the land of the debris of God's wrath. The prophet Ezekiel foresaw this vividly:

"And on that day I will give to Gog a place for burial in Israel… For seven months the house of Israel will be burying them, in order to cleanse the land." (Ezekiel 39:11-12).

The slaughtered hordes of the world's armies—the spiritual "Gog and Magog" who embodied the final rebellion—will lie dead across the landscape. The preserved remnant, the new "house of Israel" (the spiritual Israel of God composed of End-Time Gospel believers), will be tasked with this burial for seven months. This is not a punishment, but a holy duty. It is a tangible, continuous reminder of the horrific cost of rebellion and the absolute holiness of the God they now serve without rival. It forever sears into the collective memory of humanity the ultimate consequence of choosing the false religion of disobedience over the true religion of faith.

IV. The Cosmic Lockdown: The Sealing of Evil

With the earth purged of its rebellious human elements, the focus of divine judgment shifts to the spiritual architects of the one false religion. The Second Coming is not merely the end of human history; it is the final, decisive campaign in the war against the supernatural powers of darkness. The entire demonic hierarchy, which has deceived and enslaved humanity since Eden, is now systematically apprehended and imprisoned, effecting a total cosmic lockdown.

The Captivity of Satan: Bound and Cast into the Abyss

The chief instigator of rebellion is dealt with first. The "great dragon was seized—that ancient serpent, who is the devil, or Satan—and bound him for a thousand years. He threw him into the Abyss, and locked and sealed it over him, to keep him from deceiving the nations anymore until the thousand years were ended." (Revelation 20:2-3). This is not a final judgment, but an incarceration. The source of all temptation, the father of lies, the false god of the one false religion, is rendered completely inert. His power to influence the earth, its systems, or the hearts of men is utterly suspended. The millennial age begins with a world free from its primary deceiver.

The Judgment of Fallen Angels: Snatched and Locked in Fiery Chains

Satan does not suffer alone. The entire host of demons—the unclean spirits who followed him in the primordial rebellion and have served as his agents of deception—are simultaneously rounded up. Scripture is clear that God "did not spare angels when they sinned, but sent them to hell, putting them in chains of darkness to be held for judgment" (2 Peter 2:4). The "everlasting chains" (Jude 1:6) prepared for them are now applied. They are violently seized, stripped of all power, and confined to the same gloomy abyss as their master. This collective imprisonment of the "spirit of the antichrist" ensures that the millennial kingdom is established upon a foundation of absolute spiritual purity and order.

The Souls of the Unbelieving Dead: Imprisoned in Hades

The human participants in the rebellion are likewise secured. The souls of all who were slain in the "feast of slaughter"—those who died in unbelief and rejection of the End-Time Gospel—are not annihilated. They are gathered and confined to Hades, the temporary prison of the dead. They are held there, consciously awaiting the final trial at the Great White Throne that will occur after the millennium.

This completes the quarantine of evil. Earth is cleansed of the living wicked, and the souls of the dead wicked are imprisoned, leaving the planet and its atmosphere entirely free from the active presence and influence of sin for a thousand years.

This cosmic lockdown is the necessary precondition for the golden age to come. It is the divine guarantee that the Millennial Sabbath will be an era of unparalleled peace, truth, and righteousness, untainted by the deceptions of the devil or the corruptions of the flesh driven by demonic influence. The rule of the Bride can now commence in a creation temporarily restored to its intended order.

V. The Changing of the Guard: The Bride Assumes Her Office

With the cosmos secured and evil imprisoned, the most profound transition of power in the history of creation is enacted. The millennial reign is not a continuation of the old order under new management; it is the inauguration of an entirely new governmental structure, with the glorified, overcoming Bride of Christ at its helm. This is the moment for which the saints of all ages have been prepared—the fulfillment of their destiny as co-regents with the Last Adam.

From Saints to Sovereigns: The Bride as the New Governing Priesthood

The Bridal company, now resurrected or raptured and united to Christ, does not ascend to a passive eternity of cloud-bound repose. They are commissioned. Scripture declares, "Blessed and holy are those who share in the first resurrection... they will be priests of God and of Christ and will reign with him for a thousand years" (Revelation 20:6). This reign is literal and administrative. The Bride, having been tested and proven faithful in the "small things" of earthly life, is now entrusted with the "true riches" of cosmic authority (Luke 16:11, 19:17). They are appointed as governors over cities (Luke 19:17-19), judges over angels and the world (1 Corinthians 6:2-3), and a royal priesthood mediating the wisdom and glory of God to the mortal populations of the earth.

Relieving the Angels: The Divine Reason for the Millennial Interval

This transition reveals a staggering divine mystery: the Millennial Kingdom serves as the necessary interval to facilitate the final testing of the remainder of the *righteous* angelic host. The holy angels have faithfully served as the governing spirits over the nations (Deuteronomy 32:8). However, God's ultimate plan requires that *every* righteous creature, angelic and human, be tested in the state of humble flesh. As it is written, "Man is made a little lower than the angels" (Hebrews 2:7), and it is in this "lower" state of human limitation that the obedience of faith is perfected.

Therefore, the current angelic administration must be relieved of their duties. The Bride—the proven and glorified human saints—are promoted to take their place. This "changing of the guard" is the divine wisdom that allows the remaining righteous angels to be born into human bodies during the millennium, to undergo their own term of testing through the relevant dispensational truth of that age (which is this

End Time Gospel, for it is the final dispensational doctrine of faith for the children of God until the day of Great White Throne Judgement).

Co-Heirs and Co-Regents: The Bride's Reign with Christ

The Bride's authority is not independent but derived from and exercised in perfect unity with her Head, Christ. She is the fulfillment of the promise: "To the one who is victorious, I will give the right to sit with me on my throne, just as I was victorious and sat down with my Father on his throne" (Revelation 3:21). This is the ultimate expression of being "co-heirs with Christ" (Romans 8:17). They do not rule *for* Him as mere deputies, but *with* Him as a partner. The government of the world is placed upon their shoulders alongside His (Isaiah 9:6). In this, the purpose of God is fully realized: a perfected humanity, the Last Adam and His Eve, reigning in righteousness over a restored creation, executing the will of the Father in flawless unity. The one true religion of faith has now become the law of the entire kingdom.

VI. The Millennial Sabbath: The Final Testing Ground for the remnant of the Angels

The Millennial Kingdom, often viewed as humanity's golden age, is revealed in its deeper, cosmic purpose: it is the final and necessary stage for the testing and vindication of the entire righteous angelic host. This thousand-year period is the divine solution to complete the grand experiment of free will, ensuring that every being in God's glorified eternal kingdom has been refined and proven faithful through the crucible of human experience.

The Grand Plan Revealed: Every Righteous Angel Must Be Tested in the Flesh

The core principle of God's justice is universal: no creature, regardless of its original glory, is granted eternal inheritance without being tested in a state of humble limitation. Scripture affirms that humanity was "made a little lower than the angels" (Hebrews 2:7). It is in this "lower" state—the confines of a natural body with its passions and limitations—that the genuineness of faith and obedience is ultimately proven. Just as the first humans and all their descendants were tested, so too must every remnant of the righteous angel undergo this same process. The Millennial Sabbath is the designated era for this final phase of testing. The current angelic administration, having faithfully served their term, now steps aside, allowing the remaining untested angels to be born into the world as humans.

The Humiliation of Glory: Angelic Souls in Earthen Vessels

This is the great mystery: a human being is a glorified angel's soul housed in a humble, earthly body. The creation of Adam was the prototype—an angelic soul placed by Christ into a body of dust. This pattern continues throughout the Millennial Kingdom. The souls of the righteous angels who have never experienced earthly life will be "disembodied" from their heavenly glory and incarnated into human infants born to the surviving mortal population. They will live a full human life, growing, learning, and facing the same trials of the flesh, the world, and the residual sin nature that all humans encounter.

They will experience the full spectrum of human existence—its joys, sorrows, weaknesses, and moral choices—all while being "a little lower" than their former station.

The Final Dispensational Test: Obedience to the Established Kingdom Order

These angelic-humans will not be tested by a new, unknown doctrine. The dispensation of the End-Time Gospel, now fully realized and visibly enforced by the reigning Bride and King Jesus, will be the absolute standard of truth. Their test will be one of submission. Will they, in their state of humble flesh, willingly bow their knees and confess that Jesus Christ is Lord to the glory of God the Father (Philippians 2:10-11)? Will they obey the laws of the Kingdom and live by the culture of faith, even when their own will conflicts with the revealed will of God? Their obedience must be willful, chosen from within the confines of their human nature, not performed under the direct sight of heavenly glory. Those who pass this test will, at the end of their natural lives, be resurrected or transformed at the end of the millennium to join the ranks of the glorified saints. Those who rebel will join the devil in his final doom, proving they never truly possessed the nature of the one true religion. This completes the divine sifting of all creation.

VII. From Millennium to Consummation: The Final Sequence

The Millennial Sabbath, for all its peace and glory, is not the final state. It serves as the final proving ground before the ultimate and eternal consummation of all things. This thousand-year period culminates in a final, divinely permitted rebellion, which serves as the last, definitive judgment on the nature of free will and solidifies the eternal distinctions between the righteous and the wicked.

The Release of Satan and the Final Rebellion

At the end of the thousand years, Satan is released from his prison (Revelation 20:7). This release is not a flaw in God's plan but its ultimate vindication. It provides the final, irrefutable test for the mortal population born during the millennium—both the descendants of the preserved saints and the angelic souls in human flesh. Despite a thousand years of perfect government, visible divine glory, and the absence of deception, the human heart, when presented with a choice, will still choose rebellion. Satan, ever the deceiver, gathers a vast multitude "as numerous as the sand on the seashore" from the nations to march against Jerusalem (Revelation 20:8-9). This rebellion is instantly and utterly consumed by fire from heaven, proving that the problem was never merely Satan's influence, but the inherent rebellious nature of a will untethered from God.

The Great White Throne Judgment: The Second Resurrection and Final Verdict

With this final act of rebellion judged, the scene shifts to the ultimate tribunal. The Great White Throne is established, and the Second Resurrection occurs. This is the resurrection of *all* the remaining dead—every soul from every age who died outside of the "first-class righteousness" required for the First Resurrection. This includes the second-class saints who died during the millennium, the rebels just consumed by fire, and the vast sea of humanity from all previous ages who died in unbelief.

The books are opened, including the Book of Life. Each person is judged "according to what they had done" (Revelation 20:12-13). For those whose names are not found in the Book of Life, their deeds condemn them. This judgment is not to determine salvation, but to justify the eternal sentence. Death and Hades, the Devil and the temporary holding places, are themselves thrown into the Lake of Fire. This is the second death—the eternal, conscious separation from God in a place of punishment prepared for the devil and his angels (Matthew 25:41).

The New Heaven and New Earth: The Eternal State of the Bride

With all rebellion and death finally and eternally judged, the universe itself is liberated. The first heaven and first earth, stained by sin and death, flee away, and a New Heaven and a New Earth are revealed (Revelation 21:1). This is the eternal state, the consummation of God's plan.

Here, the distinction forged at the First Resurrection becomes an eternal reality. The Bride, the Lamb's wife, is seen descending as the New Jerusalem, the eternal dwelling place of God with His perfected, co-regent people (Revelation 21:2-3). There is no temple, for the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb are its temple. The Bride, having been tested, glorified, and proven faithful, reigns with Him in a perfected creation forever and ever, the ultimate fulfillment of the one true religion of faith and obedience. The story that began with a garden and a choice ends with a city and an eternal, unbreakable union.

Chapter Summary and Conclusion: The Wisdom of God's Perfect Plan

We have journeyed from the triumphant shout of the Bridegroom to the eternal silence of the Lake of Fire. We have witnessed the cosmic pivot point of history—the Second Coming of Christ—not as a single note of rescue, but as a complex symphony of union, judgment, and cosmic transition. The revelation of the Wedding and Marriage Supper of the Lamb unveils the breathtaking coherence and justice of God's eternal plan.

This narrative shatters the simplistic eschatology of the past. We have seen that the First Resurrection is the exclusive privilege of the first-class righteous—the Bridal company from all dispensations. The Rapture is not an escape for all who name Christ, but the reward for the overcoming few who have built with gold and silver. Concurrently, the Day of the Lord brings not a second chance, but a final slaughter for all practitioners of the one false religion, while preserving a remnant of second-class saints to inherit the earthly kingdom.

We have comprehended the profound purpose of the Millennial Sabbath: it is the final testing ground for the righteous angels and the means by which the Bride assumes her rightful role as the governing priesthood of God. This thousand-year interval is the ultimate demonstration of divine wisdom, ensuring that every being in the eternal kingdom has been refined and proven faithful in the state of humble flesh.

The final rebellion and the Great White Throne Judgment stand as God's last, irrevocable verdict on sin and rebellion, vindicating His justice for all eternity. The consummation in the New Heaven and New Earth is the eternal establishment of the one true religion of faith—the perfect union of God with His perfected people, the Bride, who reign with Him forever.

Let this truth settle upon every heart: the distinctions made in this life—between faith and presumption, between obedience and compromise, between the pursuit of the Bride's purity and contentment with mere salvation—are not temporary. They are eternal. They determine whether one will be the Bride on the throne or a guest in the kingdom; whether one will rule or be ruled.

The call of the End-Time Gospel has never been more urgent. It is the final summons to the Marriage Supper. The Bridegroom is at the door. Let us, therefore, cast off every weight of sin and the complacency of a second-class faith. Let us strive with every fiber of our being to be among those counted worthy to stand with the Lamb on Mount Zion, to be part of that spotless, victorious Bride for whom all of creation has been groaning.

The choice is set before us. The path is clear. The ultimate divine mystery has been laid bare.

The Lamb is worthy. Will you be part of His Bride?

The mouth of the Lord has spoken!